

175
453
76

175
453
76

175
453
76

175
453
76

BOOKS FOR CRIME LIBRARIES

378.112662663 1672
main [redacted] Johns
[redacted]

DATE DUE		

WITHDRAWN



SAMUEL JOHNSON

PRESIDENT OF KING'S COLLEGE

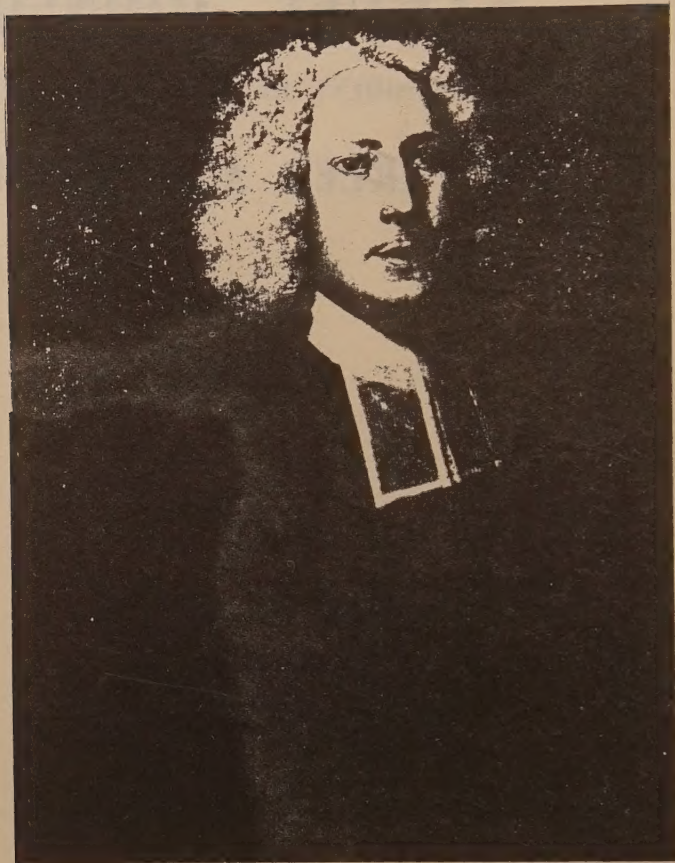
HIS CAREER AND WRITINGS

VOLUME IV

FOUNDING KING'S COLLEGE

AMS PRESS

NEW YORK



Samuel Johnson

From a portrait by an unknown artist previous to 1757; at which time it was presented to King's College, as the minutes record, by "Mr. Kilbourn, the painter." This would establish a presumption that it is the work of Lawrence Kilbourn (or Kilburn or Kilbrunn), who arrived from London in 1754 and remained in New York until his death in 1775. On the other hand, it seems to represent * subject not as a man of from fifty-eight to sixty-one years, as the ascription to Kilbourn would require, but as much younger. On grounds of style, as well, the portrait has been attributed by some experts to John Smibert. The portrait now hangs in the Trustees' Room of Columbia University.

SAMUEL JOHNSON

PRESIDENT OF KING'S COLLEGE

HIS CAREER AND WRITINGS

EDITED BY

HERBERT AND CAROL SCHNEIDER

WITH A FOREWORD BY

NICHOLAS MURRAY BUTLER

VOLUME IV

FOUNDING KING'S COLLEGE

NEW YORK

COLUMBIA UNIVERSITY PRESS

1929

Library of Congress Cataloging in Publication Data

Johnson, Samuel, 1696-1772.

Samuel Johnson, president of King's College.

CONTENTS: v. 1. Autobiography and letters.--
v. 2. The philosopher.--v. 3. The churchman. [etc.]

Bibliography: p.

1. Johnson, Samuel, 1696-1772. 2. Columbia
University--History--Sources. I. Title.

LD1245 J754.A53 378.1'12'0924 [B] 72-153333

ISBN 0-404-036000-7

Copyright © 1929, New York, Columbia University Press

Reprinted from an original copy in the collections
of the University of Illinois Library

From the edition of 1929, New York
First AMS edition published in 1972
Manufactured in the United States of America

International Standard Book Number:

Complete Set: 0-404-03600-7

Volume IV: 0-404-03604-X

AMS PRESS INC.

NEW YORK, N. Y. 10003

PREFACE TO VOLUME FOUR

This volume contains a number of documents which are not immediately concerned with Samuel Johnson, but which belong to the story of his activities as the first president of King's College, now Columbia University. The struggle which centered about the founding of King's College is one chapter in the general struggle of the American Revolution, and as this chapter is not generally known and the documents relating to it are for the most part unavailable, it was thought desirable to compile here the more important writings on both sides of the issue.

There are also a number of intimate and picturesque details of the life at King's College, which throw light on a period of the history of Columbia University about which little is known. Except for the record of matriculations and graduations, which is continued up to the year 1776, when the College Building became a military hospital, the documents of this volume carry the story up to 1763, the date of Samuel Johnson's resignation. The Statutes of the year 1763, which were drawn up under the guidance of Myles Cooper, after Johnson's departure, are published here in order that the reader may compare them with the Laws and Orders of 1755, drawn up under Johnson's regime.

THE EDITORS

CONTENTS

VOLUME FOUR: FOUNDING KING'S COLLEGE

Samuel Johnson. From the Kilbourn (?) Portrait in the Trustees' Room of Columbia University-----	<i>Frontispiece</i>
Preface to Volume Four-----	v
Part I. Letters concerning the Founding and Early Affairs of the College-----1753-1768	1
King's College. From a Copper Engraving by P. Canot after a Drawing by Captain Thomas Howdell-----	2
Part II. The Controversy concerning the Founding of King's College-----	117
1. Selections from The Independent Reflector -----1753-54	119
2. Extract from the Journal of the General Assembly of New York, Vol. II, containing William Livingston's Protest -----	1754 177
3. A Brief Vindication of the Proceedings of the Trustees Relating to the College -----	1754 191
4. Extract from The Querist, or a Letter to a Member of the General Assembly of the Colony of New York-----	1754 208
5. Extracts from The Watch Tower-----	1755 213
Part III. Documents from the Early History of King's College-----	215
1. The Advertisement of a Second Lottery towards Founding a College in the Province of New York-----	1754 217
2. Extract from the Original Charter of King's College-----	1754 219
3. Advertisements of the Beginning of Tuition in the College-----	1754 222

4. The Meaning of the Device for the Seal, with a Reproduction of Samuel John- son's Sketch for the Seal-----	1754	224
5. Laws and Orders of the College of New York -----	1755	225
6. The Account of the Laying of the Cornerstone of King's College, Pre- pared for the Gazette by Samuel John- son -----	1756	229
7. Rules for Dieting the Students Belong- ing to King's College in New York----	1761	231
8. Letters Patent Authorizing a Collec- tion from House to House for the Col- leges of Philadelphia and New York--	1762	231
9. The Statutes of King's College in the City of New York-----	1763	237
10. The <i>Matricula</i> or Register of Admis- sions and Graduations and of Officers Employed in King's College at New York -----	1754-1775	243
11. A List of Benefactors to King's Col- lege -----	1763 (?)	261
Part IV. Academic Rites and Rituals-----		263
King's College: From a Print in the New York Magazine in 1790-----		264
1. The Form of Morning and Evening Prayers to Be Used in the College----	1755 (?)	265
2. Samuel Johnson's Prayer for the Col- lege at the Laying of the Cornerstone--	1756	271
3. A Short Prayer for the Pupils-----		272
4. The Order of Holding Commencement--	1758 (?)	273
5. Subjects of Briefs for Syllogistic Dis- putations at Commencement Exercises c.	1762	277
6. An Exhortation to the Graduates-----	1762	278
7. An Account of the Commencement Ex- ercises at King's College-----	1758	280
Bibliography and Chronological Index-----		283
Index -----		363

PART I

LETTERS

Concerning the Founding and Early
Affairs of the College

Scattered references to the affairs of the College will be found in the correspondence in Volume One for these years — 1753 to 1768.



KING'S COLLEGE ABOUT 1768

“A South East View of the City of New York in North America,” from a copper engraving by P. Canot from a drawing by Captain Thomas Howdell, B.A., one of a pair by the artists, the other being “A South West View,” published by Thomas Jeffreys in London probably in 1768 and depicting the city about five years before. Samuel Johnson wrote to Archbishop Secker, July 13, 1760: “Our house, all at present intended, is now near finished, and is a very neat and commodious building, 180 feet in length by 30, three Stories in a very delightful Situation near Hudson’s river opening to the Harbor. This is designed for one side of a Quadrangle, to be carried on, and completed in time, as we shall need and be able.” The building lay just west of Lumber Street (Church Street) and facing the site of the present Park Place.

TO THE ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY. JUNE 25, 1753.¹

June 25, 1753.

May it please your Grace: —

This humbly waits upon your Grace by Mr. Smith, a very ingenious young gentleman in whose favor you write to Mr. Chief Justice Delancey, and is now returning, of whom it is fit some account of his conduct since he has been in these parts may be transmitted to your Grace; which I the rather very willingly do as it falls in with a part of that duty which we owe to your Grace as President of the Honorable Society,² which is to inform you of the condition of things with regard to the church and religion in these parts of the world. Your Grace will then be pleased to know that “As the church doth hither westward fly, so sin doth dog and trace her instantly,” to use the words of good old Mr. Herbert. There is scarce any thing of note written by the freethinkers, as they call themselves, to the detriment of Christianity, but what is transmitted hither and propagated among us and greedily read and imbibed by many conceited unthinking people; as truth and virtue propagate, error and vice go side by side, and I fear will gain the ascendant, which makes it extreme melancholy that we cannot be favored with a good bishop to assist and go before us in stemming the torrent.

Among other pernicious books the *Independent Whig* grows much in vogue and a notable set of young gentlemen of figure in New York have of late set up for writers in that way in a weekly paper called the *Independent Reflector*. Several worthy gentlemen of the church in that province have of late been embarked in a design of erecting a college as a seminary of the church, though with a free and generous toleration for other denominations, upon which these Reflectors have been indefatigable in their paper and by all possible means both public and private to endeavor to spirit up the people

¹ Draft, incomplete. [The Editors.]

² Wherever “The Society” is referred to in this volume, the reference is to The Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts. [The Editors.]

against us and to make it a sort of free thinking latitudinarian seminary. We have several of us been writing in the church's defense against them and endeavoring not without some success to defeat their pernicious scheme. (As I live at some distance, I have desired those papers may be sent to the Society.) Among others I beg leave to inform your Grace that this young gentleman whose behavior has been very virtuous, inoffensive and amiable in all other respects, has also exerted himself with great zeal and industry and no less good sense and discretion in the church's cause and hath wrote several things with very good advantage, for the promoting that college, and the interest of learning in these parts, and particularly an excellent draught of a college, a copy of which I humbly presume herewith to transmit to your Grace, by which you will see to how good purpose he has spent his time and with what an affectionate public spirit he has been consulting the best interest of this country, tho' a stranger in it. We are extremely loth to part with him as he would make an excellent tutor to our college especially in the *belles lettres*, and humbly beg your Grace's influence with him that he may return again to us for this purpose.

WILL SMITH TO SAMUEL JOHNSON. JULY 23, 1753.

New York, 23rd July, 1753.

Rev'd and Dear Sir:—

Having been up and down in the country since I wrote you last, I received both your favors only a few days ago. Everything in your paper that I had not anticipated I have inserted in a piece that comes out this day. I came to town on Thursday and had no thoughts of writing more; for the *Reflector* seems even unworthy of censure, and writes now on purpose to be censured. But Mr. Gaines came to me and said many asked anxiously why the papers were not continued as promised; and Mr. Seabury and Mr. Barclay and Mr. Auchmuty all desired me to go on. I had only from Thursday at eight o'clock till noon to write what I had never once thought of before; so that if you consider how little one can write in four hours on such important points, you'll excuse the brief manner I handled every point. I was obliged to your paper for several hints. What you wrote on the prayer shall as far as not anticipated, appear next Monday; against which time, I shall print

my last piece on the papers about the college, if I can possibly find leisure. We sail on Thursday for certain, as the captain says, but probably it will be Sunday, so I shall beg one letter more from you. I had all your papers which shall be properly used. Some extracts from the bishop's letters to you, as far as they concern sending out bishops, would have been useful, as they would enable me to know the sentiments of the several bishops on the subject.

Great revenge is threatened against me. I wish it was put in execution while I stay. It would be ungenerous when I am gone; but I trust if it is then, I shall find protectors in yourself, Mr. Wetmore, and Mr. Seabury, etc. There are many anxious questions made by the supposed *Reflectors* to some of my friends, whether it is certain that I go for England. There is nothing that they would more oppose than that I or anybody able to cope with them, should settle in this country, so that you'll find it difficult to bring about what you propose with regard to me. But if you should come to York on that condition, and procure an application to me, I shall do in the affair what will be for your advantage, whether I return or do not return, which is my present resolution. First ship after I am gone, don't fail to write to,

Rev'd Sir,

Your ever obliged friend and servant,

Will Smith

HENRY BARCLAY TO SAMUEL JOHNSON. DEC., 1753[?].

Dear Sir: —

Both your letters came to hand at the same time otherwise should have answered the former last post.

I can easily conceive the hurry your spirits must be in. The queries you put are very weighty, but I hope they will be answered to your satisfaction. Benny and I consulted yesterday morning with Mr. Murray and Mr. Chambers and we are all invited to dine this day with Lieut. Governor upon the same account, that we may consult what may be done to give you satisfaction on these points. The trustees are all strenuous churchmen save two, who are notwithstanding very hearty for having you. A charter will doubtless be taken out soon and you will be a member. Benny presents his duty and would gladly pay you a visit did his business and the

season permit. You must have patience till next post. Your letter to the trustees is not yet delivered but conclude it will be after we have communicated it to the Lieut. Governor. I am sorry we could not have had your determination this post that we might have looked out a proper house for you. Nicky Stuyvesant has taken the refusal of one where Mr. Bradley, the late attorney general, lived. I am in the utmost haste for fear the post may be gone.

Yours, etc.

Hen. Barclay

HENRY BARCLAY TO SAMUEL JOHNSON. DEC. 24, 1753.

Dear Sir:—

I thank you for yours and the copy of a college liturgy which I should like much were I not in hopes that the morning and evening prayers according to the Common Prayer would be established, and therefore I shall not yet offer it to any one's perusal. Your collect peculiar to the college or one like it must doubtless come in. The Lieut. Governor is of opinion that the assembly have no power to establish any new liturgy for the use of the college, and should it be left to the president, every new president might make a new one. As to W . . . y³ we shall do what we can to prevent his having any offer made him and yet how to come off is a difficult matter, having been inconsiderately resolved, but if he should be called and accept I hope such a subscription will be thrown in his way as his present principles if he has any conscience will not permit him to swallow. By the enclosed you will see what our vestry have done; but as the trustees have not since had a meeting, they will not be able to write to you till next post. Your living will now be to the full equal to mine, and I doubt not but we shall enjoy much happiness with each other. We can hardly expect an answer from you till you hear from the trustees. As to Mr. Wetmore's papers on the establishment, our gentlemen of the law, though they think them ingeniously done, are yet very averse to the printing of them, at least at this juncture. Mr. Nicoll promised me to enquire himself at Gaines for the paper and magazine you mention, I having been very unwell these twelve days past and hardly able to attend church. My mother and wife

³ Chauncey Whittelsey, whom the Trustees intended to invite as tutor in the proposed college. [The Editors.]

join with me in saluting all your good family with the compliments of the season, I am,

Dear Sir,

Yours most heartily,

Hen. Barclay

December 24th, 1753.

WILLIAM LIVINGSTON, IN BEHALF OF THE TRUSTEES, TO SAMUEL JOHNSON. JAN. 7, 1754.

New York, January 7th, 1754.

Rev'd Sir:—

By the enclosed copy of an act of our legislature passed the 4th of July last, you will find the power wherewith the trustees therein mentioned stand invested in relation to the apportionment and distribution of the salaries for the chief head and other masters of our intended seminary.

At a meeting of the said trustees the 22nd of November last, they unanimously made choice of you for the chief master or head of our seminary and agreed to offer you the sum of 250 this currency for your salary to commence from the first day of May next, or as soon as you shall remove for that service. Mr. Whittelsey of New Haven was at the same time pitched upon as second master and voted the salary of 200 pounds.

We are not insensible, Sir, that the above stipend allotted you is far inferior to your merit, and heartily wish it were in our power to increase it suitable to your accomplishments. But as you'll observe us restricted to a certain sum, we doubt not your generous desire of diffusing amongst us that useful knowledge and literature in the propagation of which you have been so signally instrumental in Connecticut will render our offer less acceptable to you in the light of a reward, than as furnishing you with an opportunity of doing such extensive service to mankind.

Allowing due weight to this prospect, and having yourself so amply experienced the advantages of a liberal education, we question not but that your cordial wishes for the promotion of so useful a design will induce you upon less advantageous terms than your reputation for letters might reasonably challenge, to accept an offer your refusal of which might unfortunately obstruct the progress of

a college that under your management we should soon hope to see in a fair and flourishing condition.

With respect to the plan of education, and the particular exercises of the different classes the trustees thought it advisable to defer such considerations till they could have the benefit of your and Mr. Whittelsey's assistance.

P. S. Since the draft of this letter we are informed by some of the trustees, who are of the vestry, that the corporation of Trinity Church have agreed to call you as an assistant minister. We make no doubt that the additional provision they will allot you for that service may be a further inducement to you to accept the above offer in case you should think (as we ourselves cannot help imagining) that what is in our power to promise is insufficient. We are,

Rev. Sir,

Your most humble servants,

William Livingston, in behalf of the trustees.

TO WILLIAM LIVINGSTON AND THE TRUSTEES. JAN. 17, 1754.

January 17, 1754.

Gentlemen:—

I am extremely obliged to you for the kind opinion you have been pleased to entertain of me and the great honor you have done me in so unanimously choosing me to be the head of your intended college, which is indeed a most laudable undertaking and of vast importance to the public weal. As I have a great regard to the good people of your province as well as a particular friendship for many of the principal families with whom I have had the honor to be acquainted, there is nothing I should more rejoice in than in being in any degree instrumental in promoting a good education among them and cultivating the rising generation. But my advanced years, verging apace towards the decline of life, are a very great discouragement to me, with regard to such an undertaking, and render me extremely fearful whether I shall be able to answer your expectations, which I must therefore beg you to moderate as they seem by some expressions in your letter to have gone far beyond any notion I can have of myself and especially at these years; on which account if there were nothing else I can't but wonder at the unanimity you assure me of in your thoughts of me. Another great discouragement is that I have not had the small-pox, and that it will

not be safe in this time of life to run the hazard of it, so that I should not know what to do with myself when that distemper comes among you, and I should be glad to know what you would expect of me in that case.

Meantime as the people here are also very dear to me, and this station is of much importance to the general interest of the church in these parts, I must beg of you to give me a little time to consider and look out for a worthy successor with whom I may with satisfaction leave this people who have hitherto been committed to my charge, which if I can accomplish I shall be willing to devote the little remainder of my life to serving you to the utmost of my power.

As to what you propose with regard to my support in conjunction with the gentlemen of Trinity Church, you can judge much better than I whether it is sufficient towards a decent support among you in the station you propose. As for me I am only concerned how to deserve it. I must therefore as to this entirely rely on your generosity and benevolence as also in the case it should please God that I live beyond the capacity of being useful, or beyond the term provided for by the act.

You may easily imagine, gentlemen, that the views of so great an alteration at this time of life after so long an event in my present station must give me a good deal of perplexity of thought, on which account I must beg your candor and that you will believe me to be so far as I may or can,

Gentlemen,⁴

Your most obliged friend, and
obedient humble servant,

S. J.

WILLIAM SAMUEL JOHNSON TO SAMUEL JOHNSON. MAY 3, 1754.

Honored Sir:—

Billy returned last Monday evening by whom were greatly

⁴Crossed out in draft: "And I would humbly suggest considering the great expense of house rent, whether it would not be advisable to put up a house for the President with as much dispatch as may be. I humbly trust, Gentlemen, you will excuse the freedom I presume to use on the occasion and that you will believe me to be as far as I may or can, Gentlemen, etc." [The Editors.]

pleased to hear you continued in health. We are at present all well. Sister Anna was very ill for ten days after you left us but is now recovered. Mr. Leaman preached here (with Mr. Fowle) last Sunday and yesterday set out for Newport. He has been with Mr. Beach who, he says, is determined to come here if you remove, and if I mistake not Leaman will gladly supply his place at Newtown, etc. The purpose of his journey was to observe the situation of affairs among us. Mr. Beach, he says, approves of him for a successor and indeed I think the people will not greatly suffer by the exchange. He performs far beyond my expectations. Norwalk people are very greatly mistaken in thinking Fowle the meanest of mortals. We are very anxious to know how it fares with you in your new and critical situation. To what purpose is your attendance there since the Assembly are retired without passing a Charter? Is anything like to be done to purpose? Providence has not I trust called you alone to found a college in New York, nor to urge the slow cold councils of that province. I fear the day-spring of science will not yet visit that colony. I do not distrust your caution but permit me to remind you that a zeal for learning should not induce you to give up your freedom and independency. Here you may be independent of ought but Providence. If you cannot be fixed there upon a certain and generous foundation, pray let nothing induce you to stay. Mr. Leaman would be glad to know as soon as he can what probability there is of your fixing in New York, which I have promised to inform him when apprized how the affair stands. Both families join in duty to you and love to brother and sister, etc. with,

Sir, your most obedient son and humble servant,

William Samuel Johnson

Stratford,

May 3, 1754.

P. S. Billy tells me Mr. Lamson was not at home so could not get cambray, but will send it soon as possible.

TO WILLIAM SAMUEL JOHNSON. MAY 27, 1754.

New York, May 27, 1754.

My dear Son:—

I was very glad to see another letter under your hand, and especially to find that you were all in good health as thank God, I yet continue. But it gives me much concern to think of the

reluctance you in particular express as to yourself and the damage you apprehend from my removal, which now it seems appears much greater than you ever expressed when we were together. This indeed is and always was the greatest matter of anxiety to my mind to think of parting so far from you and yours. However if we find it too tedious to be well borne, it will be possible and doubtless greatly advantageous for you to remove into these parts, which your brother is very desirous of, and Mr. Brown of Newark, says nothing could be more so than for you to settle there, where there is scarce any of your profession save Ogden, who makes a prodigious hand of it. But this by the by *inter nos*.

As to the college there has been so much business and so much pleasure last week, that nothing new has been done, only that the trustees waited on the Governor with a petition for a charter and he promised to call the Council as soon as he could, but was engaged in writing letters to England by a man of war now going (by whom poor Sr. Dunvers's body goes home), and said he was ready to grant the charter they desired, if the Council would advise to it, as it is not doubted they will. It is expected that they meet upon it this day. All that is wanted of the Assembly is to vest the lottery money in the corporation to be made by charter, which as there are but two Presbyterians and two or three corrupted Dutchmen and one English, they do not doubt it will pass; but this they say is not at all necessary for my security with regard to the salary which is already vested in the trustees by Assembly for seven years, and they are ready to give me any security, and the Reflectors none of them object anything to me, only they would not have it confined forever to the Church that the head must be of that Communion, and the prayers of our Liturgy. But as the Church have given 7000 pounds worth of land on that condition, it can hardly be doubted but it will be yielded. However your advice is doubtless good and what our friends here approve, that I do not resign my mission till the next session, which I should not have thought of had not Hurd told me (who I suppose had it only from those you mean) how very uneasy my people at Stratford were, and I am glad to understand from you how the matter stands. But here I am, and here I believe I must abide, unless you all quite forbid it. So that I apprehend it may be best you should let Mr. Leaming know by the first opportunity, with my service, how extremely probable it is that I must continue here, and how

desirous I am that he would succeed Mr. Beach or me, that my people may be well provided for, and that I shall write to the Society for their approbation of these removes. I believe I shall advertise for pupils by the next post, but in such a manner as not absolutely to conclude.

At a tortoise frolic last week the Reflectors accosted the Governor in a body to know what sort of charter he would give, who only answered them in short, "just such an one as the Council should advise to." However they would enter into the talk against confining it to the Church of England. And it is said he soon beat them quite out of the argument. He treats me very kindly and I doubt not but I am secure of his interests and approbation. I wish I were as secure of his good example; but he continues only a buttress, not a pillar. I expect trouble if I stay, but where can I go to be free from that? All that I have to induce me is that I am universally treated with great kindness and respect, and there seems a great probability that, if my life and health continues I may do a great deal more good here than any where else. How is Whittelsey? I believe if he dont come, Smith may be prevailed on to assist me, which I should much wish.

Give my tender love to Mammy and every one of both families as though named, and especially to dear Charry, and tell her how glad I am to hear she is a good girl and goes to school, and assure her that if she will always be good and learn her book well I will send her any good or pretty thing she is a mind to have, and so to Bill Nicholl. They all here give their love and duty. Benny goes to Albany next Friday to be gone all the month. He is appointed one of the Commissioners to treat with Boston Commissioners about their differences. Molly, who is also very kind like an own daughter to me, desires you and Mammy would come to see us when Benny returns. She wants Billy to step down and see me in the interim when he comes to read at Stamford, as she fears I shall be uneasy, and she depends on Ana after your visit to come soon for good and all.

I am sorry you have not a better judge, and methinks I pity the fall of poor Saltonstall. The Colonel may think himself well off that he has held it so long, especially as his son is promoted. My service to him and Mrs. Beach and all as though named. Tell me who succeeds him and any thing that is new. How does good

Mr. Lamson do? You do not say whether you pay for my letters. If you do I believe I can procure a frank. How is it Mr. Beach has not preached yet? My service to him when you see him. I am,

Dearest sons,

Your most tender and affectionate father,
S. Johnson

WILLIAM JOHNSON TO SAMUEL JOHNSON. MAY 31, 1754.

Stratford, May 31, 1754.

Honored Sir:—

The grateful return of every Wednesday's sun visits us with double pleasure; together bringing us with health and peace, a line from you; and though your story in regard to the college, is yet too much the same, yet 'tis always an agreeable satisfaction to us to find that your health continues. If we are to wait till business of other kinds, till pleasures and diversions give them time to turn their attention to the concerns of the college, I fear we must wait to a far distant day! I am sorry they yet continue so dilatory. If they would but once only consider education and the founding a college, in the light and with the attention and importance it truly deserves, I should then hope to see things push forward towards some conclusion. I am glad they have gone so far as to wait on the Governor with a petition, etc. I wish his Honor would be in earnest not only to promise but to act also. His dispute with the Reflectors in defense of a Church college looks well, as though he was sound at bottom. However, the roof may chance to fall through, for want of proper strength within, however stable the buttress be without. The Church in New York may in some sort be compared to the man's fine race horse—he had every good quality only he wanted courage! They have strength enough, I doubt not, as well as power, to gain their purpose; but they do not exert it, and in the meantime suffer that subtle, active, haughty Reflectorial spirit like a serpent, to check and undermine them. I can hardly think anything safe till the Assembly have passed the charter. Words are but wind, the epigram tells us. The assembly as yet hold the money! and there are corrupted Dutchmen as you mention, as well as Presbyterians. You very well remember the fortune of good Bishop Berkeley. It was perhaps only the opposition of two or three Presbyterians and two or three corrupted Parlia-

ment men, etc., that occasioned the withholding the moneys promised to him; and so caused the glorious design he had in view to fall to the ground. The Church's offer is very handsome. I think there ought to be no dispute whose should be the government of the college.

Young Hurd doubtless had a commission from the Duke and Dutchess for what he told you of the uneasiness of the people. I should be glad if you would be very careful of saying much of your affairs to the Posts, etc., for they are pumped very carefully at their return, and if any thing is found that will make a noise, it flies like lightening. It is most a pity you was in such haste to bring your people to a vote for your successor. It has only given more time to the disaffected to work mischief. It may perhaps be best to wait for your next before we write to Mr. Leaming, that probably being more certain, we may write with the more earnestness. The minister lately arrived at Newport is (I am told) a worthy man, and though a Scot a good preacher, and plain speaker. I am very glad the Governor and the gentlemen treat you with the kindness you mention, and should your health continue, and they once settle the college, I make no doubt of the greater good you will be able to do there than here; but 'tis pity they are so long a doing! If you must at length fix there, and we remove, I hope some way will offer to have brother near you.

Mr. Whittelsey is, I believe, no better, weary of using Harpin's means, he is gone, I am told, a journey up the country, to consult other physicians. 'Tis said the Association will not let Bellamy return to New York. Perhaps the great opposition the Reflectors made to drive him away, was with a secret view at bottom, to have Whittelsey their lecturer. Poor Mr. Lamson continues as when you left, but much weaker; he has had several ill turns lately, I fear we must at last lose him! Pray how does Mrs. Watts do? Does she yet continue in that melancholy state? Mr. Beach has never yet preached here! He has been twice in town since I came home, but has never called upon us nor told anybody when he would come and preach here. His peculiarities are unaccountable. His daughter is yet very ill. I have 18 or 20 children generally attend catchising. The Colonel is much obliged to you for remembering him, and desires his service. We are not yet certain who succeeds him, 'tis said Lawyer Adams is in his place, and that old Captain Porter

is made Justice of the Peace. The Assembly is not yet broke up. Mammy gives her tender love to you and sister, to whom we are much obliged particularly for her kindness to you. She is very good in planning out our visits to you, but I don't know how we shall be all able to execute the plan. If Mr. Dibble, as he has promised, should preach here, and I go there to read, I will endeavor to pay you a visit a day or two; but he don't yet send me word when he will come. Brother will be gone when this comes to you, I suppose. We are all well in both families. Bill Nicholl is pretty good and minds his book; he gives his duty to you as does Dicke. Brother and sisters join with me in duty to you and love to sister, and little Neddie etc. Please to give my humble service to the Mayor, his Lady and family. My service to all friends.

Your letters all come franked. I have sent you cambray and a pair of shoes by Cannon, by water with a letter from Bromfield and Blamire giving an account of some books which I have received, which wish safe to you. I remain, honored Sir,

Your most dutiful son,

William Johnson

TO WILLIAM SAMUEL JOHNSON AND WILLIAM JOHNSON.

JUNE 10, 1754.

New York, June 10, 1754.

Dear Sons —

I am much pleased with your alternate writing to me, and rejoice and bless God for the continuance of the health of you all and the so speedy recovery of Charry. May God continue it, as I thank Him he does mine. Do you ask whether Alexander be a Reflector? He is esteemed the father of them. But it is thought his attachment to the Jerseys in which he is considered as an enemy to this government is really at the bottom. All that party seem growing more and more odious every day, and it is proportionably thought there is less danger of the Assembly being corrupted, but time only can show. I expect nothing but to have a share of their spatterings, but fear them not, as I do not doubt the continuance of the good opinion of the wise and good and hope to conduct so as not to forfeit it. Nothing new can be done till the gentlemen return from Albany. I send you a copy of L——'s⁵ protest, and

⁵ William Livingston. See Part II of this volume. [The Editors.]

I wish you could find time to write an answer to it against Bro. Wetmore's return, to whom I sent to answer it, and I wish you to be together in it. As it is done by a lawyer, one of that profession would best answer it, our's are all gone. The Mayor, who entered a protest against its being recorded, gives his service to you, and with me desires your assistance. An answer must be prepared against the gentlemen's return. The Dutch friendship seems to continue firm, and if they be not corrupted, we think we have nothing to fear. Mr. Barclay's alliance to them is now of excellent service. My advertisement is said to be universally very well accepted. It was a necessary expedient to the purpose, but I told them all and everybody since they must not expect me to continue if the Assembly reject the charter.

Your story of the President's mortification is very pleasant. I told him and faithfully warned him of all this, but he would persist. It seems he and the college too had a very narrow squeak. I was so far from whetting up Gale, who I saw was full of vengeance that I rather tried to moderate him; for in truth he is but too much of a Reflector. I hope all these things will rather help than hurt the Church. Adams is fool enough indeed! Had Nichols no friend? My love to him.

I am not unacquainted with the evil communications of these sons of Babel. However you do much better in praying for them than you would in letting loose your best resentments at present; but it may not be amiss to let them feel something of them as soon as you are peaceably settled. I send this open to the Colonel that you may read and seal. The Bishop of London's sermons are fine indeed, but I believe would have had some advantages had he examined Hutchinson. He would have the more easily and exactly answered some objections. I would send them, were it not that Benny who likes them much, could not finish them before he went. I desire Billy to send any or all of those books by Hurd or any other good hand, as you can spare them, but I would have you first read them. And let me know all you can about Whittelsey, because we must soon look out for other help if he fails, which our friends wish. Smith is like to settle at Philadelphia so that I know not what we shall do. All friends here with equal affection salute you all, especially dear Molly. My tenderest love to Mammy in par-

ticular. I long to see you all, while I seem as though I were in a state of exile, but *coetera laetus*. I am,

Dear sons,

Your most affectionate father,

S. Johnson

P. S. Your uncle Nicholl and his wife are said to be in town, but I have not yet seen them. Friends were much pleased with your answer to Clap. Is there no talk of printing anything on it? It is unfortunate that next week I have engaged a visit to the Jerseys, so that if Billy comes to Rye then, I doubt I cannot be at home. What to do in this case now I know not. I wish he could stay another week to read for Mr. Dibble. I must beg his help.

EXTRACT FROM A LETTER OF WILLIAM SAMUEL JOHNSON TO
SAMUEL JOHNSON. JUNE 13, 1754.

I must add a word to what you say of an answer to the Protest. You know I am generally averse to disputes of this kind, as tending more to irritate the passions than to convince the understandings of the people. What is wrote in this way, is most generally read only by those persons who are before prepossessed on one side or other of the question. But especially averse am I towards engaging myself in any controversial writings, as knowing myself to want both ability and leisure to perform anything as it should be. I never yet wrote anything but I was both sick and ashamed of it before it was half done. In regard to the present case, Mr. Wetmore on conference agrees with me that it is not, as far as we can see, worth while to write or publish any answer, most of what is here said having been already thrown out in the *Reflector*, or consisting of such far fetched reasons and strained constructions of the Act of Assembly and purport of the petition and charter, that they demonstrate the gentleman to be determined to oppose and find fault with everything that does not coincide exactly with his favorite scheme of absolute independency both in religion and government. And when men are resolved to wrangle and find fault, what end is there in answering them? But especially I imagine that of all persons, you nor I nor any of the family should be in the least concerned in any disputes with respect to the college. For those in the opposition to have it in their power once to sug-

gest that you are at the head of a party, or promoting any particular scheme, must be highly prejudicial, and will give them great strength in their endeavors to bias the Assembly. A very small matter in this way may be magnified and improved to the most pernicious purposes. Let us by all means at present stand perfectly neuter. If they, whose business it is, form a college whose model you approve, you can in this case accept the presidentship with cheerfulness. If they do not, you can retreat with honor. Should I write anything, it would certainly be discovered by them, and must in these circumstances do vastly more hurt than in any case it would possibly do good. This I humbly suggest as my opinion in the matter. However, if an answer be finally thought necessary, Mr. Wetmore will doubtless be ready to write, and I have suggested to him, what has occurred to me in reading of it. The Protest I think goes upon a wrong supposition, namely, that the charter petitioned for is to establish a college without the approbation and almost independent of the Assembly or Legislature, to the support of which nevertheless the moneys granted by the two acts of Assembly are to be applied, contrary to the intention and design of the Assembly in making the grant, which I take it is by no means aimed at by anybody, nor indeed I conceive can possibly be. The question I think truly is whether it be advisable for the Trustees to recommend or the Legislature to accept the generous offer of Trinity Church on the condition they give, or not. In this light nothing I think in the protest can have any great weight. It would be plainly unreasonable for the Church to make the offer without the condition annexed. And *twenty reasons*, I think, might be given why it would be advisable for the Legislature to accept it on those terms. What is said about the establishment of the Church of England, and several other things which are hinted at, are manifestly designed to raise a clamor and excite jealousies, as they have not even the remote resemblance of a reason *pro* or *con*, on any just or reasonable state of the question. However let us by all means let them entirely alone. Let those whose proper business it is exert themselves. 'Tis enough for us to say in secret, God speed ye. I know you will excuse my freedom, and am, honored Sir,

Your obedient son and servant,

Wm. Saml. Johnson

June 13th, 1754.

HENRY BARCLAY TO SAMUEL JOHNSON. JULY 5, 1754.

Dear Sir:

I communicated the substance of your last to Judge Chambers, who has indeed been laying a scheme to overset the proposal with regard to W . . . y^e ever since he was thought of; and advises me to communicate your objections to the Lieut. Governor and Mr. Murray, which if I do, it shall be in such a manner as never to be known to W . . . y. Mr. Chambers tells me there is a man in town, who it seems is acquainted with his principles, and cries out loudly against him. The reason of their complying so suddenly was that Mr. L . . . n, who proposed you, also proposed him, as a man of catholic principles. What you say with regard to your eldest son I can by no means advise to, as it would doubtless be very prejudicial to him, for the most he can expect will be 200 a year, which is a mean subsistence, and Benny is of the same mind with me. As for Billy I am well persuaded we shall easily effect what you wish for. You are right in your conjecture of the reason of your having received no letter from the trustees. They wait to hear the resolution of the vestry, which will meet sometime this week, and I doubt not but we shall make such an addition to what is already proposed as to make your income equal to mine. As to politics, our legislature have done the best they could. They have passed all necessary laws and kept the bone of contention till the last, which is the act to appropriate the money raised by them. This, as they expected, was rejected by the Council, but notwithstanding a good agreement subsists between all the branches of the Legislature and party spirit seems entirely dropt. The Lieut. Governor was at church last Sunday. I heartily wish we may have him continued; I am persuaded we shall be happy under his administration. I thank you for your observations on the book I sent you, it was not my intention you should return it, and shall send it back by Hurd. Mrs. Watts continues very heavy, but I think rather better than when you left her. I must again beg pardon for forgetting the paper you mentioned. I thought I had one in the house, but have hunted for it in vain. I am in haste, the post just going, dear Sir,

Yours most heartily,

Hen. Barclay

P. S. An act is passed for another lottery for the college.

^e Chauncey Whittelsey. [The Editors.]

TO THE BISHOP OF LONDON. JULY 6, 1754.

New York, July 6, 1754.

May it please your Lordship,

This humbly waits on your Lordship by Mr. Solomon Palmer of whom I need say nothing further than what is laid before you in our joint testimonials and his other letters and papers. On this occasion I humbly beg leave to inform your Lordship that the gentlemen of this city of New York, whence I now write, have for several years been projecting to establish a college here, and been raising money for that purpose, and are now resolved speedily to carry it into execution. They have all along been frequently expressing their design that I should be the head of their college, from which (upon a visit I made them last fall) I sincerely endeavored to my utmost to dissuade them; notwithstanding which, they have since unanimously chosen me to this office, assuring me that they cannot be agreed on any other method, and that my refusal would much endanger the miscarriage of their design; and it seems the general persuasion that it is my duty to accept. This appears very strange to me considering my great want of proper qualifications at best for such a business, and especially considering my advanced years.

However, I have been prevailed upon at least to spend some months here, my neighboring brethren taking turns to do duty for me in my absence, in which time the trustees have been projecting a charter which is passed in council and is preparing for the seals, according to the tenor of which the service of the Church is to be always used in the college, and the president to be always of the Church of England, and it is proposed that his Grace of Canterbury and your Lordship be first named among the governors of the college to be incorporated. In consideration of which the gentlemen of Trinity Church will give a tract of land excellently situated, whereon to build it, which is worth 7 or 8000 pounds this currency.

Here is indeed a most virulent and active faction of Presbyterians and Freethinkers that do violently oppose such a charter, and do all they can to disaffect the Dutch, without whom they bear but a small portion in the province. But as the Dutch seem steady in their union with the Church of England, it is not much doubted but the Assembly will approve of the charter, and if they do, I believe I must accept their offer and settle here and apply myself

to the discharge of this office as well as I can, and I humbly beg your Lordship's prayers in my behalf.

In this case I would beg leave to suggest to your Lordship that in my humble opinion the Reverend Mr. Beach (who I hope will succeed me) may be the properest person for a commissary in Connecticut when your Lordship shall think it a proper time to appoint commissaries in America.

I remain, My Lord, your Lordship's most obedient
and dutiful son and humble servant

Samuel Johnson

P. S.

July 16.

My Lord,

After writing this, Mr. Palmer being detained long for a passage, it was thought needful that I should humbly intreat of your Lordship that he may be favored with as much dispatch as may be, not only on account of the danger of the smallpox, but also that he may return in the fall if possible, having not wherewith to subsist himself there all winter, and at the same time, a wife and family of seven children that very much need his speedy return to them. I am, My Lord, etc.

S. J.

WILLIAM LIVINGSTON TO MR. CHAUNCEY WHITTELSEY. AUG. 22, 1754.

New York, August 22nd, 1754.

Dear Sir:—

Your brother did me the honor of waiting upon me this morning with your respects, and told me you desired from me a state of our college, and what was, or was like to be its plan and constitution. It was opened last June, in the vestry room of the schoolhouse belonging to Trinity Church. It consists of seven students, the majority of whom were admitted, though utterly unqualified, in order to make a flourish. They meet for morning prayers in the church, and are like to make as great progress in the liturgy as in the sciences. The doctor's advertisement promises stupendous matters. He is even to teach the knowledge of all nature in the heavens above us. Whether he intends to descend as low as he soars on high, and conduct his disciples to the bottom of Tartarus, he doth not inform the public. We have at present no other teacher, nor have I

heard of any in prospect. I have acquainted the trustees with the contents of your last letter, but we have had no meeting since I received it. The plan on which they would fix it, you will see by the paper enclosed. They expected the Governor would have granted the charter on their preferring a petition, and I believe they had some assurances to that purpose; but the noise and uneasiness created by the protest which I published, on purpose to create such noise and uneasiness, have so puzzled his h . . . r (who, like a thorough politician, cares no further about the granting or rejecting the petition than as the one or the other doth best promote his political interest), that he has hitherto deferred his answer. The protest has indeed excited so great a fermentation in the province, that in consequence of the reasons therein urged, and some other steps that had been taken by me and my friends for rousing the people to an opposition, several of the members in our present session of assembly are come with petitions from their constituents to them, against granting any further fund for the college till its constitution and government be settled by an act of legislation. The adverse party are also making interest with the members, to nod over the affair and leave it to the management of the trustees. But I believe we have a majority who will enter into an examination of their conduct, and vote for incorporating it by act of assembly. Had the printers not been overawed from publishing anything on the subject in their newspapers, I am confident we should have raised so great a fervor in the provinces, as nothing but a catholic scheme would have been able to extinguish. However, a new press will be set up in the fall, and then I am persuaded (if not then too late) the trumpet will not cease to blow in Zion.

After the session, I shall acquaint you with the event of this affair. Some of the members are greatly exasperated against the trustees, but they have better hearts than heads, and are browbeat and nonplused by some of the House of better capacity than themselves. But they are lately inspired with much fortitude by the promise of a foreign aid, which I believe will render them a match for their antagonists. The Act proposed and every other requisite will be prepared to their hands.

With respect to my own transactions in this matter, as I have not been without the thanks of some, I have not wanted the malediction of others. Those who were at the bottom of the partial plan

I opposed, and who thought it just on the point of being carried into execution, when I published the very scheme they had, not a fortnight before, absolutely disowned from having a view, will never forgive me; as this effectually prevented all possibility any longer to conceal their intentions of monopolizing the management of the college, they waxed exceeding wrath, and I repaid their anger by laughing at their resentment. I am, etc.

Wm. Livingston

THOMAS SHERLOCK, BISHOP OF LONDON, TO SAMUEL JOHNSON.

OCT. 20, 1754.

Fulham, Oct. 20, 1754.

Rev. Sir,

In consideration of Mr. Palmer's circumstances, and the strong recommendation he brought from you and other worthy clergymen, I appointed a special Ordination, and not being able myself to ordain, the Bishop of Bangor, at my request, was so good as to come hither and ordain him; but I refer myself to him to give you an account of his reception here.

Sir, I do heartily congratulate the Church abroad, upon the prospect of the settlement of a college at New York under the circumstances and conditions you specify. There is nothing that has come from your parts that has given me so much satisfaction; and I am, and every friend of the Church of England will be, very much obliged to you for undertaking the care of it; for upon the prudence and fidelity of those who have the first formation, the future success of this undertaking will very much depend. I remember sometime ago, that I heard of this scheme, but then it was insisted that the Dissenters should have the direction entirely, and that the service of the college should be in their way. One reason offered in behalf of such settlement was, that it would be very convenient for the education of the young gentlemen of the islands; which, I own, was far from being an argument with me; for as the inhabitants of the islands are almost generally of the Church of England, I thought the putting the young people under the conduct of the Dissenters, and obliging them to their manner of worship, might in time be attended with great inconveniences; but if the college can be settled upon the terms you mentioned, it will go a great way in showing that the zeal for establishing the Church of England is not so in-

considerable in New England, as it has sometimes been industriously represented.

I pray God grant you health and strength to accomplish this undertaking, to whose protection I recommend you, and the good work.

If I live to hear that you are settled in this new office, I shall pay great regard to your recommendation of Mr. Beach.

I am, Sir,

Your affectionate brother and very humble servant,
Tho. London

HENRY BARCLAY TO SAMUEL JOHNSON. NOV. 4, 1754.

Dear Sir:—

Mr. Nicoll being obliged to go out of town, communicated your letter to me in order that I might answer it. On Thursday last the charter passed the Governor and Council, and was ordered to be forthwith engrossed. On Friday, the trustees appointed by act of assembly, according to order of the House, delivered in a report of their proceedings conformable to the act, which report was signed by all but William Livingston, who objected to the report as not being complete, because no notice was taken of the proceedings with regard to the charter, which the Governor and the rest of the gentlemen thought unnecessary. Whereupon Livingston delivered in a separate report in full, containing his famous protest, etc.⁷ This occasioned a great ferment in the House, and issued for that day in a resolve that Livingston's report should be printed at large, and the affair postponed to farther consideration on Wednesday next. They had a majority of fourteen to eight, but three of our friends were absent, and it was with much difficulty that they were prevented from censuring the conduct of the trustees and returning thanks to Livingston. We were all afraid that this would have retarded the sealing of the charter, and some well-wishers to the thing would have consented to the retarding of it, had not the Governor appeared resolute and come to town on Saturday and fixed the seal to it; and to do him justice, he has given us a good majority of churchmen, no less than eleven of the vestry being of the number. There are but eight of the Dutch Church, most of them good men

⁷ See below, Part II. [The Editors.]

and true, and two Dissenters. We are, however puzzled what to advise you as to resigning your mission. I have been with Mr. Chambers this morning, and though it be the opinion of most of the gentlemen that you ought to resign and trust to Providence for the issue of things and come away immediately, yet we would rather choose if possible, that you should put off the resignation for a fortnight or three weeks, and come down immediately, because some are not so clear with regard to the 500 pounds support, though others think we cannot be deprived of it. But since this conversation with Mr. Chambers we have had some glimmering of light. I went from Mr. Chambers' to Mr. Watts' (who is unhappily confined with the rheumatism), and met two Dutch members coming out of his house, who, as he told me, came to make proposals for an accommodation, and all they desired was a Dutch Professor of Divinity, which, if granted, they would all join us, and give the money. This, I doubt not, will be done unless the Governor should oppose it, who is much incensed at the Dutch for petitioning the assembly on that head, but I make no doubt but he may be pacified.

Upon the whole it is the opinion of all that you must come down as soon as possible, and the advice of Mr. Chambers and myself, in which I believe Benny concurs, that you defer the resignation of your mission a little longer, as it will be a means of getting a good subscription for your support in case this accommodation with the assembly should fail, which, however, I am inclined to think will not fail. In a word, it seems you have put your hand to the plow, and I know not how you can now look back. Providence, I trust, is still on our side, and everybody is solicitous for your return.

I am, dear Sir, in the greatest hurry,

Yours, etc.

Hen. Barclay

P. S. I have not time to give you a list of the governors, nor indeed can I recollect them all. The whole number is forty-one: seventeen *ex-officio* and twenty-four private gentlemen, in which number there are at present but eight of the Dutch Church, the French, Lutheran, Presbyterian ministers, and Will. Livingston — so that we have a majority of twenty-nine to twelve, and in these twelve are included Mr. Richards, John Cruger, Leonard Lispenard, and the treasurer, all our good friends.

Monday, 10 o'clock, November 4, 1754.

TO WILLIAM SAMUEL JOHNSON AND WILLIAM JOHNSON.
Nov. 25, 1754.

New York, November 25, 1754.

Dear Sons:—

As I have not only no letter from you but no account by the post *ore tenus* how you do I am a little anxious whether you are all well, but I hope I may always depend that no news is good news. Things are here in *statu quo*; only that our friends are in great hopes so many of the Dutch members will be brought over, by a bill prepared (which gives us the money, and at the same time provides for a Dutch professor), that this bill may pass before this week is up in our favor, and this notwithstanding that there is another bill under consideration for what they call a free college, which is to be considered tomorrow, which must come to nothing as it will never pass the Governor and Council. The Governor continues resolute and says he had rather it should pass than not as it will only the more expose them, and animate us to go on with resolution by subscription, which will answer the end for present as to building whether they give us the money or no; but he doubts not to get his bill passed yet this session. If not they are all clear that they can and will act as trustees, and it is said by the Mayor that I am to have 125 pounds paid me this week. I believe I must send my final resolution next post to resign. But the Reflectors you see have got Gaine to print for them and are got to scribbling again. Nobody seems much to regard, but rather despise it. I would however see the result of this week. However I believe it may be best to send my desk and book case and books in it and Buntorf's Hebrew Lexicon (if you send no more) and my chair and slate table. All agree that it is best I lodge with Benny this winter, so that I believe I must be without Anna, for it will be too much for us both to be here, and besides I doubt sailing will be now too dangerous and uncomfortable for her; so I must do as well as I can. But if Billy be not earnestly urged to read prayers there (as I doubt they will have no minister) I shall desire he may be here and lodge at the college house. At least I desire he will take a ride hither and stay a while about a fortnight, or three weeks, hence, or when he thinks best perhaps it may be best when Mr. Beach is there. I forget to send the key of my desk by Robin. Let me not fail hearing

from you by Hurd. Love to everybody, especially our own. I remain,

Yours most tenderly,

S. Johnson

P. S. Billy may be employed here to assist me this winter if he desires it rather than to read there. If so I believe Sammy must read, for I wish the church may not be vacant of public service.

I wish Billy had gone for Orders this fall, as I believe it would have been necessary in order to his having West Chester, for they talk loudly of obliging Dr. Standard either to resign or give good encouragement to an assistant. I believe you will both think it necessary with me that I should in my letter lay as good a foundation as I can that that place be kept open for him.

I missed the post being hindered by a worthy gentleman, Mr. Pownal, by whom I shall send this letter tomorrow. This evening Benny with our great people are contriving to bring in our bill tomorrow in hopes of frustrating theirs, which it is thought may be done.

Col. Schuyler wants a man from New England to read prayers and teach a school there at 40 pounds per annum besides board. I should recommend this to Billy if it were not for what is suggested above, as a desirable situation for a young man. I mentioned it to Sam Brown, but doubt whether he is Latin scholar enough, and I promised to write to Billy and advise with him whether he would do, or to know if he could think of anyone else.

TO WILLIAM SAMUEL JOHNSON AND WILLIAM JOHNSON.

DEC. 2, 1754.

December 2, 1754.

Dear Sons:—

Besides what I say to the people in my letter to Mr. Folsom I would let you know that the Reflectors have made such a stir among the Dutch that it was not thought advisable to try for a vote of the Assembly this sessions, so that that is postponed till the next. However as they were worsted in a vote for another lottery, it is not doubted but the next sessions will give us the money to build. Meantime it is resolved to have a subscription to begin with and doubtless money enough will be got twice told to build a president's

house which will begin early in spring. And as to my security, the Trustees resolve to meet this week and confirm what they did before, nothing doubting but the 500 per annum is in their power and unalterably at their disposal for my support. There is, they say, a terrible thing coming out against the Charter. If I can get it time enough I will send it. Their bill is to be printed by order of assembly which I have seen, and a monstrous thing it is, and can only expose them. I believe Benny will defend the Charter, and we intend to set Smith to expose their bill. I will send some flour by Brooks. I am glad to hear of your health and thank God mine continues. Indeed I was a little indisposed on Saturday, but am well recovered having preached all day on Sunday. My tender love to Mammy and all of both the families, I am, dear sons,

Your most affectionate father,

S. Johnson

I send two magazines and desire you to send me yours when you have read them, and also three or four more sermons, and give one to Mr. Hurd and Capt. Nichols, the Colonel and his two brothers, and to Mr. Brown, Just. Curtis, and Abel, and if you will to Mrs. Kees, and who else you think proper. Take each of you one and you will give each of the ministers their share.

TO DR. BEARCROFT, SECRETARY OF THE SOCIETY. DEC. 3, 1754.

New York, December 3, 1754.

Rev'd Sir:—

The unsettled condition of the college here, through the violent opposition of the faction I mentioned in my last, has been the occasion of my thus long delaying to write, having been nigh three months in the interim at Stratford. But at last in spite of all their virulence the Governor has passed the seals to the Charter we would have, by which the head of the college is to be always of the Church and her prayers are to be always used in it. On which I am again returned hither. Our enemies being unable to prevail on the Governor have been doing their utmost to disaffect the Assembly and have corrupted many members so that the Assembly have not this fall granted money to the college, but it is not much doubted but the majority will next session be for us, so that I have concluded to accept the office of being president of their college, and do now accordingly resign my mission at Stratford which I have

held 32 years next Christmas, in all which time through many struggles and hardships, I hope I may say I have faithfully endeavored according to the best of my judgment and abilities to answer the pious designs of the Society in placing me there, and do now humbly present my most hearty thanks to my great and good benefactors (whom I pray God to reward) for the generous support they have afforded me through this long tract of time, and earnestly beg their prayers for me that I may be enabled yet to do some further service for God's Church and true religion in this new station, though I am but poorly qualified for it, since I cannot prevail to be excused from it. I am now very anxious for my poor destitute people as it is yet uncertain whether Mr. Beach will succeed me there or Mr. Leaming him, or what else can be done for them. My son goes on for the present to read to them, and for the neighboring clergy that they may take turns to preach there, but as I shall want his assistance here, and he at present declines taking Orders for them this cannot hold long, but I hope Providence will soon find some way that they may be provided for and for the present state of the church I beg leave to refer you to my last *Not. Paroch.* since which there has been about 24 baptised and three new communicants besides several baptised and some admitted by Mr. Beach at Ripton, which henceforward will desire to be a parish by themselves as they depend on Mr. Newton who I conclude will go for Orders for them, which he has hitherto delayed by reason of the unsettled condition of things in some of his own affairs as well as those of the Church, but as he is much esteemed there, and can have but a slender support from the people, I humbly hope the Society will be pleased to contribute towards his subsistence, and I trust he will prove a worthy missionary.

As to my son he hath had a long course of ill health, which has obliged him to be somewhat unsteady in the Society's service, for which reason also he has never since October '52 drawn for his salary, and chiefly to let it lie till he goes for Orders, which I hope he may within another year (his health thank God being much mended) when I shall give as exact an account as I can how much time he has served. And as I shall continue the care of my people till Christmas, till which they will never have been once vacant though I have been obliged of late to be much absent, I humbly presume the Society will permit me to draw till then which is another quarter, since my last in favor of Edwd. Holland, Esqr.,

Mayor of N. Y. But as my son may perhaps go in the spring I shall omit drawing this till he goes. And as Dr. Standard and many of his people have desired he may be his assistant and successor when he is called off the stage, I humbly desire that place may be kept open for him as that will place him near me, and admit of his assisting me as well as him, and that he may no longer be mentioned as catechist at Stratford.

As to what concerns the general affairs of the Church both there and here, I beg leave to observe that I have never in all my time known such a violent struggle against the Church as now and of late. The spirit is bitter to the last degree. Here especially it exerts itself in a most malignant and injurious manner. They have published a vile piece against our Charter, a copy of which with the Charter and a defense of it together with a bill they brought into the House and remarks on that, I will send you by the next (they being not yet ready) from which you will see our present situation, so that I do not at present enlarge. At Connecticut the spirit is also very bitter especially at New Haven where the president and fellows of the college will not suffer one of the children of the Church, who are at least a tenth of it, to go to hear Mr. Punderson — no not his own sons; if they do they are liable to be fined for it. And I humbly beg the Society to favor the Church in these parts as far as may be. The complaints at Norwalk are very great and I doubt not without reason. But how the matter really is I am not able to say particularly by reason of my absence so much from those parts. I earnestly pray to God to direct and prosper all the pious cares of the Society for the advancement of his true religion, and remain,

Reverend Sir, their and your most obliged and
most obedient humble servant,

S. J.

December 7.

Since writing I have had a long letter from Mr. Fowle in his vindication. It seems he has sold some books for his brother who is a bookseller in Boston, and among them some that were the same that belonged to the Society's Library, but he avers to me that he never sold any of them, and that they are yet at Boston and he will produce them to everybody's satisfaction. Further I know not, but am convinced at least that he can never do much good there, and he desires to leave them and that as, he says, Taunton

have applied to the Society he wishes to be placed there. I doubt he has wanted discretion, which he may perhaps learn, but I hope he has had no ill-meaning in any of his conduct.

WILLIAM SAMUEL JOHNSON TO SAMUEL JOHNSON. DEC. 6, 1754.

Honored Sir:—

Though our letters are not franked cannot omit informing you that our health is graciously continued and rejoice that your cold had no worse effect than you inform us. Things here at present seem tolerably quiet and friendly. The people write you again earnestly requesting your return, with which I believe they would be very much pleased, and I cannot but join with them in the request. Especially as things have so ill a face there, methinks your friends must be half discouraged and almost give up the point, or otherwise they would not be content to let this sessions of the assembly pass without an absolute determination of the point. Or can there anything be gained by a delay? I fear not. It should seem that the enemy has by that means already gained ground of you. And evidently because your side of the question have been and I fear will be unactive till the moment of danger, while the opposite party are incredibly industrious and busy in fortifying and re-entering themselves against a fresh attack. Their publications, however little real weight there may be in their arguments, will, it is probable, much influence the people and I fear raise no small clamor against the proposed establishment of the college. It is fit the Charter should be fully defended, and happy if Smith would throw out some of his wit against them, which may do more service than solid argument. But we think in your circumstances you should by no means engage personally in the controversy, as it may give great occasion of jealousy and misrepresentation and dis-serve the cause you would maintain. The answer to the Watch Tower seems to have passed through your hands if not to have originated there. If you appear forward in the controversy or very zealous in the matter (and if you write, I think you cannot be concealed) depend upon it it will be said (by those who have ill will and impudence enough to say anything) that you are influenced by avaricious views and engaged to maintain the possession of a salary (you see) they already insinuate is quite ample. So that you will consider whether (if you do continue there) it be not most pru-

dent at present, how much so ever you have it at heart, at least to appear to be quite indifferent to and disengaged from the controversy. Yours is a very critical situation and a calm, steady, prudent conduct may greatly influence and even disconcert the opposite faction. It will be an argument for them and much serve their purpose that you are violently engaged for the other party. But waiving this you will first consider whether it is not best to retire from this bustle and racket, from this violent and it should seem now more than ever spirited opposition, and rage of an envenomed and malicious faction, which cannot but give you great uneasiness, to this parish who seem now more than ever desirous of your return. If on the other hand you cannot in honor desert so good a cause, but having thus far engaged, must wait its issue and either fail or flourish with it, I believe it best not to delay your resignation longer than the next post, lest the busy spirits here be again roused and think themselves supplied with a new source of slander. Till that period you may safely wait and if nothing unforeseen happens I imagine they will then very cheerfully be advised of your return, or with tolerable patience receive your resignation. God grant you a right determination. Billy has this day put your books and book-case on board Robertson's Sloop. The flour by Brooks will come seasonably. We join in love, etc., to all friends as though named. I am,

Honored Sir,

Your most dutiful son and humble servant,

William Samuel Johnson

Stratford,

Dec. 6, 1754.

P. S. You say nothing yet about Dickie. Should be very glad you would let me know by the next post, whether if Mr. Dursey should send him to New York you could have any care of him in a good school, and see him boarded in a good family, as I want much to know what to write finally.

W. J.

[William Johnson]

TO WILLIAM SAMUEL JOHNSON AND WILLIAM JOHNSON.

DEC. 8, 1754.

New York, December 8, 1754.

Dear Sons:—

Your health gives me the like joy as to find myself in perfect

health, as thank God, I do. And your concern for me gives me the like concern for you as I can't but take part with you in all your anxieties. But as to my writing I hope you will be easy as I assure you I have not, and it is my open declaration that I will not put pen to paper in any of these controversies. Mr. Auchmuty and Chandler hatched up that paper between them and they and Mr. Wetmore must go on as it seems we must be in a state of war. But I hope our Reflectors will be thoroughly mortified before the week is up by an excellent piece of your brother Benny's in defense of the trustees^s which will soon be followed by another of his in defense of the charter. And their monstrous bill now printing I intend to send to Smith for his animadversions, but it is generally thought that alone would do their business. You are sensible I can't but be knowing to these things, but I will have it to say that I will write nothing pro or con. It is true here is a dismal struggle and like to be, but I cannot find that any mortal of any side hath even faulted or suspected me or in the least point censured any of my conduct. Doubtless they are always watching for my halting, but I trust I shall conduct so circumspectly as to give them no handle. It was not possible by reason of the public affairs to have a meeting of the Trustees last week but they are resolved to meet on Tuesday or Wednesday, after which I will immediately come to some conclusion. I find it is a settled point and given up by the Reflectors themselves that the 500 pounds per annum is lost to them, and at the disposal of the Trustees. If therefore when they meet they are agreed to think so and confirm to me my 250 for the seven years, I believe I may think myself secure enough to resign, and if I am secure I will give myself no great matter of uneasiness let them say or do what they will. Not but that I would willingly, nay gladly, retire out of this struggle if I could, for my people's sake, and especially for your dear sake, my son. But I do not see how I can without flying in the face of Providence. The cry here is so importunate and the case evidently so urgent that I see not how I can get rid of it provided I have tolerable bread, which I presume will not be reasonably to be doubted when the Trustees meet. So that I shall probably resign by Hurd. If indeed my case were near desperate it would be a very kind thing of my people to sign such a paper as you mention, but as I am

^s A Brief Vindication of the Proceedings of the Trustees Relating to the College. See Part II. [The Editors.]

made to believe that the Reflectors' interest and reputation are sinking, methinks it is hardly worth the while to give themselves that trouble. It is true they had mustered up a majority who stood together most part of the time the Assembly sat, so that it was not thought worth while to attempt it, but toward the close it would probably have gone, as appeared by passing the lottery, but as they had voted to print the opposite bill, and postpone it to the next sessions, our friends scorned to urge it. Meantime the resolution is to go on upon the foot of the Charter vigorously and prepare to build with the utmost dispatch which if they do, our antagonists can do nothing. It is not much care I can now take of Dicky, but with my service you may assure his father I will if he sends him get him in a good house to board and under the care of a good master. They tell me poor Sally Canon is dead! I forgot to tell you to give my kind service and condolence to the Colonel on the disaster on his grandson, and to good Daniel Foot on the loss of his brother. My love to dear Mammy and to you all. All here give their duty and love and service, etc. I am, dear sons,

Your most affectionate father,

S. Johnson

P. S. Since writing Edwards is arrived, and I have Billy's letter. I hope something will be done for him here to his mind. But for this I refer to his coming. Sam Brown can read well they say, and he is a blockhead indeed if he can't teach grammar enough for the Colonel's purpose, so that I believe he may venture to encourage him to come. There will I believe be no doubt of West Chester for Billy. If I send my resignation next post he had best to come away as soon as he can, which if he does he will be time enough for Robinson.

TO WILLIAM SAMUEL JOHNSON. MAY 14, 1755.

New York, May 14, 1755.

My dearest Son:—

I sent you word by the post that your mother and the family arrived about two o'clock on Friday, having had a good voyage, and we are now almost got into a settled posture again, and have no other grief or concern but that you are not with us, and at such a distance from us. The confusion and trouble of packing and moving were so great, and the prospect relating to the college so dark, that

I do not wonder your last letter should savor of a good deal of anguish of mind, which was also a great grief to me, and indeed I doubt you can hardly avoid having hard thoughts of me, that I have thus broken away from you and now deprived you of the family. And it must be allowed that it looks more unnatural for parents to leave their children than vice versa. But I beg you will think as favorably of me as you can, and believe that it has been the greatest shock to my mind to leave you, that I ever met with, and remains the greatest grief as you are, and always have been the favorite object of my tenderest affections. And I question whether I could have prevailed with myself to undergo this mortification even though duty seemed I thought plainly to call me, were it not for a secret hope that you might possibly ere long follow me, which I could earnestly wish if possible. However we must resign and make ourselves as easy as we can, and I bless God that I leave you in so good circumstances, and so good estimation with all that know you for which I cannot be sufficiently thankful. And I hope and earnestly pray that the saying of the Psalmist may be verified in you, "When thy father and thy mother forsake thee, the Lord will take thee up, and that He will keep thee as the apple of an eye, and hide thee under the shadow of his wings;" thee and thine! And that "He will never leave thee nor forsake thee," as I hope and trust thou wilt never leave nor forsake him.

It is a great alleviation to our present anxiety that the affairs of the college have within a week or ten days at once and surprisingly taken a very favorable turn. The *Gazette* told you of the governors meeting and qualifying last Wednesday in so great a number, and yesterday we had our first meeting when three more, Col. Martin, Col. Beekman, and Mr. Verplanck qualified, the two latter being men of great weight in the assembly, and have not before appeared very well affected but seem now very hearty, and the Dutch minister also who has gained two other Dutch members so that we have now a majority in the House, and it is not doubted but it will go glib in the next assembly, as we petitioned the Governor for a Dutch professor and have in all things conducted with the utmost benevolence and unanimity, and appointed two committees one to provide a seal, laws, and the prayers and other regulations, and the other ways and means to carry on the buildings as soon as possible with the utmost vigor, for which a subscription is soon to be opened, and

will probably be very handsome, and we shall, I believe, agree to have a commencement in the latter end of June, when I shall hope to see you here. We all join in love to you and yours. Mine especially to dear daughter and dear Charry and Sally. I send a little present to Charry, but intend better things hereafter. I hope she may have better health for the future. pray God she may. I remain, most tenderly,

Your father and friend,

S. Johnson

Let me know every post how you do at least by word of mouth.

TO THE BISHOP OF LONDON. OCT. 27, 1755.

New York, October 27, 1755.

My Lord:—

The bearer hereof is my son who has been several years in the Society's service as a catechist, and now humbly waits upon them to be admitted assistant to Mr. Standard the very aged missionary at West Chester, in this province of New York, and on your Lordship to be admitted to Holy Orders that he may be duly authorized for that service. Of whose qualifications I need say nothing in particular but must refer your Lordship to the testimonials given him by several of the principal clergy in these parts. I only beg in his behalf that he may be considered with much candor and tenderness as to his learning since great allowance needs to be made not only for the modesty of his temper. but also for the low condition of learning in these uncultivated parts of the world, as well as for his want of health to pursue his studies. I hope however it may be such as may enable him to do good service in the place to which he shall be appointed if God gives him life and opportunity. and I humbly beg leave to recommend him to your Lordship's prayers and blessing.

Our infant college goes on very heavily — partly by reason of the difficulties of the times, we being here in a state of war, and partly through the violent opposition that continues to be made to it by an importunate clamorous faction. Since my last the governors of the college petitioned our assembly for the money raised by lotteries for building it, which is about near 5000 pounds but their clamor was so great that the majority of the House by one voted to postpone it, so that we have now little hopes of ever obtaining that money,

and see no other way now to carry it on but by subscription and accordingly a subscription has been opened here which will probably raise 2000 or 2500 pounds and we are about beginning to build; but as what can be raised here will fall vastly short of what will be wanted we shall be obliged to beg the assistance of our friends in other parts, and especially in England and the West Indian Islands.

With my son goes as a friend and companion a worthy gentleman of this church, Mr. Harison, for whom I have a particular friendship, and as he is humbly desirous of being known to your Lordship, and to ask your blessing, I shall be extremely obliged to your Lordship for your kind notice of him, and the rather as he will be employed by the governors of the college to solicit a subscription in England for our college. Whatever favor, therefore, or assistance in that affair it may lie in your way to grant him I shall consider as a great favor done to myself. I am,

My Lord, etc.

S. J.

TO WILLIAM SAMUEL JOHNSON. DEC. 12, 1755.

New York, December 12, 1755.

Dear Son:—

Your brother has now been plowing the ocean 31 days, and I hope is not much short of arriving in our mother country. May God preserve and return him. But melancholy it is to me that I must, as it were go childless, and be so long destitute of the sight of either of you. For your business and circumstances are such that I cannot ask the sight of you neither for a long tract of time. I wish it were possible for you sometime this winter to give us the sight of you, this would be some alleviation under the long absence of your brother. We have a melancholy event here. Mr. Colgan of Jamaica died suddenly of a quinsy last Monday. *Quaere*: whether I had best to advise your brother to put in for that mission, as it is uncertain how long it may be before Dr. Standard may resign the other? The main objection is compassion for the wretched condition and great expectations of West Chester. Among our glooms we have some things to comfort. We seem to have good hopes of a kind friend to the church and college in our new governor. You will see our address and his answer next post. When upon my reading our address to him, he gave his answer into my hand, he told me he

understood there was a subscription paper about and he would gladly see it. Yesterday Oliver and I went to wait on him with it. I had the night before dreamed he had subscribed 3000, but Oliver and Ben told me I was much too sanguine in my dream, and said we must not expect above a 100 or 200 at most, but behold when he came to put to paper it was to our surprise not 1 or 2 or 3, but no less than 500 that he put down, and today behold the astonishment in all faces, of joy on our side and confusion on the Presbyterians. This gives us to hope that our subscription will now go on vigorously and rise handsomely and even that the assembly may yet before it rises grant us the 5000. All are well here and with me give their love to you and yours. My service to Mr. Winslow and all old friends. I am, dear son,

Your most affectionate father and friend,

S. Johnson

I have not yet seen Jones or Lewis on your letter.

15th Saturday. Ben's wife was delivered of her fifth boy. I hope soon to hear you have one.

TO WILLIAM SAMUEL JOHNSON. DEC. 21, 1755.

New York, December 21, 1755.

Dear Son:—

I thank you for yours, and thank God that both you and we are all in health and that dear Charry is so far recovered. The mortification of our absence is indeed great but we must e'en make ourselves as easy as we can, each in doing the duty of his station. I hope you are doing God good service as well as I trust I am though in another way. I wish you could do it with more ease than to be so perpetually upon the jaunt, in all weather; pray take care of yourself and of your health, and I pray God take care of both you and yours. I daily pray for dear daughter's safe deliverance. I wish you were well rid of that Litchfield jaunt. These busy wretches are got to their old trade of mischief making. I hear Jamaica vestry have chose the Dutch minister to succeed Mr. Colgan in the people's salary, doubtless from their influence, so that it can be got only by a law-suit. I have given Billy (whom God preserve) an account and stated the balance of advantages and disadvantages as well as I could, and left him to judge for himself. I suppose him at liberty from any dishonorable imputation provided he returns what money

he had of West Chester if he does not return to them. But I believe this he had better do than be involved in the trouble Jamaica will be attended with. I suppose you know those vestries are chose by the whole town united by the act, and so they are of any denomination. These fellows have also brought a great bundle of petitions from Tom, Dick and Harry, of several counties against the college's having that money. There is now a project on foot to compromise matters, they would have us resign the 500 pounds per annum, and give us the 5000, the interest of which will just make Mr. Cutting's and my salary, and I don't know but this will be compiled with for peace sake rather than have any further contention about it at this difficult conjuncture. I believe I told you I have a good assistant, this Cutting, bred at Cambridge O. E. All here give their love to you all. I remain, dearest son and daughter,

Your most affectionate father,

S. Johnson

You need not return that pamphlet. You needed not make that apology for not visiting me. I know your case. I only mentioned it as my misfortune that it must be so.

THE EPISCOPAL CLERGY OF NEW YORK TO THE SECRETARY OF
THE SOCIETY. Nov. 3, 1755.

Rev'd Sir:—

We esteem it a great honor, amidst the many virulent reproaches we have met with, to find our conduct with regard to the college, lately founded here, approved by so venerable and respectable a body, as the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, and to have received their thanks, for the donation we made, which was communicated to us by Mr. Barelay, and which we most gratefully acknowledge. We had also the satisfaction of the universal approbation of our constituents, notwithstanding the vast debt we have contracted by building the Chapel of Ease.

We always expected that a gift so valuable in itself, and so absolutely necessary (it being the only ground within this city, properly situated and of sufficient extent) would be a means of obtaining some privileges to the Church; especially as the first promoters of the affair in the House of Representatives always proposed such a preference at least as is granted by the Charter; but we never insisted on any condition, till we found some persons

laboring to exclude all systems of religion out of the constitution of the college. When we discovered this design, we thought ourselves indispensably obliged to interpose, and have had the countenance of many good men of all denominations, and in particular the ministers of the foreign Protestant churches in this city, who are appointed governors of the college, and without the least hesitation qualified agreeable to the Charter, and continue hearty friends to it.

But notwithstanding this, the opposition still continues, and has so far prevailed as to have hitherto prevented the application of the money raised by lottery for the use of the college, to effect this, our opponents have been indefatigable, the most base and disingenuous methods have been used to prejudice the common people in the several counties, whom they have endeavored to persuade, that the test imposed on the president will infallibly be attended with the establishment of bishops and tithes, and will end in the loss of all their religious privileges, and even in persecution itself. Petitions have been drawn and handed about to be signed against the charter establishment: and weekly papers have been published for two years past, wherein all the friends of the Church, and the Vestry of Trinity Church in particular, have been abused in the most opprobrious terms, so that it is very uncertain when the moneys will, by the general Assembly be vested in the Governors. In the meantime, they have begun a subscription amongst themselves, and are daily purchasing materials to lay the foundation of a handsome convenient edifice, which God willing they purpose to begin next spring: and they are induced to hope, that as the dissenting seminary in New Jersey, has had the General Assembly of the Kirk of Scotland engaged in its behalf last year, as well as the dissenting interest in England, and as we are informed, have collected a very considerable sum of money, so our brethren in England will be ready to contribute to preserve the Church in this part of the world, from the contempt its enemies are endeavoring to bring upon it. The Dissenters have already three seminaries in the northern governments. They hold their Synods, Presbyteries, and Associations, and exercise the whole of their ecclesiastical government to the no small advantage of their cause, whilst those churches which are branches of the national establishment, are deprived not only of the benefit of a regular church government, but their children debarred the privilege of a liberal education,

unless they will submit to accept of it on such conditions as Dissenters require, which in Yale College is to submit to a fine as often as they attend the public worship in the Church of England, communicants only excepted, and that only on Christmas and Sacrament days. This we cannot but look upon as hard measure, especially as we can with a good conscience declare, that we are so far from that bigotry and narrowness of spirit, they have of late been pleased to charge us with; that we would not were it in our power, lay the least restraint on any man's conscience, and should heartily rejoice to continue in brotherly love and charity with all our Protestant brethren as we can appeal to all men, we have always done notwithstanding the late unmerited reproaches, calumnies, and opposition we have met with.

Upon the whole, as we are informed the Governors of the college intend to proceed according to the Charter, and have reason to think that this will be the best means to quell the present opposition, restore peace, promote true religion and harmony amongst all denominations of Christians; and at length induce the Assembly to grant the moneys raised for the college. We humbly beg leave to recommend the cause in which they are engaged to the patronage of the Venerable Board, and its several members, and hope that when a subscription shall be set on foot in England, they will upon proper application encourage and assist them in their laudable undertaking. This will add a new obligation on all the members of the Church of England, as this in all probability will be the only college in which they are like to have an interest.

We commit this letter to the care of Mr. George Harison, one of our Vestry, and Mr. William Johnson, son of the Rev'd Dr. Johnson, by whom we beg leave to tender our best respects to the Venerable Board, and by whom they may be informed more particularly in any matter relating to this subject. We remain with much respect,

Rev'd Sir,

Your most humble servants,

Henry Barclay

Jos. Robinson

Jos. Murray

New York, 3rd Nov. 1755.

19 signatures in addition

The Vestry of Trinity Church in New York
Clergy of New York.

TO DR. BEARCROFT, SECRETARY OF THE SOCIETY. DEC. 21, 1757.

December 21, 1757.

Rev'd Sir:—

I am very much obliged to you for your two kind letters of which the last of July by Mr. Harison came safe to my hands the last week but that you therein mention as having been sent the September before hath never yet arrived, and I should be very thankful for a copy of it. I humbly offer my most hearty thanks to the Venerable Board for their kind acceptance and treatment of my late dear deceased son, and for their affectionate condolence upon God's having been pleased to deprive me of him, of which Mr. Harison gave me an account. There was nothing in this world I was so ambitious of as to have had a son of mine employed in the service of God and that venerable Society to whom I have myself been under so many and great obligations, but since He who always knows and does what is best has thought fit to order otherwise, I humbly acquiesce in his all-wise disposal, to whom I am very thankful that He hath enabled me to bear it much better than I could have expected. I am moreover most humbly and intensely thankful to the honorable board for their great goodness in advancing so considerable a sum in consideration of the extraordinary expenses of my son's sickness and funeral. This I consider is a singular testimony of their great kindness both to him and me for which I can't be sufficiently thankful. This is now the seventh valuable life that has been lost for want of a bishop in America to ordain our youth, all of which according to the course of nature, might have been now alive and doing excellent service to God and the souls of men. Would to God this unhappy event could prove some occasion of procuring for us so great a blessing! In this case I should hardly think my son's life ill bestowed. There are now four or five vacancies in these parts, but such melancholy events are so discouraging that there are little hopes of any of them being supplied from hence, and yet they are all solicitous if possible that they may be supplied with such as they have previously known. The smallpox has been so prevalent in New York for eight or ten months that my friends thought it not best I should reside there, having two good tutors to take care of the pupils. On this occasion I have retired to West Chester, the place where I desired my son might have been placed, where his service is extremely

wanted, and whose loss they sadly lament. Dr. Standard lives at East Chester, another parish of his where he makes a shift to officiate now and then, but he is so infirm that he scarce ever expects to see this parish again. Wherefore that I might not be useless in this interim I have been officiating for him here, and I hope not without some good effect. Religion was sunk to a very low ebb indeed. There were but one man and four women communicants at the first communion, at the last there were five men and seven women, and the congregation are much increased. And I am extremely solicitous that some good man may be placed there as soon as may be for his assistant and successor, and I have another in my eye who I hope may be the man. They have had no Bible and Prayer Book since those which came with their first incumbent in 1706, which are so worn that they are much shattered and torn and some parts lost. As I intend to visit them as often as I can and I hope frequently, I beg the Society to send me a new Bible and Prayer Book for them, and should be thankful in their behalf if I had a dozen or two of plain Prayer Books to give among the poor people, for though there are five or six wealthy families there, the bulk of them are very poor and very ignorant. I made a tour last summer to New England and visited my former people at Stratford, and with vast pleasure found them in a flourishing condition under the very acceptable ministry of Mr. Winslow. (Mr. Boch) There is a faithful laborious young clergyman, Mr. Camp, incumbent at Middletown, a large country town upon Connecticut River in the heart of that government and surrounded with several flourishing towns in which are numbers of Church people and is therefore a place of much importance, who has not yet been provided for by the Society, for whom I humbly beg leave to intercede that something may be done for him, as he can but poorly subsist without some help. His merit is equal to that of most and the importance of the place perhaps beyond that of any so that it looks hard he alone among all his brethren should have nothing done for him. I have been also earnestly solicited by the people of Taunton to intercede that they may be provided for, and that one Mr. Webb may have leave to go home for them. I have never personally known him but Dr. Cutler mentioned him to me some years ago as a truly deserving man. I beg therefore that he may at least be permitted to go for Orders, if not for them, at least to supply some of our vacancies. I think he has had the small-

pox. The Rev. Mr. Usher wrote to me to intercede in behalf of his son, but his letter failed coming till long after he was gone. I believe he is a worthy young man, his behavior I know was very good at college, and I apprehend he would do well to succeed Dr. McSparran, if he is not otherwise provided for. I humbly thank you, Sir, for your kind congratulations on the victory which, I thank God, my college has at last gained over all our enemies, of whom none have opened their mouths since Sir Charles's noble donation of 500 pounds, and the Assembly's coming to an agreement about it, though it is but one half of the money raised by lotteries which they have granted us. The case was they wanted to raise money for some public uses, and it was proposed and urged that that money should be appropriated to those purposes, which the friends of the college resolutely opposed, till at length it was concluded for peace' sake to compromise the dispute by giving us one half of it which amounted to about 3000 pounds. Since which a worthy gentleman of the law, one Mr. Murray, gave the remainder of his estate to the college after such and such legacies which it is thought will amount to 7 or 8000 pounds, which together with about 3500 pounds subscriptions will serve to raise what salaries and building we have present occasion for to begin with. What is ultimately proposed is a quadrangle the area of which within is to be 100 feet square, one side of which is to be taken up with the chapel and hall and library. But what we are at present carrying up is only one side of this square, consisting only of lodgings, being 180 feet by 30 to be 3 stories which is far advanced and we hope to finish it next summer. Thus far we shall be able to go, but towards carrying on the other sides, and particularly the hall and chapel and for procuring a library, and apparatus of instruments for experiments, I believe we must be obliged to beg the assistance of our friends in England, which we have proposed to solicit, but have been hitherto retarded by the difficulty of the present times. And now, Sir, as to what you mention of the Society's proposal of educating some Indian youth in this college which is doubtless the best means that can be thought of next to miracles in order to propagate the Christian religion among them, you see our college will not be in a condition to provide for them under a twelve months, if so soon, and in the meantime Mr. Barclay and I have conferred with Mr. Ogilvie on this subject, and he thinks nothing can be done with the Indians so long as the war continues, but as

soon as these troubles are composed and he can prevail with any of them to part with any of their children, we shall gladly be willing to receive and instruct them according to the Society's proposals. With my humblest duty to the venerable Board, I remain,

Theirs, and Rev'd Sir, your most obliged and most
obedient humble servant,
S. J.

TO DR. BRISTOW. JAN. 5, 1758.

King's College, January 5, 1758.

Reverend Sir:—

Although I never had the honor of any acquaintance or correspondence with you, I humbly hope you will forgive the liberty I presume to take in writing my most humble thanks to you for the great kindness you was pleased to express to my late dear deceased son, of whom he had a most grateful sense, as abundantly appears both from his journal and letters that he wrote to me before his departure. I doubt not but you had a tender sympathy with me under this melancholy event, in which I humbly desire to acquiesce under an implicit faith that our good God always knows and does what is best. I should be very thankful since it hath pleased God to deprive his people here of what service he might have done in his life, if his death might prove ever so remote an occasion of any public good to his church. Mr. Harrison, who desires to present his humblest service to you, tells me you intimated to him some hopes you had of procuring the donation of a large library to our infant college. I am inexpressibly obliged to you for your kind thoughts of it and dispositions towards it. This would be indeed a noble and important charity to these dark corners of the earth where books and the means of knowledge are so much wanted while our mother country so much abounds. Such a bequest would secure a fame more honorable and lasting than that of sons and daughters and engage the grateful remembrance and benedictions of the latest posterity. If you, Sir, can be the means of procuring this or any other benefactions to our young seminary, I shall be unspeakably obliged to you, who am, reverend Sir, with great esteem and gratitude.

etc.

S. J.

THE HUMBLE ADDRESS OF THE GOVERNORS OF THE COLLEGE OF THE
PROVINCE OF NEW YORK IN THE CITY OF NEW YORK
IN AMERICA, TO THE RIGHT REVEREND FATHER
IN GOD, LORD BISHOP OF LONDON. [1758?]

May it please your Lordship,

As the care of the Church in these colonies has been annexed to the See of London, and it is therefore fit that every thing here relating to the interest of religion and learning should be referred to your Lordship and recommended to your patronage, the governors of this college lately incorporated by Royal Charter for instructing youth in the liberal sciences, do humbly beg leave to lay before your Lordship some account of our proceedings, and to recommend this infant seminary to your Lordship's favor and kind patronage.

This undertaking has indeed met with much opposition (with which we are informed your Lordship is not unacquainted) which has occasioned the loss of one half of the monies originally raised by public lotteries, for carrying on of this design, however as we are conscious of the uprightness of our intentions, and encouraged by the countenance of many good men of all denominations, we are carrying on this good work in the best manner our circumstances will admit of. Several young gentlemen have been admitted and prosecute their studies under the inspection of the Rev'd Dr. Johnson, and two tutors well qualified; we have given orders for purchasing an apparatus of proper instruments, for teaching mathematical and experimental philosophy. We are also building a neat and convenient edifice for public schools and lodgings (being one side of a quadrangle hereafter to be carried on) on a very valuable, and most agreeably situated lot of ground adjoining to this city, which is a donation of the rector, church wardens and vestry of Trinity Church.

But being sensible that we shall not be able to bring this work to any tolerable degree of perfection, and answer the great design of our incorporation, without the charitable assistance of our mother country; we have presumed to address the honorable Society for Propagating the Gospel, for their countenance and influence in recommending our case to such gentlemen as may be disposed to assist us in our undertaking, and we humbly beg leave also to ask

your Lordship's kind patronage and influence in pursuance of the same design.

We do moreover humbly entreat your Lordship's prayers, and blessing upon this important undertaking. And that your Lordship's most valuable life and health may be long preserved, and your faithful labors in the cause of God, and his true religion, may be abundantly rewarded with an eternal crown of glory, is the fervent prayer of,

May it please your Lordship,

Your Lordship's

most dutiful and

most obedient,

humble servants,

Jo. Chambers, presiding member
in behalf of the Governors.

Samuel Johnson, President of the
College.

THE HUMBLE ADDRESS OF THE GOVERNORS OF THE COLLEGE OF THE
PROVINCE OF NEW YORK IN THE CITY OF NEW YORK IN
AMERICA, TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE DUNK, EARL
OF HALIFAX. MAY 27, 1758.

May it please your Lordship,

The governors of the College of the Province of New York, beg leave to address your Lordship in favor of a seminary of learning, lately founded in this province, and by his Majesty's letters patent, committed to our care.

His Honor, our Lieutenant Governor, has highly obliged us, by appointing your Lordship one of the first members of our corporation, with power to act by proxy. Your Lordship's extensive influence in the state, the relation you stand in to the plantations, your unwearied attention and endeavors to promote their true interest, but above all, your beneficent disposition, and public spirit, affording us the prospect of a most benevolent and powerful patron.

We therefore humbly recommend this infant seminary to your Lordship's favorable regard, and beg leave to hope for your interest with such gentlemen, as may be disposed to encourage the progress

of literature in the British colonies, whereby you will add a new obligation to the many whereby they are already bound.

We are with the highest esteem,

My Lord,

Your Lordship's

Most obedient and

most humble servants,

Jo. Chambers, presiding Member in behalf
of the Governors.

Samuel Johnson, President of the College.

New York

27 May, 1758.

TO DR. BEARCROFT, SECRETARY OF THE SOCIETY. JULY 5, 1759.

July 5, 1759.

Rev'd Sir:—

I wrote to you in the beginning of March wherein I most gratefully acknowledged the receipt of yours of Sept. 12, and gave you the thanks of the governors of our college for your care of their letters, etc. I now thank you for yours of March 1 by which I doubt we must not indulge any great hopes of a collection for our college. However I am willing yet to hope something considerable may be done either by procuring a brief or by a subscription, but the latter I doubt will not do very well unless some active gentlemen, one or more, could undertake to make business of soliciting it, and this I doubt will be hardly practicable unless we could send somebody from hence which is also difficult. However I hope with you for something more encouraging in consequence of your next meeting, for I know not how we can do without assistance. It seems by your P. S. that good Dr. Bristow meant himself in what he mentioned to Mr. Harison. It was matter of great joy to us to hear he had bequeathed his books to us, but it seems it is with an alternative, and you desire to know what books we have already, to which I must answer we have none. You desire to know what is become of Dr. Millington's Library. I answer it is kept in an apartment of the City Hall of this City, and is considered as belonging to that corporation, and I could find nobody that knew that ever the Society sent it, much less that it was sent to Trinity Church, as your letter imports. Upon this in order to answer your

question, I went to the city records, and there I found that Doctor Humphries had in a letter of July 1729 of which there is an extract, recommended that library to the care of the Governor (Montgomery) no mention being made in that extract of Trinity Church, and that the Governor had recommended it to their Assembly, and they to the Corporation of this City, and they provided that place for it and it has ever since been considered as their property, and as they have no notion of books, little care has been taken of it, and it is said many of the English books are lost. However we have no pretensions to it, so that I hope that will be no remove to sending us Dr. Bristow's. I am very humbly obliged to the Society for the great honor they have done me in electing me one of their members, an honor I was ambitious of that it might give me the greater weight in endeavoring to be somewhat useful in promoting the pious views of the Society in these parts of the world, which is the use I shall endeavor to my utmost to make of it. I am very glad the Society have admitted those candidates Messrs. Scovil and Peters to their service and hope they will be useful missionaries. It hath not appeared by any of your letters that have come to my hand that you ever received a letter I wrote in December 1757 or January '58 relating in great part to West Chester where I retired from the small-pox, in which I also gave my humblest thanks to the Society for their generous donation on occasion of my late dear son's death and funeral of which I shall ever retain the most grateful sense. The case of that people has been truly deplorable but I hope they will now be well provided for in a worthy young man, one Mr. Greateon, who is among them, and it is said Mr. Standard will resign the mission in his favor, and he will go for Holy Orders next fall. I am, Rev'd Sir, etc.

[S. J.]

THOMAS SECKER, ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY, TO SAMUEL
JOHNSON. JULY 19, 1759.

Lambeth, July 19, 1759.

Good Dr. Johnson,

I thank you heartily for your two letters of March 20th and April 15th. I have received much useful information from both of them, especially from the former and longer, of which I hope to

have the sequel in a little time. On a consultation amongst the bishops, it was agreed that though establishing a mission at Cambridge might probably furnish a handle for more than ordinary clamor, yet the good to be expected there from the temper, and prudence, and abilities of Mr. Apthorp, was likely to overbalance that inconvenience considerably; and that it would be best to propose the matter to the Society, without taking notice of its being liable to any peculiar objections; which was done accordingly, and the resolution taken unanimously. Your views in relation to a successor are very worthy of you; but I hope many years will pass before there be occasion to deliberate on that head. Pray, will it not be proper that I should send over a proxy, as a governor of the college? And will you permit me to nominate you?

How the matter concerning Mr. Beach hath been accommodated, I have not heard, but shall be glad to hear.

Nor have I ever seen the *Independent Reflector*, or the *Watch Tower*. Nor will it be of use to have every number of a periodical paper transmitted, but only such as relate to the concerns of the Church and the Society. I have an Ordination sermon, published by Mr. Hobart in 1747, and his second address, but not the first. Just in like manner I had the Continuation of Mr. Beach's *Vindication*, but not the *Vindication* itself, till you lately sent it me; for which I am much obliged to you. Dr. Bearcroft hath shown me Mr. Barclay's remarks, which I like very well so far as they go. But I hope a fuller answer to the several reflections cast upon the Society may be drawn up, of which his remarks will make an useful part. Your letter of last March contains likewise very proper materials. I was a very young bishop in 1735, and almost my whole time was taken up in the care of St. James's Parish; by which means it happened, that I either did not know anything of the letter to the Bishop of London, which you mention, or had forgotten it. But I shall now enquire for it. And whatever God shall enable me to do, or procure to be done, for the service of the Gospel in your parts, will be a great satisfaction to,

Your loving brother,

[Thomas Canterbury]

TO THOMAS SECKER, ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY. OCT. 20, 1759.

New York, October 20, 1759.

May it please your Grace:—

I most thankfully received your Grace's very kind letter of July 19th, and am exceeding glad if any letters of mine can be of any use to you. The sequel of that of March 20th was prepared in July, but unfortunately missed of an opportunity till lately; I hope it will soon reach your hand, and meet with a favorable reception.

Mr. Apthorp tells me, he never could find any opposition was made by the Dissenters there to his being settled at Cambridge, and that they treat him with great respect and decency, as they always did me when there, and I had even a friendship with their Professor of Divinity. As they seem a moderate people I hope he will have no trouble with them.

I humbly thank your Grace for your kind compliment relating to what I mentioned with regard to a successor. I thank God, I seem to have a very firm health; but my condition here is very precarious, chiefly by reason of the small-pox, being obliged now (already a second time) to retire on account of it—this especially (together with my advanced years) makes me thoughtful how my college may be provided for. On which account I am glad Mr. Apthorp is so near, who I believe would be immediately pitched upon; his youth would be the only objection.

As I am obliged to retire I am entered on a journey to Stratford, where I purpose to reside a few months with my son, and shall there be under advantage to procure a copy of Mr. Hobart's first address, which I will send to your Grace if it can be had. I intended to have sent those papers of the Reflector if I could find them, which I cannot yet; however you will see the full force of them in Hobart and Smith's *History* so far as the Church is concerned.

As to the affair of Mr. Beach, I never saw a copy of what was done at that meeting of the clergy; only Mr. Wetmore told me he had given them good satisfaction, and they had transmitted what they had done to the Society; so that I concluded the Society were also well satisfied. They were to blame if they did not send duplicates. It is commonly received that Mr. Beach then retracted what he had published, and nothing since has ever been said about it.

As to Mr. Barclay's remarks, Dr. Smith of Philadelphia under-

took to enlarge them and transmit them to your Grace with a fuller vindication, and I have sent him some materials. As to your Grace's appointing a proxy to represent you at our Board, it is what the Governors of the College are very desirous of, and as to myself, I am very humbly obliged to your Grace for the great honor you do me, in proposing to nominate me, and shall submit to whatever your Grace shall think proper to do in the affair.

The bearer hereof is one Mr. Milner, a young candidate of this city, who hath been educated and graduated at the College of New Jersey, and appears a youth of good hopes. He wants about eight months of age for full orders, and proposes to pursue his studies at Oxford in that interim, and then to offer himself to the Society's service, for which I hope he will be well qualified, and I beg leave to recommend him to your Grace's notice. I wonder Mr. Greateon is not here from Boston to go for West Chester. If he should go in my absence I beg the same for him. I am, may it please your Grace,

Your Grace's

Most obliged and dutiful son,

and most humble servant,

Samuel Johnson

EAST APTHORP TO SAMUEL JOHNSON. NOV. 12, 1759.

Boston, 12 November, 1759.

Rev'd Sir:—

The letter you favored me with demands my sincerest and most respectful thanks, both for your kind manner of expressing yourself, and for the honor you do me in regard to a subject of great importance. What you was pleased to mention of it in conversation less affected me, as I supposed a great many things might intervene, which might render it expedient for yourself and the governors of the college to alter your measures. But since your letter has led me to consider it more maturely, though I would not be hasty in writing on an affair of so much weight, yet I have determined to take the freedom (with which I hope you will not be displeased) of communicating my present thoughts of it, without any manner of reserve.

What you intimate in relation to the college greatly interferes with my designs at Cambridge; but as the event is, I hope, a very distant one, it is my first wish that in the course of several years,

if God should continue my life, my church at Cambridge may be firmly established. I think my attachment to that church the more necessary for a considerable time, as although my successor may be better qualified to serve the cause of religion, he may not perhaps have my strong partiality for this particular establishment. An interval of some years would likewise answer the purpose of maturing such abilities as I have for an office to which I am sensible they will be, at best, vastly disproportionate. I am aware how nice a point it is, to speak of myself with propriety; but I do not say this from any disposition to make the worst of my own character, but from a sense of real deficiency both in the extent and accuracy of my studies. The best account I can give of this matter is, that I have, at best, a love of learning, and a desire of promoting it; and am so far furnished with the means and rudiments of knowledge as to be capable of application and improvement. This, joined with some acquaintance with the principles of an eminent university, is all that can make me useful in the station to which your goodness has destined me in a manner not more unusual than bespeaking the philosophical greatness of your mind. Pardon me, Sir, that I presume to speak my sentiments of your conduct towards me; and in consequence of your voluntary choice of your successor, permit me, now and at other times, to write to you with great freedom and to request without reserve the benefit of your instructions.

In the distant view of such an event as removing to New York, it will become strictly my duty to follow your advice, by paying due attention to it in the conduct of my studies. If I do not ask too much, I could wish (as your leisure and health will admit) to receive from you several notices, that may be very useful to me: as (1) the original constitution of the college; (2) its funds; (3) its library and apparatus; (4) its officers; (5) its statutes and discipline; (6) its method of education. Perhaps most of these enquiries may be improper to be gratified; though I promise not to make an ill use of any confidence you may repose in me. But with regard to the studies of the different classes, and the exercises of the college of all kinds, I must ask leave to intreat you to be particular and even circumstantial.

As new events, or the governors' meeting with a person better qualified, may and ought to disconcert any measures already taken by you and them, I consider myself as no farther interested in what

you have proposed to me than as the usefulness and reputation of the college may be hereafter affected by it. Such an advancement, considerable as it is, I think would not be likely to improve my private happiness, which seems as well secured at Cambridge as it can be any where.

I was much concerned to hear you was obliged to retire from New York on account of the small-pox. I hope that inconvenience will not last long, or much affect the welfare of your society; and am very respectfully,

Rev'd Sir, your most obliged servant,

East Apthorp

TO EAST APTHORP. DEC. 1, 1759.

December 1, 1759.

Dear Sir:—

I thank you for yours of November 12, in which you have written exactly as I could wish relating to the subject I mentioned to you. I was well aware that what I proposed would be likely to interfere with the views you were proposing to yourself at Cambridge, and that nothing but what should be the great governing principle of every good man in the conduct of his life (which is to do the greatest possible good to mankind) could be any inducement to you to give even the most distant attention to such a proposal. And in good truth it is none of the smallest of the motives that induce me to desire to continue a competent time in this life, that you may in the meantime have opportunity to prosecute those intermediate views you mention, and that my college which is as yet in its embryo, may have time to grow more worthy of your acceptance. What is in the womb of divine Providence as to these things, God only knows: however as it is right in every wise man (with an entire and cheerful resignation to all events) to have in view not only probabilities and contingencies but even possibilities that may occur in the course of Providence, and to be provided for them as far as he can in order to render himself useful in the world, you are right in desiring information relating to the particulars you mention, and I shall proceed to give you the best intelligence I can about them in my present situation relating to which I shall always be gladly willing to correspond with you. And first as to the original constitution of the college, this you will best learn from the

charter, a copy of which I here send you, only there was one more (based on some other things) an additional article allowing a Dutch professor of Divinity. We could wish some things were mended in it, particularly that less than fifteen might make a board, and that the president had been mentioned first of the clergy for the time being, which seems to have been an inadvertence, and that the Bishop of London had been one as was in the first draught and for what reason left out (I being absent when it passed) I know not. However we must, at least for the present, take it as it is.

2. As to its funds—there was at first you see, 3400 pounds raised by lotteries and 500 per annum for seven years granted by the assembly, but upon the quarrel raised by a few virulent Dissenters, one half of these monies was taken away, and about 4000 pounds was subscribed, but both these will be expended and I fear more by that the house is built and the apparatus paid for. We have nothing to depend on for salaries but the use of about 8000 pounds, this money bequeathed by one Mr. Murray, a late worthy lawyer, and a 1000 pounds sterling bestowed on us by one Mr. Antill, and 500 by the Secretary, and 25 sh. per quarter arising from the scholars, now amounting to about 150 per annum. To augment which we were about sending one Mr. Harrison home to collect for us but are disappointed for the present by an unlucky affair, but shall yet probably do it sometime hence, and we are endeavoring also to get a collection in the West India Islands.

3. As to the library we have none, but the worthy Dr. Bristow, late of London, hath bequeathed his library to us, said to be very good, which consists of about 1500 volumes which we expect in the spring. This will be a good beginning. We have an apparatus of instruments already, which cost with charges 200 sterling and have sent for what will cost 250 more. It will I believe be at least equal to that at Cambridge.

4. As to officers we have yet only a president and two tutors or professors. The president's salary, 250 from the college and 150 from the church and the tutors each 125 per annum. I have with me one Mr. Cutting bred at Eton and Bennet College, Cambridge, who is an excellent classic, and one Mr. Treadwell for mathematics and natural philosophy bred at your Cambridge under Mr. Winthrop and I believe well qualified to use our apparatus.

5. As to our statutes we have made as yet but a short draught

for the present, a copy of which I will send you when I return, together with a copy of our collection out of the liturgy.

And now lastly as to our method or plan of education, it is as yet but in its first rudiments and very imperfect. Our great difficulty is that our grammar schools are miserable, so that we are obliged to admit them very raw. Our first year is chiefly grammatical. We shall never do well till we can have a good school of our own, which we intend as soon as possible. They that would enter are obliged to have read a few of Tully's Orations and five or six Books of Virgil and two or three Evangelists and to have gone through Clark's Introduction so as to make true grammarians, which they do but poorly so that we go over all these again the first year and the first year and half I teach them myself. My reason for which is, that at the same time I am teaching them Latin and Greek I may endeavor in these evil times to make them intelligent and serious Christians. To which purpose, as I carry them through the Greek Testament, I lecture particularly and sometimes largely upon it explaining things as well as words and Hebraisms and difficult texts, giving them a plan of Christianity with its evidences, and inculcating it upon their hearts. At the same time that I do this I make them construe and explain to them an excellent collection from the best classics called *Saluta e Profanis* in the method of a system of ethics. On this I take much the same method in lecturing as on the Testament, and at the same time explain Stirling's and Beardwell's Rhetoric and then Duncan's Logic and teach them to make themes and declamations, and those that I can prevail on to learn Hebrew I teach that to them twice a week, especially such as are designed for orders that they may be able to read the Hebrew Scriptures; a thing I have much at heart, as I esteem them the only true fountains of all knowledge both natural and divine, moral and political. In the second year I send them partly to Mr. Cutting who explains Homer and Terrence to them and about the middle of the year takes them wholly and explains Tully *De Oratore*, Caesar's *Commentaries*. Tully's *Offices* and Puffendorf *De Officio*, [. . ? . .] and in Greek Esop's Fables, and then Xenophon's *Cyropedia*, Pas [. . ? . .] Farraly's *Epigrams*, [. . .] and Homer successively and exercises in English as well as Latin and so throughout their continuance in college, they frequently make in both languages declamations and dissertations, pro and con on various subjects.

N. B. Once a quarter a committee of the governors meet and hear their exercises.³ Part of their second and third year they also go to Mr. Treadwell for arithmetic and Euclid, elements of trigonometry, etc., and half their third year and their fourth he lectures them in natural philosophy from Rowning [?] and carries them through geography and astronomy and the experiments. And the latter end of their last year I take them again (part of the time) a few months and explain to them my *Noetica* and *Ethica* and I require them to read in their chambers a variety of the best authors on all these subjects. We have not as yet had any syllogistical disputations. I was just going to introduce them as I came away. Thus, Sir, I have given you a short sketch of our method of education, such as it is, and shall willingly give you any further information you shall desire, and at the same time learn of you anything that may improve or ameliorate it. Pray take good care of your health and believe me to be, etc.

S. J.

EAST APTHORP TO SAMUEL JOHNSON. FEB. 11, 1760.

Rev'd Sir:—

More business than I have been usually engaged in, has occasioned my deferring my thanks for your last obliging letter. I did not intend when I proposed my queries to have put you to the trouble of gratifying them all at once: but as you condescended to that task, it gave me the advantage of seeing the whole constitution of your college in a more connected view. There must unavoidably be defects in so young a plan, the want of books is a very considerable one, if ever the state of the college should admit of persons of leisure, who had finished the academical course, to reside there, and pursue their private studies, and it were much to be wished your funds were sufficient to endow three or four fellowships for that purpose. But the capital and striking defect is what you point out to me, the want of good grammar schools previous to admission, which must not only greatly retard the progress in learning, but impose a most uncomfortable drudgery on the tutors.

As the success of your college has appeared extremely interesting to me, since you did me the honor to write to me relating to it, I have drawn up for my own use as well as I could, a sketch of an academical course of studies which principally varies from yours

in beginning the college studies a full year higher than you set them, in advancing them farther than your plan extends, and (in all the branches of philology) having immediate recourse to the ancient authors. But this method must be impracticable from the deficiencies of the grammar education as well as from the nature of all designs of this kind, which (I am sensible) are much more easily planned than executed. Your lectures on the New Testament are a great improvement on the method of education in the English universities, where the principles of religion are too much neglected, and are never taught as a science. Perhaps, I may take too great a freedom in laying before you my imperfect ideas on subjects of this importance; but I use the permission you have granted me, and submit every thing of this kind to your judgment and experience.

I think it necessary to mention one thing relating to myself, which is the result of my most careful thought and deliberation. I find myself so engaged in the interests of my church at Cambridge, which now begins to demand my whole attention, that I am very doubtful whether the honor and advantage of your public station should at any time induce me to desert it. As I think it my duty in this case to reflect very carefully, *quid valeant humeri*; you will permit me to intimate that in all my correspondence on this subject, I reserve to myself the liberty (if my circumstances should render it expedient) of declining the honorable station to which you have so generously destined me. I throw in this circumstance perhaps unnecessarily; but you will pardon my abundant caution, in not bringing myself into engagements, or leading others into expectations, that perhaps neither my situation nor abilities will make me capable of suitably fulfilling. But whatever shall be the event of your friendly offices in my favor, I shall always retain a most grateful sense of them, and, am

Rev'd Sir,

Your most obliged and
most humble servant,

Boston

11 Febr. 1760

East Apthorp

P. S. Mr. Winslow of this place informs me that your residence at Stratford gives his son an opportunity of being very serviceable to the neighboring churches. I shall be much obliged, if you will

present my respects to my good friend. As his encouragements are very unequal to his merit, I was struck with a method of doing him some small service, which his father suggested to me. I mean, an application to the Society recommending his present services, and desiring such encouragement of them from the Society's liberality as they may judge proper. I assured Mr. Winslow here, that I would readily concur with you in any measures you might propose, and which would come from you with so much authority as to have due weight with the society. I shall wait your opinion and directions on this affair, which I think had better not be communicated to my friend.

TO THE ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY. FEB. 15, 1760.

Stratford in Connecticut,
February 15th, 1760.

May it please your Grace:—

In one of my last letters I informed your Grace that I was, a second time within three years, obliged to retire from New York, on account of the small-pox. I then left my young college in a flourishing state; but within two or three months, by reason of my absence, and the ill health of one of my tutors, and the want of good conduct in the other, it fell into a very suffering condition. From which we were convinced of the absolute necessity of procuring, as soon as possible, not only another tutor, but also a gentleman duly qualified for a Vice-President, who can constantly reside, and who would have the highest probability of being my successor.

Upon this the governors of the college met, and concluded humbly to address your Grace to use your influence to procure for us two such gentlemen, and to agree with them for three years on such terms as you see by their address; and they desired also that I would write a letter to your Grace on this subject. This therefore, my Lord, is the occasion of my so soon troubling you again. And I do, in conjunction with the committee appointed by the governors to take care of the college in my absence, most humbly beg your Grace's kind influence in procuring such gentlemen as we want, as soon as may be.

And I should be glad, if it may be, that the gentleman designed to be my successor, should be of the University of Oxford, and the tutor of Cambridge. This indeed is not of much consequence;

but it is necessary that he should be a good and eloquent preacher, with a strong voice, because if he should succeed me, he must also for his better support be a lecturer in a large church. And I beg he may be a truly exemplary person, who though of a candid and moderate temper, hath the interest of Christianity very much at heart; and I wish him to be well acquainted not only with all other parts of polite literature, but also with the Hebrew Scriptures; and it would be best, for the present, that he as well as the other, should be unmarried. And as to the tutor, I could wish him to be well qualified to teach, not only the belles lettres, but mathematics, and experimental philosophy in the use of our fine apparatus of instruments, because I am much afraid we shall lose him we have.

Mr. Apthorp would have done very well for a Vice-President, but his voice is not strong enough for our large churches, and besides, he is unwilling to leave Cambridge. I have read a piece of one Mr. Horne of Magdalen College at Oxford, entitled *A Candid and Impartial State of the Case between the Newtonians and Hutchinsonians*, from which, together with some accounts I have had of him otherwise, I imagine, if he could be had, would be a very suitable person for us; or Mr. Bayly, whose excellent introduction to language, literary and philosophical, I admire; but such as these I doubt we must not expect. However I beg leave to refer ourselves wholly to your Grace's judgment and care in the choice of a gentleman suitable for us.

I would, my Lord, only humbly suggest farther, that whereas, what is proposed may fall short of a sufficient inducement to such a gentleman as we want, to come into these remote parts, I would, rather than any remora should discourage his undertaking, if I live so long, willingly after three or four years, when he and the Governors are well satisfied in each other resign to him wholly; as I would by no means stand in the way of having my college provided for in the best manner possible. The president's salary, besides the house, is 400 pounds per annum, this currency, including the lecture, which with the perquisites, will be about 250 pounds sterling. I am, my Lord, with great veneration,

Your Grace's most obliged and most

dutiful humble servant,

Samuel Johnson

HENRY BARCLAY TO THE ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY. FEB. 16, 1760.

Rev'd Sir:—

You will receive together with this a letter to the venerable Society, wherein you will be pleased to observe that the governors of the college, have had a prospect of a gentleman's going from hence to Great Britain with a design to collect contributions from such gentlemen as may be influenced by the Society's late public recommendation, to become benefactors to our infant seminary; but as that gentleman has been unfortunately prevented, and we have no hopes of any other going from hence, and flattering ourselves that something considerable might still be raised, by particularly addressing gentlemen of fortune and public spirit in our behalf: the governors have therefore directed us to pray your kind advice, whether one or more such persons may not be prevailed on in England to undertake a collection (the governors bearing the expense attending it and allowing a suitable reward).

If you should think this practicable, they beg leave to presume so much farther on your goodness, as to desire you to endeavor to engage some gentlemen to undertake this business.

This will greatly increase the obligation they are already under.

I am with great respect,

Reverend Sir,

Your most obedient

humble servant,

in behalf of the Committee,

Hen. Barclay

New York, Feb. 16, 1760.

HENRY BARCLAY, IN BEHALF OF THE GOVERNORS OF THE COLLEGE,
TO THE ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY. FEB. 16, 1760.

My Lord:

The governors of the College of the Province of New York have appointed a committee most gratefully to acknowledge your Grace's kind patronage to our infant seminary and particularly the good influence thereof with the venerable Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in procuring us so noble and generous a benefaction.

We heartily wish that we could give your Grace a more agreeable account of the progress of literature; but to our great mortification,

this good end of our incorporation labors at present under great impediments, by reason of the prevailing malignancy of the small-pox, which has for a second time obliged the Reverend Doctor Johnson, our president, to leave the city, whose advanced age and constitution will not admit of his exposing himself to the infection of that malignant distemper. And what greatly adds to present difficulties, the gentleman empowered to teach mathematics has also been obliged to retire on the same account, being in so bad a state of health that we have reason to fear that he will be of very little farther service to the college. Under these discouraging circumstances the governors have thought it necessary to employ two more gentlemen besides those we already have, one of whom they would desire should be qualified to succeed Dr. Johnson in the presidentship in case of his death or resignation; to whom they will allow a stipend of one hundred pounds sterling a year. The other to teach mathematics and the classics, to whom they will allow a stipend of fifty pounds sterling, for three years certain as their present fund will not admit of a contract for a longer term with either of them. But if these salaries should be thought insufficient, rather than fail they will go as far as one hundred and fifty to the former and eighty to the latter, although their present circumstances will scarcely admit of the first proposal.

In order to execute this resolution to the best advantage, the governors beg leave to presume so far on your Grace's favor, as to commit the appointment of these gentlemen to your kind care; and earnestly request they may be sent over as soon as possible, as the credit of the college at present suffers very much for the want of them.

This my Lord, will add another to the great obligations your Grace has already laid us under. We humbly beg your Grace's prayers, and benediction and with the utmost regard, beg leave to subscribe ourselves.

My Lord,

Your Grace's most dutiful and obedient
sons and servants,

Henry Barclay
in behalf of the Committee.

New York.

February 16, 1760.

HENRY BARCLAY TO THE SECRETARY OF THE SOCIETY. FEB. 16, 1760.

Reverend Sir:—

The governors of the College of the Province of New York have appointed a committee to return their most humble and hearty thanks to the venerable Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, for their most generous donation of five hundred pounds unanimously voted, towards carrying on the good design of their incorporation, as also for their resolution to send us the library, bequeathed by the late worthy Dr. Bristow, and for the kind recommendation of our college, to the generous contributions of their members, and friends.

We should not have been so long in performing this duty of gratitude, but that we have been unfortunately disappointed in the doing of it by a gentleman who had offered his service to take the charge of our letters, and to solicit the benefactions of such gentlemen as might be disposed to favor our design; for which purpose letters have long since been drawn, but this gentleman's affairs having unexpectedly detained him, we could no longer defer expressing a due sense of the obligation we are under to that truly generous and charitable body.

The library room in the college we hope will be in readiness to receive the books by midsummer, and we shall observe the directions as to drawing for the money.

Please Sir, to communicate this to the Venerable Board, with our most humble respects, and sincere prayers for the divine blessing on their pious labors, and be pleased also to accept our grateful acknowledgements of your own kind services.

We remain with great regard,

Reverend Sir,

Your most humble and obliged servants,

Henry Barclay, in behalf of the Committee.

New York, Feb. 16th, 1760.

TO EAST APTHORP. MAR. 5, 1760.

March 5, 1760.

Rev'd and Dear Sir:—

I should sooner have answered your obliging letter but that I have of late been out of town. Your remarks with regard to my

college are very just; but you are sensible that we are as yet but beginning and it is only the day of small things with us, so that we must do only as we can till we are enabled to do as we would, and our first case must be to get a good grammar school (before we can think of fellowships) till which our first year can be little else than grammatical and all we can do far short of what ought to be done as to philology and in proportion to our deficiency here philosophy must also suffer. But as I would be all the while aiming toward as high proficiency as possible, I should be very much obliged to you for a copy of the plan which you have drawn, which would doubtless be a good mark for me to aim at. And so far will any freedom you should use be from being in the least exceptionable that it will always be extremely obliging and agreeable. I was fully sensible from your former letter that the failing of what I proposed relating to you would be far from being any disappointment to you, though it would be much so to me, and what I feared is come to pass. By-reason of my absence together with the ill health of one of my tutors, and the want of good conduct in the other my poor college is in a very suffering condition. Insomuch that the governors found themselves necessitated in a late meeting to conclude, not knowing what my views were with regard to you, to write immediately and address his Grace of Canterbury to use his influence in procuring us as soon as may be two good tutors, one of which to be in the nature of a vice-president and qualified to be my successor which he should certainly expect in case of my decease or resignation, and as they desired my concurrence in writing, this was what, seeing your present disposition, I could not avoid, though I should much rather have engaged them to apply directly to you as what undoubtedly would have been much best for them as well as most agreeable to me, if I could have thought it at all probable that you would immediately undertake so much trouble and labor as it must at present be attended with, especially as it would be entirely inconsistent with your present views at Cambridge. However, after all, things may be so circumstanced which I could yet wish, that Providence may bring about the event which I aimed at.

As to our friend Mr. Winslow, who is indeed a truly excellent person, I had before thought of contriving some method of procuring some addition to his support, but considering (as you know) in what manner the Archbishop had written to me about New Eng-

land, I thought it must be postponed for a while, and as I hoped it would not be long before commissaries would be appointed, and I thought to recommend him as the properest person here for that purpose, I imagined that would be a good pretense and occasion of begging an addition to his salary and did not much doubt of succeeding. In the meantime it may be well for you and me to be preparing Mr. Trecothick and Mr. Tomlinson and other friends to be ready to make an interest for him when it can be thought proper or likely to succeed, which perhaps may be more probable a year or two hence than now. However I desire you to give my compliments to Mr. Winslow and assure him that I have such a value for his worthy son that there is nothing in my power but what I should gladly do for him to make his continuance here agreeable to him.

I am, Sir, etc.

EAST APTHORP TO SAMUEL JOHNSON. JUNE 20, 1760.

Reverend Sir:—

I take the occasion that offers by my brother of sending you my thanks for your last letter, and shall show my attention to your commands, even at the expense of my discretion by giving a particular reply to the principal subjects of it. I entirely acquiesce in what you tell me has been done in relation to the college, to the interest of which the governors have shown a very wise attention. The task you enjoin me, of laying before you the plan of studies I had sketched out for my own use, is now an uninteresting speculation; especially as I had rather adapted it to my own ideas and ability (in case I had been called to a situation of putting it in practice) than to what is most usual or perhaps most useful.

As you mention the design of having a school formed to introduce the scholars to the college, the plan of education in the one may be adapted to the successive improvements in the other. As the general method of grammar schools is not the best adapted to answer their purpose, the following manner of employing boys from their seventh to their sixteenth year appears to me a good introduction to the college: to qualify them for their admission to which, they should write a plain expeditious hand, understand common arithmetic, gain a facility in reading and writing Latin, and construe the easiest Greek authors; to which may be added the French

language. The facility of attaining all that is here set down may appear from the following scheme. I suppose that at seven or eight years of age a boy is capable of reading English fluently and distinctly. The first year at the grammar school should be a good deal employed in improving this valuable talent; besides which, the first year may initiate the school-boy in his accidents, which I think should contain little more than paradigmata of nouns and verbs, the simplest general rules, and an easy vocabulary.

The grammar may be begun in the second year, and accompanied with some very easy childish book, Aesop's fables with a literal translation and some plain short colloquies of Erasmus. In the third year, the grammar (in Latin) may be continued and repeated, burdening the memory with only the most necessary rules. Erasmus, Beza's Latin Testament, and Castalio's *Sacred Dialogues*, accompanied with easy exercises and translations are adapted to this class.

Boys arrived at the fourth class, may begin to read the purest ancient authors, Phaedrus, Ovid, Cornelius Nepos, and Justin; the plain text of these writers, neatly and correctly printed, with the help of a good dictionary (Ainsworth's) is better used without a commentary, the want of which in the school education is to be supplied by the master's illustrations. For the exercises Clarke's *Epitome of the Greek and Roman History*, and *Fables of Phaedrus* may be translated.

In the fifth class the Greek Grammar may be begun with Lucian and Prodicus, in Latin Ovid's *Metam.* and Terrence. The scholar may compose themes, learn his prosody, and attempt verses; to this add the reading of Florus and Eutropius.

At 13 or 14 years of age, a boy in the sixth class, having mastered the rudiments of Greek and made some proficiency in Latin, may be exercised in translations and compositions, in both languages, and taught to speak gracefully. He may be initiated in the Greek Poetry by reading Moschus, Bion, and Musaeus; in prose St. Luke's Gospel and an oration of Isocrates, Cic. *De Amicitia* and *Orat. pro Archia*; and Livy, *lib. 1*.

In the seventh class he may begin the Iliad and Aeneid, the Pastorals of Virgil and select *Idyllia* of Theocritus, the *Alcestis* of Euripides, the *Λόγοι ἐπιτάφιοι* extracted from Thucydides, Plato, and Lysias, an admirable small collection. Somewhere in this and the preceding year, time may be found to read the Odes of Horace;

and the Acts of the Apostles; and perhaps Sallust and the life of Agricola in Tacitus.

With these qualifications and that sort of ambition which boys of any parts always have enough of, the academical course will be everywhere delightful and instructive.

A youth well qualified at school may in his first year at college, continue and complete the best classics, Homer, Virgil's *Georgics*, the *Satyrs* of Horace, Persius and Juvinal; some parts of Lucretius and Catullus. In Greek, Callimachus, Pindar, the *Philoctetes* of Sophocles and the *Prometheus* of Aeschylus. These may be succeeded in this and the next year by the study of rhetoric and criticism, in Cic. *De Oratore*, and the dialogue *De causis corruptae Eloquentiae*; the *Poetics* of Aristotle with Dacier's commentary; the critical *Epistles* of Horace with Mr. Hurd's notes; Longinus and M. Rollin's *Quintilian*. The first class should likewise enter on the abstracted sciences; arithmetic, algebra from Saunderson, geometry from Euclid, Duncan's *Logic*.

The next year may be employed in ethics, metaphysics, geometry, conics, and mechanics. Ethics may be read in the ancients of the Socratic school, Xenophon and Plato, or in Plutarch, M. Antoninus, Epictetus, and Hierocles; among the Latins in Cicero, Seneca and the *Epistles* of Horace. With these I would intermix the history of philosophy from Diogenes Laert., Stanley, Olivet, and Warburton. For metaphysics to which (as well as to ethics) your own work is the best introduction, Clarke's argument *a priori*, Locke's *Essay*, and Baxter, well understood, will be sufficient. Geometry may be completed in Euclid, and the study of natural philosophy advanced through mechanics. It will be necessary by this time to have introduced the pupils to the study of history, by the elements of chronology and geography to which the use of globes will be subservient. Having advanced thus far, optics and hydrostatics may be completed in the third year, with such parts of the higher mathematics as the tutors and pupils are capable of. For in this article (though very deficient in all) I am entirely ignorant. To enable the students to compare the ancient and modern systems, it will be useful and entertaining to read Aristotle *De Mundo*, Seneca's *Natural Questions*, and some physical essays in Plutarch. The study of politics may be entered upon in Aristotle, Xenophon of the Spartan and Athenian Republics, and in the best historians and orators; Thucydides,

Polybius, Demosthenes, Caesar, Tacitus, etc. Disputations in the syllogistic form are almost essential to a college education.

The fourth and last year should be confined principally to the study of things, and the acquisition of clear and solid knowledge. For this purpose it will be useful to revise all the preceding studies, to exercise the students in compositions of all kinds, and whatever may supply the defects of the preceding years. For the present year, physical astronomy and the higher metaphysics; the principles of the civil war in the Institutes, Codes and Pandects; the law of nations, in Grotius, Puffendorf, etc., and Lord Bacon, *De Augmentia Scientiarum* — would form a noble conclusion of the course of study previous to the Bachelor's degree.

As the end of education is to make men virtuous as well as learned, I shall add to this tedious letter what occurs to me on the study of religion in colleges, which I consider not in the view of forming divines but Christians. For this purpose, a very small compass of reading well digested, will be sufficient. Among the studies of the first year, that of the Hebrew language, I think indispensable for such as intend to apply themselves to theology. For this purpose Lion's grammar, and one or two historical books will be a good introduction to Bishop Hare's metrical edition of the Psalms. The New Testament may be in four years read throughout and explained in a course of lectures by an able tutor, in such a manner as (1) to show the authority, subject, design, etc., of each book; (2) to illustrate the words of the text and note the various readings of moment; (3) to give a perspicuous commentary. This plan may be easily accomplished by assigning to this employment two hours every Sunday and holiday; the scholars always minuting down the substance of each lecture. To the New Testament may be added two or three pieces of apostolical antiquity, which confirm the canon of Scripture and are introductory to the study of ecclesiastical writers. Of these I would select only S. Clements *Ep. to the Corinthians*, the genuine *Epistles* of S. Ignatius, St. Polycarp's *to the Philippians*; and the acts of the martyrdom of Ignatius and Polycarp. Of the Latin Fathers only Minucius Felix, whose *Octavius* would be the most happy transition imaginable from profane to sacred antiquity. One or two good pieces on the Evidences of Christianity, Grotius or Dr. Clarke, would be all that would be

requisite for this introduction to the study of religion, except some pieces of practical and moral divinity.

Thus I have ventured to lay before you (with a brevity that would not admit of assigning the reasons of my choice of authors) what in my idea may be easily executed at school and at college, by a person of middling genius, persevering in a regular course of moderate study, and assisted by good instructors. I have showed my readiness to obey your commands on a subject wherein it better becomes me to receive instruction than to offer my own sentiments.

With my best wishes for your health, I am most respectfully,

Reverend Sir,

Your very humble servant,

East Apthorp

Cambridge

20 June 1760.

TO EAST APTHORP. JUNE, 1760.

Dear Sir:—

I am extremely obliged to you for your excellent plan of education. I assure you I put a very great value upon it, and shall keep it in my eye as what I shall be continually aiming at, while I have the care of this college, though it must be a considerable time before we can reach it, especially to read so many of the Greek authors as you mention, though I hope sooner than I expected, as it seems likely that I shall soon prevail on the governors of the college to establish a school under our own direction in the hands of a young man here who was bred at Eton and is an excellent classic, only I wish he was a person of a little more steadiness and patience. I should have accounted myself very happy if I could have had your assistance in bringing your beautiful plan into execution throughout the whole course of education, for though I believe the good Archbishop will do his best for us, I much fear whether we shall be so well provided for as we should have been in you. But since Providence seems to be ordering otherwise, I hope you are reserved for yet higher and better things. It may yet be a considerable time first, but as there is the greatest need of it, and the utmost propriety in it, that bishops should be sent into America, for the accomplishing which I hope you will be continually using your influence in the manner the Archbishop advises, that the

Church apply in full her government and discipline here at least as well as the Dissenters theirs. I hope the time is not a great way off before that most primitive and apostolical order may be established here, and I pray God you may be the first that may serve your country in that capacity. I am, Sir, with much esteem

Your most obliged friend and,

very humble servant,

S. J.

THOMAS SECKER, ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY, TO SAMUEL JOHNSON. Nov. 4, 1760.

Lambeth, Nov. 4, 1760.

Good Dr. Johnson:—

I am much in your debt for the information, which I receive from your letters; and it is a great while since I wrote to you. But indeed the home business of my station is enough to fill up my time; and I have had besides it, much employment about the church affairs of Virginia and Philadelphia. I have written a very long letter to Mr. Maclenachan, in answer to one which he wrote me, and to another from his followers. Dr. Smith hath copies of them all, from whom perhaps they may come to your hands. Mr. Maclenachan, I find, hath a copy of the letter, which I wrote to you in 1758; and I do not know, that he can make any considerable bad use of it. But as he, or others, may be disposed to make such uses, you will be cautious in that respect.

I have your letter of July 25th, 1759, which is the sequel to that of March 20, I am greatly obliged to you for it, and for the two tracts, that come with it. But the postage of them amounted to thirty five shillings; and therefore you will do better to wait a little for opportunities of sending books, as indeed you have done since. In that letter there are some things recommended to be done, of which I have postponed the consideration too long; but will not forget them.

The Society are now well satisfied about Mr. Beach, whom you mention in your letter of Oct. 20, 1759. Dr. Smith's Vindication, mentioned in the same letter, as intended to be drawn up from Mr. Barclay's remarks and your materials, is not yet come to my hands. I thank you for accepting my proxy, which I send you now, and should have sent you sooner.

I did not receive your letter of Oct. 29, 1759, till Sept. 9, 1760. Many thanks to you for the intelligence contained in it, and the pieces which accompanied it.

Your next letter, I think is that of Feb. 15, 1760, accompanied by one from a committee of the governors of the college, dated Feb. 16. I have considered the contents of both, particularly the qualifications requisite in the persons wanted. And I much approve your desire, that one of them should be well skilled in Hebrew. But indeed I should be afraid to send you either Mr. Horne, who is, I believe a good man, but deeply tinctured with Mr. Hutchinson's notions in philosophy and Hebrew, both which I take to be groundless, notwithstanding a superficial attempt of his to prove a seeming agreement between the former and Sir Isaac Newton, whom Mr. Hutchinson held to be an atheist; or Mr. Bayly, who is ingenious, but hath too high an opinion of himself, and of some singularities of his own; and wants, in my opinion, the needful dignity, prudence and temper: besides that his station of minor canon of St. Paul's and Westminster Abbey and singer in the King's Chapel, would not perhaps contribute to his being received with respect, and would probably, together with a living which he hath, be thought by him preferable to the offers from New York. Another objection is that he hath a family. I have heard of a Mr. Graham, Fellow of Queen's College in Oxford, who was reader of philosophy and mathematics in the College at Williamsburg, and reckoned a man of good character; but I can learn nothing more of him, not even whether he is in America or in England. One Mr. Cooper, a Fellow also of Queen's College, hath been recommended to me as a grave and good man, and very well affected to the government; well qualified for the inferior tutor's place, but not inclined to accept it; not unskilled in Hebrew, and willing to take the vice-president's office; but not of an age for Priest's Orders till next February. I am afraid, though I have not seen him, that he should appear too young; but have given no decisive answer. The only remaining person, hitherto mentioned to me, though I have not inquired diligently, is one Mr. Wall, Fellow of Christ College, a studious man, and very good mathematician; a good preacher also; but his voice is not strong, though clear; his age, I believe, towards thirty; but he understands little or nothing of the Hebrew; and as he would not accept the inferior place, so, upon the whole,

he thinks himself unfit for the superior, though the head of his college thinks otherwise. He wanted to know, as others may, what is the particular business of the president and of the vice-president; whether the manner of living be collegiate at a common table, and whether the country be a very dear one. I am unable to answer these questions. It grieves me that you should be without help so long. If any other person can procure it for you, I shall be heartily glad. But I think you had better wait than have a wrong person sent you from hence. Could not you get some temporary assistance in your neighborhood?

I come now to your letter of July 13th, 1760, and assure you that I shall always be pleased with your notifying and proposing to me whatever you apprehend to be material; because I know it will always be done with good intention, and almost always furnish me with useful notices; and indeed will be of no small use, even when you may happen to judge amiss, as it will give me an opportunity of setting you right. In my opinion, the paper intended for the *London Magazine*, and the letters for Lord Halifax and Mr. Pitt, are of the latter sort. The things said in them are, in the main, right, so far as they may be practicable, but publishing them to the world beforehand, instead of waiting till the time comes, and then applying privately to the persons whose advice the King will take about them, is likely to raise opposition, and prevent success. Publishing them, indeed, in a magazine, may raise no great alarm; but then it will be apt to produce contempt; for those monthly collections are far from being in high esteem. And as soon as either of those great men should see that the queries offered to him were designed to be inserted in any of them, he would be strongly tempted to throw them aside, without looking further into them, even were he otherwise disposed to read them over; which men of business seldom are, when they receive papers from unknown hands, few of them in proportion deserving it. You will pardon the frankness with which I tell you my thoughts. Whatever good use I can make of your notions, I will. But the use which you propose is not agreeable to my judgment.

The Dissenters here, and too many who continue in the Church, have been running, for a considerable number of years, into what you call Taylorism. I am glad that the clergy in your parts are orthodox. Mr. Maclenachan gives them a very different character.

I hope they will cut off all occasion from them who desire occasion against them, by preaching faithfully and frequently the distinguishing doctrines of the Gospel; which we in this nation have neglected too much, and dwelt disproportionately on morality and natural religion; whence the Methodists have taken advantage to decry us, and gain followers.

I will take notice of what you say in this letter, as well as a former, concerning missions and missionaries, and write further to you, as soon as I can do it to any purpose.

Your observations concerning a certain colony shall not be mentioned to your detriment. I have a paper on the same subject, in a great measure, without date, and not of your handwriting, but indorsed by Archbishop Herring, as coming from you. God grant this confusion may be reduced into order, and that, in the mean time, some good may come out of the evil.

I have spoken concerning a new Lieutenant Governor, in the manner which you desired, to the Duke of Newcastle and Mr. Pitt, and also to Lord Halifax, in whom the choice is. They all admit the request to be a very reasonable and important one; and promise that care shall be taken about it. The last of them is very earnest for bishops in America. I hope we may have a chance to succeed in that great point, when it shall please God to bless us with a peace.

We have lost our good old King, a true well-wisher to his people, and a man of many private virtues. His successor is a regular, and worthy, and pious young man; and hath declared himself, I am satisfied very sincerely, to have the interest of religion at heart. God keep him in the same mind, and bless his endeavors. He continues the same ministry which his grandfather had, with as few changes as possible; and I know not whether this nation was ever so much at unity in itself as it is at present.

Since I have written thus far, I have seen Mr. Cooper, who appears well; but tells me, that he only made a short attempt to learn Hebrew, and laid it aside. Therefore I dare not send him without especial direction.

God bless you, good Dr. Johnson, and all your brethren, and his whole Church in your parts. I am, with regard and esteem, your
loving brother,

Tho. Cant.

TO THOMAS SECKER, ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY. NOV. 20, 1760.

K. C., N. Y., November 20, 1760.

May it please your Grace:—

This packet goes by Mr. Read who is a hopeful son of a wealthy and very worthy merchant of this city and church warden of Trinity Church and one of the governors of this college. He has been educated chiefly at Philadelphia, but graduated at this college and since bred to the law. He is going to finish his studies in that profession at Lincoln's Inn, and being desirous to ask your Grace's blessing I made him the bearer. He will be able to give your Grace an account of any thing you shall see occasion to ask him relating to these parts. There has been nothing that I know of published by the Dissenters since my last. But as these two little pieces have been published on our side, I send them, the occasion of which you will see in their prefaces. I put Mr. Beach upon preaching and publishing his as what I thought might be some atonement for his last which gave so much offense, but is now scarce thought of. As to my performance, it is unworthy of your Grace's perusal having been but a hasty composition, and I most humbly beg your Grace to consider it with great candor, as it needs great allowance to be made for it on account of my want of leisure and great interruptions. I also send your Grace, as in duty I ought, the collection of prayers for the college in which you may perhaps judge I have varied too much in the method of adapting it to our uses and humbly submit to your Grace's correction. My college begins to lift up her head and flourish, but we extremely want a tutor to teach mathematics and experimental philosophy for the supply of which soon and a vice-president in due time we are humbly hoping for your Grace's care. Meantime I remain, etc.

S. J.

TO PHILIP BEARCROFT, SECRETARY OF THE SOCIETY. NOV. 25, 1760.

November 25, 1760.

Rev'd Sir:—

(Begin as above to Archbishop of Canterbury, Nov. 20, 1760)

I humbly thank you for yours of May 14, and am sorry to find so little hopes of a collection for my college at home, which is much needed, but indeed I never expected much unless some gentleman,

one or more, either there or sent from hence could be procured to solicit a subscription in person. We have endeavored to procure a proper gentleman to go from hence, but have not yet succeeded, and I doubt it is not likely any gentleman can be found so public spirited there as to undertake it. But I hope Providence will provide that either by brief or particular solicitation a collection may yet be made, without which, our building now finished has cost so much that I see not how we shall have stock enough to provide sufficient salaries. I wrote to you (but my letter may have miscarried) that we should have a library room provided by midsummer by which time I hoped it might be here, but it not coming I have since by Capt. Everson of this town, desired you to send it early in the spring by him. I am glad the Society have provided for the worthy Mr. Dibble, and wish Mr. Camp could have had 40 or 50 at Middletown, for partly his necessities and partly the invitation of Governor Dobbs put him on removing to North Carolina, but such is the fate of those that go from the northward to these southward colonies, he has lost his health and doubts whether he can live till he gets moved northward again, which he earnestly desires. And I have put his old people upon inviting him back to them, which if it should fail I wish he may be appointed to Rye, where we lament the death of good Mr. Wetmore of the small-pox, and a successor is much wanted as it is at West Chester for whom perhaps Mr. Milner may do or one Mr. Davis who is going in the spring, and is a hopeful youth. I am, Sir, with the compliments of the gentlemen here,

Yours,

etc.

S. J.

(Mr. Webb)

TO ARCHBISHOP SECKER. JAN. 6, 1762.

January 6, 1762.

My Lord:—

This waits upon your Grace by one Mr. Treadwell, etc. (as above to Mr. Berriman, Dec. 24, 1761).⁹

It appears by a letter of Mr. Reade to his father that your Grace had wrote to me and given me an account of one Mr. Cooper as a gentleman well qualified for an assistant tutor and vice-president

⁹ See Volume One, p. 315. [The Editors.]

in our college, and to succeed me in case of my decease or resignation, but I had the misfortune not to have received it. Upon receiving your Grace's message by Mr. Reade, for which we are most humbly obliged to your Grace, I called for a meeting of the Governors of the college, who came to a vote whereby a committee was appointed to write their humblest thanks to your Grace for your care and trouble in procuring a gentleman of Mr. Cooper's excellent character to be willing to come over for that purpose, and to desire your Grace to inform him that notwithstanding the exceptions made to his age, and the uncertainty whether he will answer as a preacher, he is desired, if he is willing to come upon the terms and with the views mentioned in our letters to your Grace. But as we have already been providentially provided for with an ingenious young gentleman, one Mr. Harpur, bred at Glasgow, who does very well in teaching mathematics and experimental philosophy, Mr. Cooper will not need to bring one with him for that purpose. But the great difficulty is how to support these salaries which our stock cannot long do unless we can by some means get an addition to it, and we see no way for this but by getting forward a subscription in England, and we can't get anyone here to go home on purpose to solicit one so that unless some public spirited gentleman there would be so good as to undertake it, I see not what to do, though indeed I cannot excuse ourselves of too much indolence and inattention to the interests of the college.

Etc.

[Samuel Johnson]

HENRY BARCLAY, IN BEHALF OF THE COMMITTEE OF THE GOVERNORS
OF THE COLLEGE OF NEW YORK, TO THE ARCHBISHOP OF
CANTERBURY. JAN. 11, 1762.

May it please your Grace :

By a paragraph of a letter from Mr. Joseph Reade, Junior, to his father communicated to the Governors of the College in the City of New York, they were informed that your Grace had been pleased to mention the Reverend Mr. Cooper of Queen's College, Oxford, as a person qualified for a vice-president, and that your Grace had sometime since wrote to Dr. Johnson and acquainted him therewith. Your Grace's letter having unfortunately miscarried has prevented our acknowledging it in due time. The Governors

have ordered the same committee who wrote before in their name to your Grace on this subject, to return their most grateful acknowledgments of your Grace's obliging condescension, and to inform your Grace that notwithstanding the objection of youth, the possibility of his not proving acceptable as a preacher, and not being versed in the Hebrew tongue, they will accept of Mr. Cooper on the terms offered in our former letter and by Dr. Johnson as far as relates to the college, which Mr. Reade tells us he believed Mr. Cooper would take up with.

We have at present a young gentleman bred at Glasgow, who teaches mathematics and experimental philosophy, so that Mr. Cooper need not bring one with him for that purpose. We hope to see Mr. Cooper in the spring, unless your Grace should meet with a gentleman that will more fully answer the character first proposed.

We remain with a most grateful sense of your Grace's kind offices, and with the highest esteem,

May it please your Grace,

Your Grace's most obedient and obliged
humble servants,

Henry Barclay
in behalf of the Committee,

New York, January 11, 1762.

TO WILLIAM SAMUEL JOHNSON. FEB. 1, 1762.

K. C., N. Y., Feb. 1, 1762.

Dear Son:—

I am very thankful to hear by the post that you are all well, as thank God we perfectly are. I hear somebody has a letter from you but have not yet seen it. As I have some magazines to send you, I thought I would give you a short history of what has occurred since you left us. The stupidity of many of our governors is such that it looks as if they would let their college come to nothing in spite of all that I can do to save it. Two attempts we had to get meetings before we could get a board, which you know must be fifteen. The third time we had as much too many. Oliver and Jenny came who had not been at a meeting before, these two or three years, whom as soon as I see them I suspected designed no good. The question was whether we should send for Mr. Cooper whom

the Archbishop had recommended. None objected against him for his youth or the doubt about his preaching. But what need of so many tutors for so few scholars? And how could they provide salaries? etc., etc. When not one soul of them could ever be prevailed upon to ask Kilby or General Amherst, etc., for any benefaction nor would they now talk a word of any scheme for getting more money, though it was urged that they might undoubtedly have got five or ten thousand pounds if they had been active, and might yet within a year or two if they would stir in it. Oliver talked of his expecting I was to resign when they sent for another. Mr. Barclay, etc., urged that no such thing was thought of when they wrote to the Archbishop and that they only aimed at an assistant tutor. I told him I never thought of resigning till after the three years were up, nor could I then without some reasonable consideration. So after raising all the difficulties he could (Oliver) off he went. After which we came to a vote and notwithstanding they had unanimously wrote so earnestly to the Archbishop to provide for them, we had but a slender majority for sending for Mr. Cooper, which however was at last done and a committee was appointed to agree with Mr. Harpur, which have not yet met and I doubt how that will issue so as to keep him. And now here comes Dr. Smith of Philadelphia going home to beg for their college, so we have lost our opportunity for that, at least for two or three years. Such are our stupid doings! However I hope Mr. Cooper's coming may reanimate them and after all things may in time turn out right. But in truth if one would do any good to New York it must be in spite of their teeth. I have not since seen Prince's master, but we are happy in him. With our usual salutations, I am,

dearest son,

Your affectionate father and friend,

S. Johnson

I have waited six hours for your letter not come and I know not where to send.

EDWARD BENTHAM TO THOMAS SECKER, ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY. MAR. 11, 1762.

My Lord:

I have communicated to Mr. Cooper the two letters written by

Dr. Johnson and Dr. Barclay, and now return them back to your Grace. Mr. Cooper by my advice, will take a day or two time to consider of the matter and then address himself to your Grace by letter. Indeed his necessary attendance upon a country cure obliges him to leave Oxford this day; and the badness of the roads will scarce permit him to return till Monday. When I formerly talked with him of this undertaking, I told him, not as from your Grace, but from myself that the government, I believed, in some cases allowed twenty pounds or thereabouts towards defraying the expense of passage to such clergymen as were countenanced by the Society for Propagating the Gospel. He indulges himself in the hope that by your Grace's favor, this assistance may be procured for him. He is, it seems, a younger son of a gentleman-farmer in Cumberland, who dying suddenly and intestate, the eldest son succeeded to the inheritance of the land and little or no provision was made for the younger part of the family.

Dr. Fothergil, with his duty to your Grace, gives me leave to express his sanguine hopes that Mr. Cooper will give entire satisfaction in the station, and adds that he hath applied himself diligently to the study of Hebrew ever since the time of his waiting upon your Grace; whose further commands in this and any other matter I shall be glad to receive.

Many circumstances seem to render this an unfavorable time for making a collection in favor of New York College. Indeed in any time objections will be raised against it, which it will require great prudence and authority as well as public spirit to surmount. And whoever undertakes it should be well prepared against them. I speak this only from my own apprehension. For I must add, that whenever I have heard this New York College mentioned, it has been mentioned with good wishes of success and testification of your Grace's public spirited favor in patronizing it. But to be a simple well-wisher and to be a real benefactor are very different things. With respect to this, and I suppose too the other university, most of their public monies, I believe, are appropriated as far as they will go. And I believe also that few of the private members of any rank are in circumstances to add much to such a contribution. The Radelivian Hospital now draws near to a finishing, upon what plan the expenses of receiving and maintaining patients are

to be defrayed, I know not. If the gentlemen of the country should pay this the compliment of calling it an university concern, and the university should accept of such a compliment in almost any degree, your Grace sees here a domestic channel large enough to receive much more than the university will be able to give. But I beg pardon for enlarging thus much upon a subject only incidental in your Grace's letter. And adding my wife's respect of duty to your Grace and compliments to Mrs. and Miss Talbot,

I remain,

Your dutiful and obliged humble servant,

Edward Bentham

Christ Church,
March 11, 1762.

MYLES COOPER TO THOMAS SECKER, ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY.
MAR. 15, 1762.

My Lord:

Dr. Bentham having been so kind as to communicate to me Dr. Johnson's letter to your Grace, together with the opinion of the committee, relative to the vice-presidency of the College of New York, I beg leave to return my most humble acknowledgment to your Grace, for your Grace's great kindness and condescension in representing me so favorably to the governors as to procure their approbation. I hope, my Lord, and am resolved, as far as my abilities will permit, to conduct myself in this situation (if your Grace be pleased to approve of my going over) in such a manner as may be most agreeable to Dr. Johnson and the governors, and most consistent with the discharge of my duty. The gentlemen of the committee seem to expect to see the person who is to be appointed in the spring; but that I suppose your Grace will look upon as scarce practicable. For my own part, I should require no longer time to stay in England than what would be sufficient to pay a short visit to and take a decent leave of my friends in the north of Cumberland, and prepare a few things necessary for the voyage to North America. Indeed, the most necessary thing of all, Dr. Bentham has given me some reason to expect will be in part supplied by the Society for Propagating the Gospel. I ask your Grace's pardon for mentioning this circumstance, which I hope your Grace will impute to any cause sooner than presumption.

I am, may it please your Grace, with the utmost humility and respect, your Grace's most obliged and obedient servant,

Myles Cooper

Queen's College, Oxford.

5 March, 1762.

THOMAS SECKER, ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY, TO MYLES COOPER.

MAR. 19, 1762.

Lambeth, March 19, 1762.

Sir:

It is undoubtedly reasonable that you should make a visit to your friends in the north, before you take so long a voyage; but the college at New York hath wanted a tutor so long, that I hope you will endeavor to be there as soon as you conveniently can. The government allows twenty pounds to every clergyman who goes into America with the Bishop of London's license, which will be procured for you. Dr. Smith, provost of Philadelphia College, is just come to London from thence. If you come hither whilst he stays, you shall be brought acquainted by

Your loving brother,

[Tho. Cant.]

ADDRESS OF THE GOVERNORS OF KING'S COLLEGE TO THE UNIVERSITIES, BY DR. JAY. APR. 25, 1762.

April 25, 1762.

To the right Honorable, the Honorable and Reverend, the Chancellors, Masters and Scholars of the University of Oxford:

The humble address of the Governors of King's College in New York in America, incorporated by Royal Charter.

Whereas this province had from the first settlement been destitute of any public means of education, nor had there been one college in all these northern colonies of the denomination of the Church of England, and ignorance and want of cultivation had much prevailed in these parts of his Majesty's extensive dominions, and our youth suffered extremely for want of a regular education, a number of public spirited gentlemen did about ten years ago enter seriously into a resolution to do their utmost towards remedying these great disadvantages by establishing a college in this province,

and at length procured themselves to be incorporated for that purpose by a royal charter bearing date October 31, 1754, by the name of King's College of the province of New York in the City of New York in America, and we have ever since through many difficulties been laboring to carry it into execution and have procured what subscriptions we could among ourselves, and have had several considerable benefactions, so that we did immediately set up a course of tuition under the presidency of the Reverend Dr. Johnson and have been erecting an elegant building of a 100 feet in length by 30 feet in width and three stories in height (now just completed) designed for one side of a quadrangle in due time to be completed as we shall be enabled; but are not yet able to carry it any further without assistance nor have we a sufficient fund to support the necessary officers, the masters, professors and tutors. We are therefore constrained to ask the pious and charitable contributions of such public spirited gentlemen as are generously disposed to promote so good a work; and among others, we humbly beg leave to ask the assistance of your illustrious university which has been from ancient time famous for learning and for the advancement of polite literature, and that you will be so kind as to patronize this infant seminary of ours and recommend it to the charitable contributions of such benevolent and generous gentlemen as shall be disposed to promote so important an interest in these remote and uncultivated countries, which stand in so much need of their charitable assistance. And we further beg leave to recommend to your kind notice the bearer hereof, Dr. James Jay, of this college, who is an ingenious, and graduated physician of the University of Edinburgh, whom we have impowered to ask and receive such benefactions as shall be contributed to the important work which we have in hand.

THOMAS SECKER, ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY, TO SAMUEL JOHNSON. AUG. 18, 1762.

Lambeth, August 18, 1762.

Good Dr. Johnson,

The bearer is Mr. Cooper. God grant he may prove a proper man, and useful amongst you. I am not able at present to enlarge; for I have had the gout near three months in my right hand, which is still very weak and stiff; and it hath now seized my left, and I

write in great pain. Otherwise, through the divine mercy, I am well; and I hope to send you a long letter soon. Dr. Jay will tell you, so far as he knows, for he doth not know the whole, what difficulties there have been about the collection for your college. I think the agreement between him and Dr. Smith a very right one, and beneficial to both colleges. Favor Mr. Cooper with your advice about everything; and if you think he is going wrong in any respect, either in his method of instruction or his conduct, tell him your thoughts in a friendly and frank manner, supporting him amongst others at the same time. I really think he will take it well. God bless you and your society in every thing.

I am your loving brother,

Tho. Cant.

THOMAS SECKER, ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY, TO SAMUEL JOHNSON. OCT. 6, 1762.

Lambeth, October 6, 1762.

Good Dr. Johnson,

I am fallen again into my own fault of not answering your letters regularly. But indeed I have more business here than my declining health will permit me to go through as I ought. On the first of June the gout seized my right hand, and disabled me, I think, for more than two months, from subscribing my name with it; nor is it well yet. When it grew better, my left hand was attacked; and as that mended, the same distemper laid hold on one foot and knee, of which it is now in possession, not without threatening the other. But God's will be done. I hope Mr. Cooper is or soon will be with you, and will answer expectation. I gave him such advice as I could; the best part of it was, that he should consult you, and follow your direction in every thing. I promised him to send some books after him; and they were carried for that purpose three days ago to Dr. Jay's lodgings. You will be pleased to tell him this, and to add, that they are only what I told him they would be, such duplicates from among my books, good or bad, as I could spare; for I have lent the rest of my duplicates to my chaplains. Dr. Jay hath undoubtedly acquainted you with what hath been done for the two colleges. I approved the proposal of a joint collection, as the best way for both. Lord President (Earl of Granville) opposed your college very strongly, and engaged Lord Egremont, Secretary of

State, to take the same side ; but at last we got the better. Dr. Smith hath acted very honorably and disinterestedly in this whole affair ; and was well contented with my procuring twice as much from the King for New York College as for Philadelphia, because the former is a royal foundation, and hath no other patron. A pamphlet hath been sent me from America, entitled, "The real Advantages which Ministers and People may enjoy by conforming to the Church of England, faithfully considered and impartially represented." It is written in a ludicrous manner, yet with strong virulence, and seems likely enough to do great mischief. Yet surely the Dissenters who have any seriousness cannot approve such a method of writing against us ; at least they might be brought to disapprove it by the prudent use of very mild and friendly remonstrances, setting forth the uncharitableness of such treatment, and the injustice of such representations. With the author himself stronger expostulations, yet grave and gentle ones, might be used ; begging him, with fit expressions of concern for him on some of the more flagrant enormities of his pen, to consider what spirit he is of. Some good persons, who are not of our church, one should hope, might thus be brought over to take part with us. And other ways of answering, I apprehend, would do us little good, but perhaps much harm. The American facts alleged or alluded to are so many, that no one who hath not been a good while in our colonies can make a full answer, unless more than ordinary pains were taken to furnish him with materials. And an intemperate answer would be, and a defective one might be, worse than none. I had not an opportunity of knowing the contents of this pamphlet till Dr. Smith was gone out of town to the north.

I should have said one thing more about the pamphlet, which is more material than all the rest, that whereinsoever we are justly accused, clergy or people, we should own it, and mend ; which is the only good answer in such cases. The Society hath not met since May. I have been ill, and the bishops, the secretary, and the treasurer out of town. In the meantime, I have paid the bill of five hundred pounds from your college out of my own pocket. And I think I have secured from the crown one hundred and seventy pounds for the damages done by the soldiers to Mr. Charlton's glebe on Staten Island. I hope there will not fail to be a meeting next week. Whether I shall be able to go to it is very doubtful. But at

least I promise myself that I shall talk over matters with such as can go; and then I propose, God willing, to write you another letter; for there are several particulars in yours of last April, relative to Society affairs, yet unanswered by me. But I must go no further at present. Only I assure you that no one hath hitherto intimated to me the least desire of the office of bishop in America; and that I am entirely of your opinion, that the crown should not begin with clergymen already settled there. God bless you, good Dr. Johnson. Pray for your loving brother,

Tho. Cant.

TO THE GOVERNORS OF KING'S COLLEGE. Nov., 1762 [?].

Gentlemen:

Although the expressed stipulation which I entered into when I first engaged in the service of this college was only for the period of seven years, yet from the nature of the design, the earnestness with which I was applied to and other circumstances needless now to recount to you, I was induced to believe it must be an undertaking for life, and therefore in prospect of a support here, and with the most sincere views of being useful to you and yours I was content to give up a certain subsistence in the country and to trust my fortunes with those of the college. And how much fatigue and anxiety I must have experienced in the course of my services from the nature of the business sometimes, the infancy of the college, and its unprosperous situation, whose interest I have ever nearest my heart, I will not mention because it is well known to most of you. Yet as experience convinces me that the duty which I am obliged to go through with here is a burden too great for my years and by the unexpected continuance of the small-pox I am so much hindered from doing my duty at the church, that part which would be easiest to me, I have for some time wished that my circumstances and those of the college would permit me to relinquish so fatiguing an employment. But till Mr. C's arrival I saw no opportunity for it. Now indeed the college seems likely to be well provided for as he appears to be a gentleman well qualified to take the charge of it, and I had also lately a prospect of being provided with a subsistence in a less fatiguing and dangerous service by the removal of Mr. W. from Stratford whom I was determined to succeed there, and although that now seems for the present

not much likely to obtain, yet I thought it would be proper for me to mention to you my intention to resign my employment here as soon as I can with any convenience effect it, and to give you this early notice of it, that all your consultations on the affairs of the college may be in view of that event, which I hope may not be very far distant. And on this occasion I cannot in justice to myself omit mentioning to you that notwithstanding the appointments for the president of this college are so considerable, yet I have in fact upon the whole been a considerable sufferer in your service and obliged to expend several hundreds of pounds of the little interest I was possessed of before I removed to New York. This has been owing partly to the greatly increased price of living since the war, and to some other misfortunes which have attended my affairs. I therefore take the liberty to submit to your consideration whether it would not be both just and reasonable in consideration of the loss I have sustained and the expense which must attend a remove on my resignation, to make me some allowance either of a yearly stipend, or in such other way as you shall think proper that I may not seem wholly to have lost the reward of years of very laborious and faithful service among you. And anything of this kind will be very gratefully acknowledged and though I shall gladly retire yet such is my tender concern for the weal and prosperity of this college that I shall be always glad of any opportunity to do any good offers for it that may lie in my power, being truly, Gentlemen,

Your affectionate friend and obedient humble servant,

[Samuel Johnson]

WILLIAM SAMUEL JOHNSON TO DANIEL HORSMANDEN. NOV. 18, 1762.

November 18, 1762.

Poor old Gent. How hard it is after a life spent in the assiduous service of mankind that his well meant and real services should be contemned. How strange that he should have enemies who never was an enemy to anybody. How cruel that he should want friends who has been ever and yet is a friend to all mankind. He certainly by a strange fate obtains enemies by doing acts of the greatest friendship in which he has ever delighted. The vile ingratitude of mankind so continually conspicuous almost provokes one to abhor the species. Least of all have they in whose service he

now is any reason to be his enemies. Much fatigue of body great care attention and anxiety of mind has he endured since he has lived in New York always distressed for the college, always laboring to recommend, establish and support it, yet to my knowledge he is several hundred poorer than when he left this town. He has seen his family ruined and experienced nothing but distress and trouble since he quitted a peaceful and secure retreat here to enter into the service of an ungrateful people. Such are the rewards of virtue from the sons of luxury and scorning, yet there is a just reward which will not fail and to that the good must refer themselves. After all I have nothing to ask of the Governors of the College in his behalf but only that they do not put any open contempt or affront upon him (this certainly his services have not merited). His continuance in their service I do not desire, I have long wished he could decently retire from business and although with all his labors (which have surely deserved something) he has got very little to subsist himself upon yet I thank God in a course of industry to which I am now enured if my health is continued, I can and cheerfully will help him with decency and let his name be eternally remembered as a shocking instance of the baseness, ingratitude and barbarity of the Governors of the College of New York, who when they were in necessity drew him from a certain subsistence for life which they induced him to relinquish for their sakes and with infinite fatigue to found a college for the benefit of their posterity, and the moment they could do without him dismissed him to starve the remainder of his days or be supported by his friends. And let his fate for the future be an effectual caution to all men never to quit a certainty for an uncertainty, nor to trust their fortunes to the capricious humors of the wealthy and the great. All the use therefore I shall make of the kind intimation you have given me, for which also I very humbly thank you, will be to advise him not to wait for a dismission but to resign and as soon as he can conveniently to retire from among so perfidious a set of people. Indeed were it not so late in the fall I should advise him to come off immediately, but it will perhaps be necessary to tarry there till spring. I wish I could have seen Mr. Auchmuty to whom you refer me and inquired more particularly into the causes of this disaffection, but I presume he did not come along as you expected as I have heard nothing of him. I see there has been a meeting of the Governors last T. when perhaps something of this

design may have transpired and Daddy may mention something of it. If he does not I shall write him on the subject by next post, but without mentioning your name. With our compliments to Mrs. Holland, Mr. and Mrs. Morse and Mrs. H. and most affectionate love to your dear sons, whom God bless and make worthy of their good father, I remain, dear Sir, your most affectionate brother and humble servant,

[William Samuel Johnson]

TO WILLIAM SAMUEL JOHNSON. NOV. 22, 1762.

K. C., N. Y., NOV. 22, 1762.

Dearest Son:—

We are all thankful with you for the continuance of our health. Sally (introduced by her Aunt) is this morning gone to school (not the same Charry had but a better) to learn all such things as she can't learn at home. Her things she wore in the small-pox she has given to Mrs. Nicoll's black girl, and has got a new supply of what she wants so that you need not send her any thing, nor money to pay for her inoculation. I have paid the doctor out of the money you left, it being 4 pounds, and 2 sh. for drawing 2 of her teeth. Your brother is a good judge of what will be best for Benny, and doubtless will judge and do for the best; as he seems well engaged to take the best care of him. Dear little Billy, I am glad to hear so well of him; it seems he takes exactly your own track as to creeping and going alone, and I hope as he sets out like you he will at least equal you through the course of life, if not outdo you. I hope he may at least have the advantage of you in an easier course of life. I sadly regret your toils which I doubt are almost unsupportable. Pray remember *Ne Quid Nimis*. I hope then Mr. Herpin may in time retrieve his circumstances. Mr. Cooper continues to please, and I hope will wear well. I could not safely go out to the meeting (as neither have I the two last Sundays) but he tells me he was very kindly received, and as they thought their Charter did not impower them to make a vice-president, they chose him a Fellow, and Professor of Moral Philosophy, and appointed him to assist in the instruction and government of the college. And all things go on now very well with a good deal less fatigue to me; but poor Cutting is sadly out of health, and I begin to fear we shall lose him that way. Sally desired me to send her

duty, and tell her mammy she designs by Chapman to send her a present of such a muff and tippet as her aunt has lately got. With our tender love to you all, I am

Most affectionately yours,

S. Johnson

Sally is to dine at her Mistress's.

MYLES COOPER TO THOMAS SECKER, ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY.
DEC. 2, 1762.

My Lord:

According to your Grace's kind instructions, I take this earliest opportunity of addressing myself to your Grace, more from a desire of testifying the grateful sense which I entertain of your Grace's condescension, than in regard to any information I am able to give of the state of the college. The passage was tedious, and I have not yet been long enough on shore, at least not long enough engaged in business, to give any account which is at all particular. Indeed I am only just admitted to my office, which is not that of vice-president (for 'twas found that the Governors had no power of conferring such a title) but Professor of Moral Philosophy and also Fellow. By the little that I have had an opportunity of seeing, I am afraid that the state of learning is not very high among us, but I hope that the activity of the governors, who have lately been too careless, as Dr. Johnson informs me, will soon put the college upon a respectable footing, though the number of our students does not at present amount to many more than twenty. I have received many kindnesses from several of the principal inhabitants since my arrival, amongst the first I should not omit naming Sir Jeffrey Amherst, and our Governor General Monekton. Dr. Johnson in particular showed me civilities without number. I presume he takes this same opportunity of writing to your Grace. I wish it were in my power to transmit any account of our proceedings, but the little experience I have had does not yet qualify me for the undertaking. As soon as ever I am able I will do myself the honor of laying everything [?] upon your Grace, and I hope with your Grace's [?] and advice, and the blessing of God upon our endeavors, we shall be able to make this society answer the ends for which it was instituted.

I must not omit one circumstance which attended my voyage. At

Madeira where we stayed two or three days, I had an agreeable occasion of exercising my function by baptising the child of an Englishman, as also a negro girl of twenty-two years of age, for which purpose the Consul gave me his protection.

My Lord, I have the honor to be your Grace's most
obliged and most dutiful servant,

Myles Cooper

New York,
December 2, 1762.

TO WILLIAM SAMUEL JOHNSON. JAN. 3, 1763.

K. C., Jan. 3, 1763.

Dearest Son:—

We cannot be thankful enough that both you and we continue in health. The rumor you mention makes it very probable that Mr. Beach hath undertaken the pamphlet, and I hope he will do it well. Young Seabury would do very well for N. H. but they cannot make it worth his while. I heard they had thoughts of one Troup who was here with Governor Delancey. It will be thought very hard I doubt, if young Clark cannot be made to do. But indeed it seems to me none that are bred at Yale College nowadays can be tolerably qualified for that place, or indeed scarce any other. Mr. Pratt's thigh or hip or the whole limb has been launched in three places, and it is hoped as things work well, he has got a good chance for his life. I believe there will be no likelihood that I can go into the glebe house sooner than next spring twelve months. Therefore if I come next spring I must have some house provided for me. Your mother is utterly averse to giving you the trouble of us, and especially the trouble and charge of building another room for us, when you will not otherwise want it. So that, if possible I should wish another house could be hired or part of one. The small-pox seems now yet worse than ever. On that account, and that I might the sooner be at rest, I could wish to come even in April or May. However after all, perhaps the Governors of the college and doubtless Mr. Cooper will choose that I stay another year round. There has been no meeting since you was here, not so much as of a committee, so that one can hardly guess how things will work. I was visited seemingly very affectionately by a great number of the gentlemen of the town, the governors and vestry, on New Year's

Day. By which one would think they would not part with me dishonorably, but there is no being sure but by fact. If they choose I should stay another year, I dont know but I would submit to it. However I wish to have a house at Stratford in my power. Sally delivered those letters with her own hand. She received the apples and with her love to her sisters etc. and hopes for her letter, returns her thanks. She sent some cookies in the bag. We shall observe your directions about Willett's woman. I have not heard of Mr. Stuyvesant since Sally drinkt tea with him one day last week. Mrs. Willet, the sheriff's wife, earnestly desires her adopted son, Lewis Graham, may succeed Adams with you, and as he is a lad of sense, I should be glad for his sake and the family's. I believe he will be very good. She does not mean you to board him. With our most affectionate wishes to you all of this and many happy New Years and great usefulness with the divine blessing, I remain dear son,

Your most affectionate father and friend

S. Johnson

Jenny sent a ball of soap.

WILLIAM SAMUEL JOHNSON TO SAMUEL JOHNSON. JAN. [7?], 1763.

Honored Sir: —

The continuance of our health demands of us the greatest thankfulness. Mr. B. I am now assured is writing, as he has sent to me to procure an account of the sall'r [of ministers of the Church of England] and sall'r. of some of the dissenting ministers and I hope with you he will do it well. I have wrote him to encourage the thing and to suggest some few things. Mr. C. it seems by a letter to Mr. W. thinks the piece too low and scandalous to answer, but I cannot agree with him as our enemies availed themselves so much of it, I cannot be content to let it pass. I have also a letter from G. in his usual strain which I enclose you. Perhaps however when he has read the pamphlet he will alter his opinion and think it relates too much to the Church for him to meddle with. In my answer to him I doubted at first whether it would be best to encourage him to write, but upon the whole thanked him for resenting the abuse done us and did not discourage him. Whether he does or not it may perhaps disserve him to have it known that he wrote thus to me and there is no occasion to mention his name. What they will be able to raise for the support of a minister at N. H. I know not but

hope they will exert themselves. Clark will not certainly do yet for that or any other place. Troup has been sometime studying law and has I believe no thoughts of Orders. He is said to be pretty sensible, but I have no particular acquaintance with him. Learning is truly at a low ebb in this country. We are sorry you or Mrs. should think anything we could do for you should be called a trouble. But if it is possible I will get a house. The only one I have any hopes of at present is F. as Mrs. W. will probably go away in the spring. I have spoken to him and engaged the refusal of it. The rent has been very high, 20 pounds in our money, but F. says he will make it as easy as possible as he is pleased with the prospect of your having it. As the college is so poor I do not imagine they will desire you to continue another year unless they should get a very large sum in England, and even if they should be desirous of it I know not how to be content you should live in such a state of confinement by the small-pox and fatigue any longer. Adams will continue here at least till next fall before which there will be time enough to consider of Mrs. W.'s request in favor of her son. I had no thoughts of taking any more clerks, as I think they are more trouble than profit. The things came safe and the children return thanks for them. Charry writes to Sally her former letter with some additions. I have got one of the pamphlets which I send you. Next week the courts begin at New Haven which will unavoidably prevent me writing to you regularly, so that if you do not hear from us every post you will impute it to my absence and missing an opportunity.

[William Samuel Johnson]

TO WILLIAM SAMUEL JOHNSON. JAN. 31, 1763.

K. C., N. Y., Jan. 31, 1763.

Dear Son:—

As I conclude we shall soon have a Committee meeting, and thinking what we sent before was hardly particular enough, I drew up a state of the case between them and me, and by the advice of Dr. Barclay, Mr. Auchmuty and Mr. Cooper, I gave it to Mr. Auchmuty to show in the meantime to such friends as he thought proper to pave the way for its better reception, and they can't but think it must take effect. I here enclose (to save writing) the first rough draught of it (from which I hope you may pick

up the substance of it) for your perusal and judgment upon it, which you may return when you have perused it with your opinion. I send also these magazines which are just arrived. Rivington has three months later now, so that you had better have them of him. Bromfield might at least have sent two more. I was glad to hear by Cretia that you was well on Wednesday. As the woman can't go till spring, she is content to go back and wait with you till then. I thank my dear daughter for her kind present of sausages, which is very acceptable as I am very fond of them, and we could not get any materials for them. They are very good. The post is now come so I hope to send this by Caner. Your mother has a bad cold, otherwise, thank God, we are well. With our love and Sally's duty, I am

Your most affectionate father and friend,

S. Johnson

A TRUE AND JUST STATE OF THE CASE BETWEEN THE REVEREND
DR. JOHNSON AND THE GOVERNORS OF KING'S COLLEGE
IN NEW YORK. JAN. 31[?], 1763.

1. The Reverend Dr. Johnson was in the Society's service at Stratford during good behavior with a salary of seventy pounds sterling per annum, which with what he had from the people and other advantages was as good as upwards of one hundred. (*N. B.* No. 1.)

2. He was above nine years ago invited to be head of a college at New York by the then trustees with the offer of two hundred and fifty currency and one hundred and fifty as lecturer of Trinity Church, equals four hundred, and though he was strongly advised otherwise, was so far urged as to be told that the design must drop unless he would undertake it. He knew very well that the difference of living here and in the country was so great that he did not expect to gain a farthing by it, however hoping he should not be loser, and being desirous to do what good he could, and especially in promoting the interest of learning, where it was so much needed, he thought to accept it. (*N. B.* No. 2.)

3. The trustees could not indeed exist as such above seven years, but there was no limitation of time for the continuance of the salary they engaged, but as it was then designed that they should with others be incorporated he did apprehend that when that should

be done the corporation without regard to the seven years would consider themselves as obliged to fulfil the engagement of the trustees without limitation, and that seemed the plain intention of it. Accordingly as the Doctor was unwilling to part with a certainty for an uncertainty, he declined to accept till they were incorporated by a charter, in which he was appointed president during good behavior, and the corporation were to fulfil the stipulation of the trustees. So that now thinking himself on the same sure footing as at Stratford, he resigned there and came into their service.

4. One article of the stipulation was that in case of the small-pox prevailing, he should have leave to retire out of town without anything said of his being under obligation to hire any one at his expense to do duty for him, which yet, to prevent uneasiness, he did at the expense of near 150 pounds.

5. For twice he was obliged to leave the town. The first time (a second good tutor being provided, as was before intended) the college did not much suffer. But the second time, that tutor failing and at length dying, and he that was employed not well answering expectation, the college indeed suffered much, and the care of it was at the same time very much neglected by the gentlemen of the corporation themselves. Particularly in that, though the Doctor always insisted on the necessity of establishing a good grammar school in order to the college's flourishing, yet no care was taken to provide one, nor to procure benefactions in order for that or for the support of the college, which might have been easily procured by proper applications.

6. However the Doctor all along when he could possibly attend applied himself with an intense and indefatigable labor and diligence, much beyond what became his years, to promote the interest of learning in the college, undergoing in his own person more labor than any other president on the continent and much more than most of them, and the college was in a good flourishing condition when he was obliged the second time to leave the town. But through the misfortunes above mentioned that then attended it (not through any fault of his) together with its being so long destitute of a teacher of mathematics and experiments as well as the want of a grammar school, it fell much into disrepute. Some ill-minded persons were not wanting to represent things vastly worse than they really were.

7. The Doctor for three years past, especially ever since the death of Mr. Nicoll, has been very uneasy in his station and strongly inclined to move and retire into the country (though he had never thought of so doing till he should have two or three years continued with a fit gentleman to succeed him, as appears by his letter to the Archbishop of Canterbury). What made him uneasy was the so frequent danger of the small-pox and the perpetual confinement to hard service requiring his daily attention without relaxation (a labor little inferior to preaching every day in the week, which was more than became his station and could well comport with his declining years). At the same time he found himself and the college much neglected and his advice relating to it little regarded. And besides all this (though he lived very frugally) he found his salary yearly falling short of subsisting him, living being, he thinks, in the whole at least a third dearer than at his first beginning before the war, so that he was obliged every year more and more to spend considerable on his own estate, which with the expense of removing hither and now of returning can't be less than three or four hundred pounds.

8. On these accounts, were it not for his concern for the college, if possible to keep it alive (for which he shall ever have a most tender affection) he would heretofore have gladly removed if he had had an ample fortune to go to, but as he has not and what estate he has chiefly consists of uncultivated lands that can be of no present use to his support, this renders it extremely difficult now, indeed impracticable with tolerable decency to retire unless he had some other business and salary to go to, which indeed he had lately some hopes of, but those hopes seem now to vanish.

9. He was not indeed very politely treated at the meeting last winter and he has heard that some have since unkindly talked of dismissing him without any consideration, which truly they might justly do if he had misbehaved, but as this cannot with the least truth be pretended (the worst that can be said being he has perhaps a little too much tenderness and lenity in discipline) he would certainly be used very injuriously, as he cannot in equity be dismissed at all, if it should be supposed he could in law under the notion of only a temporary agreement or stipulation only for seven years.

10thly, and finally, as he is desirous to be released and retire into

the country from a constant residence, query, upon the whole, considering that he hath faithfully and laboriously borne the burden and heat of the day and is now declining and that it is not owing to any real fault of his that the college has prospered no better (as appears above) and that he hath not a competency for a decent and tolerable subsistence to depend upon in his declining years, whether it can consist with equity and gratitude and the honor of this corporation that he should retire without some valuable consideration?

N. B. No. 1. By advantages I mean both the people's salary and that of keeping scholars.

No. 2. The fact was as I truly state it here. The trustees proposed a salary which I did not accept till the charter.

DANIEL HORSMANDEN TO SAMUEL JOHNSON. MAR. 2, 1763.

N. York, 2 March, 1763.

Rev'd Sir:—

Enclosed you have the grateful sentiments of the governors of the college concerning you.

For my part I am so sensible of your humane and benevolent disposition, and your faithful and painful endeavors in the service of the corporation, that were my power equal to my wishes I would make all suitable acknowledgments by contributing towards making the remainder of your life easy. However be assured, I will use my strongest efforts with the governors, to do you every acceptable service. If it should not altogether answer your expectations, I shall be very much mistaken, if something is not done for you at our next meeting.

Your late misfortune I sincerely condole, but we are all hastening to a far better country.

I have the pleasure to subscribe myself,

Rev'd Sir,

Your very affectionate friend and

very humble servant,

Daniel Horsmanden

P. S. The modest hint in your letter was thought by your friends to be sufficient, without laying your state of the case before the governors, to which probably some might have taken exceptions; and your friends were well acquainted with it before.

DANIEL HORSMANDEN TO SAMUEL JOHNSON. MAR. 2, 1763.

New York, March 2, 1763.

Reverend Sir:—

At the meeting of the governors of King's College yesterday your letter addressed to them was laid before them. They are sensibly touched with your late misfortune,¹⁰ and the immediate occasion of your retiring; and that vein of benevolence, which runs through your letter, could not but very much affect them.

I have the pleasure to be the instrument of returning their thanks for your faithful service as president, and your good offices for promoting the interest of the college hitherto, and your affectionate wishes for the future prosperity of it, gratefully accepting your kind offer of continuing your endeavors on all occasions for the advancement of that good work; and they wish you health and happiness.

As for the rest, the governors have resolved to take your case into consideration at some future meeting. In the meantime be assured that I am,

Reverend Sir, your very affectionate friend
and very humble servant,

Daniel Horsmanden

TO DANIEL HORSMANDEN. MAR. 11, 1763.

Stratford, March 11.

Honored and Dear Sir:—

I very humbly thank you for your kind letter of the second, and for your affectionate condolence and sympathy under my misfortunes, and for the forwardness you express to use your strongest efforts to promote my interest with the governors of the college. This is indeed an instance of your true friendship of which I shall ever retain a most grateful sense. I did not desire my state of the case to be read before the whole corporation unless it were found absolutely necessary. But I beg my friends to be sensible that it is indeed a true state of the case, and as far as my vindication requires, and the right of the case calls, to make others sensible of it. I say this because I have been injuriously thought of and despised

¹⁰ See Volume One for further letters concerning the death of Mrs. Johnson, and Samuel Johnson's resignation. [The Editors.]

by some (who knew not what they said) and blamed for the disrepute the college fell under when it was not owing to any fault of mine, but either to mere providential misfortunes, or to the neglect of the governors themselves, in not providing a good grammar school, etc. Till provision is made both for a better classical and English education, etc., the college can never flourish. When you have opportunity please to remember me very affectionately to the corporation, and assure them of my very grateful sense of their taking in good part my past labors and their kind dispositions towards me, and of my persevering affection towards the college. May our good God in his due time give both you and me with all our dear departed friends, a happy meeting in that far better country and heavenly, you mention, which is before us, and cannot be far off. And in the meantime be assured that I remain, with much esteem, honored Sir,

Your very affectionate friend

and most obedient humble servant,

S. J.

TO THE GOVERNORS OF KING'S COLLEGE. MAR. 30, 1763.

March 30.

Gentlemen:—

I very humbly thank you for your kind answer to my letter to you, communicated to me by the Honorable Judge Horsmanden, and for your affectionate sympathy with me under my truly compassionate circumstances; and that you take in so good part my past faithful endeavors to serve you, and my persevering solicitude for the prosperity of the college. This, I trust, is a pleasing prelude to that friendship which I hope will always subsist between the corporation and me, and a further engagement to any good offices in my power for the furtherance of its weal.

I am particularly thankful, gentlemen, for your kind resolution in my favor, to take my present depressed condition into your benevolent consideration at some future meeting, and shall gratefully acknowledge whatever kind dispositions you shall at any time express towards me. With my continued fervent wishes for the prosperity of you and yours, and that dear college,

I remain, gentlemen, with great regard,

Your most affectionate friend and obedient humble servant,

S. J.

MYLES COOPER TO THOMAS SECKER, ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY.
JUNE 23, 1763.

King's College, New York, June 23, 1763.

My Lord:

Various are the changes that have happened in the state of this college since I last did myself the honor of addressing your Grace. Of these I would have given an account as they occurred had not the expectation of some event which was likely to be the consequence induced me to put off writing till the whole should be concluded. Some time ago the good Dr. Johnson's lady was seized with the smallpox. The doctor himself, your Grace knows, had long lived under the strongest apprehension of the disorder and had more than once removed into the country on that account. It was not safe for him now to stay in town. He went immediately to a gentleman's seat a few miles from this place and there awaited the event. Mrs. Johnson was pretty far advanced in years and of a gross habit. The hopes conceived of her from the first were small and they gradually decreased as the disease drew towards a crisis. The good lady's death put an end to them all. Dr. Johnson had before fixed his return to Stratford in the spring but the death of his wife determined him not to return to New York any more and having wrote word to the governors that he resigned the presidency, he proceeded immediately for the country. I did myself the pleasure of waiting upon him the week before last (being part of our vacation) and found the good gent exceedingly happy in the company of a most dutiful son with whom he purposes to spend the remainder of his days. The care of the college now devolved upon me; at least I was ordered to take charge of it till a president should be elected; and 'tis now some time since they were pleased to elect me to the office. So far I think myself greatly obliged to the gentlemen. But I cannot conceal from your Grace that I have been a good deal disappointed in some expectations that I had formed. Your Grace may remember that the account sent to Dr. Bentham (which was the only one I ever saw) was 150 pounds sterling for vice-president; and the salary of the superior station was said to be 400 pounds this money — upwards of 250 pounds English. 'Twas expressed, I remember, "salary and lecture on that station" so much. Now, I suppose your Grace did not conceive that the stipend of both offices were the same. But so it appears — not indeed exactly, because the

vice-presidency was worth 20 pounds more yearly, but that, 'tis true, they have added or rather perhaps continued to the presidency. Yet I am now notwithstanding with regard to profit in a much worse situation than I was before; several expenses being as it were intailed upon this office, which the former had no concern with; and at the same time I find that living instead of being half cheaper than it is in England costs very near twice as much here as it does in the mother country. So that it will be with the utmost difficulty that I shall be able to support myself handsomely and absolutely impossible for me to live in such a manner as the governors themselves would expect from a person in my situation. This my Lord, is as fair a state of the case as I am able to draw excepting what my employers (I mean such of them as the affair has been mentioned to) are pleased to observe: "that the lecture which was mentioned along with the presidency was a thing entirely distinct from it." This I confess I did not apprehend to be the case, for I thought it only related to the office which I first supplied and on that account I concluded that I should have had so much more joined to the salary of vice-president if my preaching prove acceptable. (Instead of which many of the governors are utterly adverse to my having any concern at all with the church.) But as to the presidency itself I do not recollect anything that could give me the least reason to doubt of the stipend's being what was specified in the proposal and therefore I said that I did not hesitate to accept of the place, and run the risk of the additional salary. But then I spoke solely of the vice-presidency; for how could any man suppose when the prospect of succeeding to the presidency was proposed as a motive for him to accept the inferior office that the former was of no more value (and it appears to be considerably less) than the latter? 'Tis true the college is poor enough, but then if they can not support a person agreeable to the importance which they own the place to be of, why did they make proposals? Why at least do they not fulfil them when they are once made? However, Dr. Jay has given us reason to expect very considerable additions to our wealth from England. They speak without much doubtfulness, but act with the utmost timidity. They allow that the sum which I have is too small — they allow also that I had reason to expect more from the terms proposed — they fully confide in an increase of their funds — and yet they are unwilling to make any advances. I

know I may be accused of diffidence; but your Grace will pardon me for saying that I look upon my scruples as far from being groundless. And indeed to be plain, except your Grace should condescend to take the case into consideration, I am very dubious whether they will not choose to keep me (so long as they have it in their power) in my present circumstances. But one word from your Grace (which I hope your Grace, if persuaded of the justness of my complaint will not refuse to speak in my behalf) will have more effect upon our corporation, than anything I myself or my friends could ever hope to advance.

I now ask your Grace's pardon for this tedious narration; in which nothing could have tempted me to have been so prolix, but your Grace's own injunctions of writing minutely whatever related to the college, which I have reason to hope (as indeed do all the governors) begin to promise fairer for success than it has lately done. The number of our students is pretty considerably increased, and the youngest class is the largest we have ever yet had. I wish their learning were equal to their numbers; but in both we must expect to be deficient, till such times as schools in this country are better conducted than they are at present. Indeed the governors of this college have now come to a resolution for establishing one under their own immediate inspection, and a master from near Boston is every day expected to take charge of it. I have likewise written to Oxford for a tutor in the room of one Mr. Cutting who is going to England for orders and purposes settling in the province of New Jersey. I wish we may be able to get a gentleman who is as well qualified for the office and will do his duty as faithfully as I believe Mr. Cutting has done. The laws which I mentioned to your Grace has received the governors' approbation and I am now endeavoring to execute them as far as our present circumstances will admit of; being perfectly satisfied that pretty strict discipline will best answer our purposes. And I am not much afraid (under your Grace's directions) of our rising, one day or other, above all the obstacles that have hitherto obstructed us. I have only to add my sincerest thanks for the present of books from your Grace, which I received in good order, and to beg of your Grace that I may be esteemed, my Lord, with the truest respect,

Your Grace's much obliged and most dutiful servant,

Myles Cooper

To Thomas, Archbishop of Canterbury.

THOMAS SECKER, ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY, TO MYLES COOPER.
SEPT. 19, 1763.

Lambeth,
September 19, 1763.

Good Mr. Cooper:

I congratulate you on being chosen president but am sorry that the expense of living is greater, and the income less, than you expected. I represented both, and I hope with sufficient exactness, from the accounts transmitted to me. At present I can not find that which relates to the expense. But with respect to the income, the committee of Governors in their letter to me, dated February 16, 1760, offer to give the tutor, intended for president, one hundred pounds a year for three years certain, or rather than fail 150 pounds a year. Of the value of the presidentship they say nothing. But Dr. Johnson in his letter of February 15, 1760, saith, "It is necessary that he (the chief tutor to be sent over) should be a good and eloquent preacher, with a strong voice: because if he should succeed me he must also, for his better support, be a lecturer in a large church." And afterwards, "the president's salary, besides the house, is 400 pounds a year, this currency, including the lecture: which with the perquisite will be about 250 pounds sterling." I suppose you have the lecture, though you do not say it: if not you are very hardly used. But I apprehend by what you write, that you expected, as president either the 250 pounds a year besides the lecture, for which I know not that any ground was given you, or at least a more considerable salary than that of the chief tutor. And I presume the salary of the latter was originally the smaller; and the governors hoped to have kept it so, by allowing him only 100 pounds a year: for which reason Dr. Johnson speaks of succeeding to the presidentship as an advantage. But it was no longer such, in regard to salary, when they had allowed you, as tutor, 150 pounds a year. I imagine from your letter, for it doth not seem clear, that you had the lecture, when you were only tutor. But if you had, unless there be two lectures, I conceive it was because Dr. Johnson, for some cause or another, quitted it; and that it was considered, as being ordinarily most proper to go along with the presidentship: so that if another person, and not you, had been chosen president, he and not you would have had the lecture. And if that be the case, your condition is better now, than

if you had continued in your former station. And still I think, for the reasons which you allege, the president's salary, as distinct from the lecture, should be larger than the chief tutor's. And I will use my best endeavors for that purpose in a letter to Dr. Barclay, as one of the governors, written in such general terms, that if I have mistaken your meaning, it shall not appear. I am very glad to understand from you, that you have a prospect of raising the credit of the college; and to hear from all quarters, particularly from Dr. Johnson, that you are universally acceptable and esteemed. I hope you will soon receive a substantial proof of this: but will wait with composure, if it should not come immediately. Whatever service I can do you in any respect, will be done with pleasure by

Your loving brother,
[Tho. Cant.]

MYLES COOPER TO THOMAS SECKER, ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY.
SEPT. 23, 1763.

My Lord:

In a letter which I did myself the honor of addressing to your Grace in June last, I mentioned Mr. Cutting, the bearer of this, as a gentleman who was purposing shortly to be a candidate for Holy Orders. I also mentioned his having been employed in this college as a tutor; an office which I have reason to believe he executed with fidelity and reputation. But his salary being too small to maintain himself and family in New York, he has thought proper to leave the college in favor of a church in the Jersey government, to which the vestry have given him an invitation. He is much afraid of being detained in England longer than his circumstances will conveniently admit of; and on that account has prevailed upon me — notwithstanding the small reason I have to ask any such favor of your Grace — to entreat your Grace's good offices in his behalf; which I doubt not, will be more readily afforded, when your Grace shall have once heard Mr. Cutting's own relation.

In my last I gave your Grace an account of some difficulties that I had met with in regard to the president's salary, desiring therein your Grace's interposition. Before that, I had only mentioned the affair to individuals; but since I have laid a representation of it before the governors in a body; the consequence of which was that

a committee was appointed to look into it and report accordingly. This was about a month ago since which time the committee has never had a meeting: so that nothing is determined either way; and I remain in as much uncertainty as ever.

The schoolmaster, whom we expected, is arrived, and has begun with very good success. The number of his scholars already amounts to upwards of twenty, and several more are engaged, so that I am in great hopes of soon having an augmentation to the college; and not only so but likewise of seeing the pupils much better qualified for admission, than ever we have yet found them.

As I doubt not but your Grace will be pleased with the account, I should not omit mentioning my being on Wednesday last, at a convocation of the Jersey clergy, held at Elizabeth Town, about twenty miles distant from this place. A very good sermon on Christian zeal was preached by Mr. McKeane, missionary at Amboy. We afterwards adjourned to Mr. Chandler's, missionary at Elizabeth Town, a gentleman as remarkable for his good life, as his extensive learning. They all appeared to be very worthy men; and the friendship that seemed to subsist amongst them, could not but be highly agreeable to every friend of religion.

I have lately heard from the good Dr. Johnson, who hath been much indisposed, but is now, I believe, perfectly recovered.

I have the honor to be with the deepest gratitude and respect, my Lord, your Grace's most dutiful and obliged servant,

Myles Cooper

King's College, New York.

23 September, 1763.

MYLES COOPER TO THOMAS SECKER. Nov. 2, 1763.

King's College, New York, 2 November, 1763.

My Lord:

In a letter by Mr. Cutting, of the 23rd of September, I informed your Grace that a committee had been appointed to examine my case, and report accordingly, but that they had not at that time, proceeded. Since then a report was agreed upon, and yesterday it was read in a general meeting of the governors. During this piece of business I retired, and in about half an hour, was called in again, and informed that they had agreed to give me a salary — the sum before mentioned — of 400 pounds per annum this cur-

rency, to commence from the time of my being elected to the presidency. This I hope will enable me to live pretty handsomely. However they have done me all the justice I could require. As a ship sails for England this day, I judged it proper to give your Grace this earliest information, especially as I had applied for your Grace's mediation, which is now in this instance, become unnecessary.

I have the honor to be, my Lord, your Grace's most obliged and most dutiful servant,

Myles Cooper

TO DANIEL HORSMANDEN. JAN. 1, 1764.

January 1, 1764.

Much Honored and Dear Sir:—

Looking over your kind letter of March 2nd, '63, I observe your expressions of your forwardness to use your utmost influence with the corporation that something might be done towards repairing the damage I sustained in the service of the college (which through the badness of the times was very considerable) and in acknowledgment of my past faithful services, and that you should be much mistaken if something was not done for me the next meeting. But though there have been several meetings since, and the year is now almost gone round since I left you, yet I do not understand that any steps have been taken towards it. I have indeed been informed that the reason why my friends have hitherto postponed it, was because they apprehended it best to stay till you found how the collection at home would turn out. I do not therefore impute it to any abatement of the good will which you and others my friends always expressed towards me; yet I am not without apprehension that this length of time may have somewhat abated the probability of their so well succeeding in my behalf. However as you will probably by the next packet pretty fully know what to expect, I should be much obliged to you then, which I suppose may be your next meeting, to bring it upon the carpet, and for the favor of your best influence in my behalf, for I can't but be very desirous, be the event what it will, that a thorough trial should be made, as I shall really be a very great sufferer if nothing be done. Please, Sir, to make my affectionate compliments acceptable to the gentlemen

when they meet, and also to your worthy lady, in whom I doubt not you are very happy, which may God long continue and give you this which is now before us, and many happy years together. I am, etc.

[Samuel Johnson]

SAMUEL AUCHMUTY TO SAMUEL JOHNSON. MAR. 5, 1764.

New York, March 5, 1764.

Rev'd and Dear Sir:—

I hope you will pardon my silence for some posts past, as I have been greatly hurried with one thing and another. Dr. Barclay seldom goes out but on Sundays, which fills my hands with duty abroad. He is in a poor way but I believe does not think so.

We have had no news from St. James, consequently have nothing material to transact with the governors of the college, except your affair, which must be determined when we meet. Whether Oliver, or some one else, have been talking with the C. J. I know not, but the old gentleman behaves like a F—l, and will I am afraid oppose us. I do all I can to alter his present way of thinking. If he hears that you are certainly to succeed Mr. Winslow, I fear he will then join the opposition. Dr. Barclay is of opinion that at the meeting your appointment to Stratford should be mentioned, and at the same time, let the Governors know that you intend to have an assistant, which will sink at least one half of the present income. He is for concealing nothing from them. I dare say he will exert himself, if he should be able to attend which he will do wind and weather permitting.

Davis is here, and vastly liked by our people. He has been two Sundays here and assisted the Doctor as he wanted help much. He is on a begging errand for his churches and has got sixty or seventy pounds. They say he is a good preacher, but wants some instruction as to pronounciation; and I believe a little polishing upon the whole would not be amiss. He tells us that young Kneeland is to embark in the service.

Since my last Mrs. Auchmuty has got another son, a young gentleman about twenty five or six years old, who has taken her daughter Frances for better or worse. To speak plain, Fanny was married last Thursday to Capt. Montresor, an engineer, a gentleman of a very genteel family and income; and what is preferable

to both, of a very good character. There's a fair prospect of their being very happy and continuing amongst us. One great mortification to me indeed is the danger I am in of being soon called Grandfather — a terrible name for so young a fellow as I am; but I must submit —

We have nothing new here, but Mayhew's answer to Cleveland. He is a saucy dog, it's true; but I believe C. deserved correction. He has mauled Pemberton pretty well.

You will be so good as to remember me to your son, Mr. Winslow, and all friends, and believe me to be with great esteem and respect,

Rev'd and dear Sir,

Your assured friend and affectionate brother,

Samuel Auchmuty

SAMUEL AUCHMUTY TO SAMUEL JOHNSON. MAY 10, 1764.

May 10, 1764.

Dear Sir:—

Tired with waiting for the C. J.¹¹ or Dr. Barclay's mentioning your affair to the Governors of the college, I e'en ventured at our last anniversary meeting to stand forth, and set forth, the many hardships you have labored under etc. etc. What I said had such an affect upon all present (Oliver absent) that though some of them bit their lips and swelled, yet no one said a word, till old H— asked the gentlemen what they thought of my motion for allowing Dr. Johnson some gratuity for his many losses, etc. Mr. Watts then said we had better allow the Doctor something annually. Very well says the sage of the law, suppose gentlemen we allow him fifty per annum. Will that do Mr. Auchmuty? Little enough I replied. Others said enough, and so it passed *nem. con.* that Dr. Johnson should be allowed fifty pounds per annum till further order. Thus, dear Sir, I have obtained you something not near enough, but considering their grumbling dispositions more than I expected. Old Reade and others grumble plainly and say I surprised 'em into a surrender. I am easy as to that having now discharged my conscience two ways—one getting you some satisfaction—the other telling of them of their unkind and ungenerous treatment, for assure yourself I did not spare them. They took the

¹¹ Chief Justice Pratt. [The Editors.]

whole without saying one word. John Watts told me coming out that I greatly pleased him and he wished I had a seat in every public assembly in the city.

I refer you to Mr. Winslow's letter concerning himself. Our vestry have behaved foolishly. Upon the whole I have great reason to think and am sure of it that he will be the man chosen, when perhaps it may be inconvenient for him to accept of it. He is chagrined and so am I but do not despair. But one thing you may assure yourself of that neither Ogilvie nor Duche will come here. If they do I am greatly deceived. I write this in a great haste not choosing to omit acquainting you with the above this post. Hope it will [be] agreeable. Mrs. Nicols is got brandy again. I am, Reverend and dear Sir,

• Your affectionate friend and brother,

Sam. Auchmuty

JOHN WATTS TO SAMUEL JOHNSON. MAY 26, 1764.

New York, 26 May, 1764.

My dear Sir:—

I would have done myself the pleasure of writing to you by your worthy son, but was interrupted at the time I proposed doing it, and afterwards was obliged to be abroad. I dont make the apology because it was any loss, for he could tell you every thing much fuller and better than I could write it, but to take off the least glimmering of the want of respect, which I flatter myself however your experienced benevolence does not make necessary.

What has been done by the governors of the college I hope you will approve of, and shall only say more could not possibly be done, every circumstance, time, and humor were made the most of.

I hope the success your son and my friend met with in inoculation will encourage the remaining probationers to follow his example soon. I will except your self as your present situation and time of life rather argues against it, though the only instance I ever heard of, and an odd one enough too, of a person's getting the gout by it.

My son Robert is upon an airing for a little exercise and I believe will deliver you this in person. My respects to all friends and believe me very truly, dear Sir,

Yours with great regard,

Jno. Watts

TO JOHN WATTS. JUNE 1, 1764.

June 1, 1764.

Worthy and Dear Sir:—

I am very much obliged for your favor of May 26 and for the friendship you express for my dear son, and which you frequently showed in visiting him during his late confinement. He was indeed highly favored and I thank God he seems perfectly well. The gout, if it was that disease, was truly an odd affair, as none of his progenitors in the memory of man ever had the least symptom of it, nor could his way of living have occasioned it. I hope therefore it was only some accident that will not be repeated. It is remarkable that the rest of the world are under providence beholden to America for the (nearly) entire mastery of two of the most terrible things in nature, I mean lightning and the small-pox.

I am very thankful to your friendship in procuring my pension and doubt not but you have done your utmost. I cannot however say I entirely approve of what is done. As the college for which I faithfully labored is very dear to me, I confess I was very desirous to be remembered among you with good will, as I doubt not but I am by some, but this act as it stands seems hardly expressive of much good will, but rather of the want of it, and not of generosity or a sense of honor and gratitude but rather of a narrow and contracted spirit, and indeed had any good will been meant, I apprehend it would not have been improper to have been expressed as a testimony of it, and it seems to me very hard that it had not at least been ordered to commence from my last payment a year ago. Indeed I humbly think it ought in justice to have been fifty pounds sterling instead of your currency. As it is, I must live at least ten years to be made as good as I should have been had I never been in your service, but against this there are many chances.

Pardon me, dear Sir, that I have used so much freedom in animadverting upon the vote of the corporation. However as some thanks are due, I beg you to make my thankful acknowledgments to the Board, or if you think it necessary I should write my thanks to the gentlemen, please to intimate it to Mr. Auchmuty who often writes to me.

I give you and the gentlemen joy that you have at last got so good a grammar school without which as I often inculcated, the college could never flourish, and for want of which only it was its

reputation much suffered and mine with it, the contrary to which I now hope and pray may for the future ever obtain, being not a whit the less solicitous for its prosperity, etc.

[Samuel Johnson]

HENRY BARCLAY TO SAMUEL JOHNSON. JULY 25, 1763.

New York, July 25th, 1763.

Dear Sir:—

However true in general that observation you mention, "Out of sight out of mind," may be, I must except against it as far as it regards you and me, for although I do not write it is only to save you the expense of postage, as I have not the same privilege we both enjoyed some years ago.

I shall acquaint Mr. Brown with the paragraph of the secretary's letter. As to the college, I have the pleasure to inform you that Mr. Cooper hitherto presides with prudence, diligence and fidelity; and affairs are in no worse situation than you left them. We have, indeed, as yet no prospect of above four or five students entering this year; but have good hopes that the grammar school, which will now in a few days be opened by the gentleman recommended by Mr. Chief Justice Pratt, will increase our numbers. Mr. Cutting is yet at a loss for a passage but will embrace the first opportunity by a merchantman that offers, when that will be is uncertain. He is now in the Jerseys looking out for lodgings for his family. He has not yet quitted the college, but when he does the duty will fall hard upon Messrs. Cooper and Harpur, and I fear we shall hardly meet with so good a classic scholar to supply his place.

I have read over your answer to Mayhew which I like much, and should have taken the freedom to have enlarged upon the Indian mission but finding afterwards that the manuscript was to be sent to the Archbishop, I recollected that I had already said all I could, in my observations on Mr. Smith's History of New York. We have had no opportunity to forward it, but by the packet, which would be too expensive, shall therefore send it by Mr. Cutting.

We are in great hopes of a very good account of the success of the Brief, for which we think it most prudent to wait, before we move your affair, which I can assure you your friends will most zealously prosecute.

I shall transmit the paragraph of the Archbishop's letter to Mr.

Charlton, who to the best of my remembrance was paid by the General when last in town. I am with sincere regard to you and yours,

Dear Sir,

Your affectionate humble servant,

Hen. Barclay

MYLES COOPER TO SAMUEL JOHNSON. JAN. 9, 1764.

K. Coll., 9 Jan., 1764.

Dear Dr. Johnson: —

By your letter to Mr. Auchmuty I am glad to find that you have received the books, as I have also the money. Doubtless you perceive that one of the number is wanting. I had lent the *Life of David* — I mean Patten's answer — to Mr. Milner, and could not get it in time, but you shall have it the very first opportunity. I would have given you notice of this before, but I have been spending a part of the holidays in the neighborhood of W. Chester, which has prevented my writing so soon as I intended. You say you would be glad to have —per's Reformation. I hope there is a good print of it. How could my being along with Mr. Whitefield have possibly reached in so short a time to Stratford? Well may you suppose that I have altered my sentiments with regard to that gentleman. But you are sensible how often we form opinions of persons and tenets without having first well considered either one or the other. And, if we find ourselves in an error, to continue in it, becomes a crime. I mean it is criminal not to make a fair confession of the mistake we have labored under, for by that means we do all in our power to make others as bad as ourselves, instead of making ourselves so much the better. You undoubtedly know Mr. Whitefield's character as a preacher to be very extraordinary; some people say extraordinary good, others the reverse. I hope that they are both sincere; though one of 'em must be mistaken. For my own part — don't be surprised, tho' I believe you will a little, at what I am going to say — for my own part, I confess that I never yet did like him; nor believe I ever shall. I hold him and his followers in most sovereign contempt; looking upon him as a common disturber of the peace of the Church; and upon the major part of his disciples as knaves or madmen. I never heard him but at Philadelphia. I never rode in the same carriage with him — I

would rather walk without shoes on — nor ever spoke to him, since the day of my procreation. What I might do in the antecedent state I leave you to be the judge of. The former page was intended to continue you in your mistake, I hope this will be amply sufficient to undeceive you. We have ten thousand lies spread about him here. I find you are not free from all of them. They fall particularly, as I told you before, upon me. But I believe I have almost silenced the authors of them. Mr. Wm. Smith I have taken down pretty considerably; I fancy in such a manner, as if told to his fraternity, will prevent their coming into the same scrape. If they were not too dirty dogs, I verily believe I should beat some of 'em. Don't be afraid, I am a match for 'em all. I thank you for what you say of the Archbishop. I hope I shall ever continue to merit his and your esteem. I beg my compliments etc. to all friends. I give Mr. and Mrs. Johnson joy of their production. Compliments too to Mr. V. Dyke, he shall have his thesis very soon. I heard lately from Bp. Clap — of that hereafter.

Yours most truly and sincerely,

M. Cooper

MYLES COOPER TO SAMUEL JOHNSON. AUG. 27, 1766.

K. C., N. Y., August 27, 1766.

Most Worthy Sir: —

Master Nicoll called upon me yesterday. He says he is to go away tomorrow. Write I must, and I ought, but I ought to have more time to answer your last favor. At present, the whole college business lies upon my hands; for Mr. Harpur is gone with the Governor up to Albany; and Dr. Clossy is attending upon an unfortunate pupil of ours at Morrison's [?], who had lately the misfortune to be desperately scalded in a fit which seized him at his mother's. However, to begin what relates most nearly to yourself — the Doctor does not think that issues are proper at least for the present, and can only advise you to proceed in conformity to his prescription already given. I give you much joy of Dr. Lowth's being Bishop of St. David's. You find that Warburton has not so much interest as you apprehended. As to the scheme of my going into Virginia, etc. — tis what I should be most ready to undertake, if I thought any service would be done to the Church thereby; and if I was able to execute the commission. At present

there are two very material objections against it. One is that I am in a fit of the gout, and the other is that I have not in reality money enough to undertake the journey. For you may be assured upon the word of a clergyman, that I have spent every year since I came to America more than my income, so that it is high time to retrench, and not run into further expenses. Who will succeed Finley the Lord knows. His character was the Lord knows what. However, he was as good as could be expected from an Irish weaver, in which capacity, joined to a little knowlege of the fiddle, he first came over into this country. Giles had both Dr. Grey's Job, and Lowth's prelections. Mr. Inglis bought the latter; but you will have them both. I'll write you again as soon as I possibly can — perhaps before you can decipher the present letter; resting in the meantime, most dear Dr. Johnson (with my best respects to your son and family Your most obedient and affectionate servant,

Myles Cooper

MYLES COOPER TO SAMUEL JOHNSON. AUG. 4, 1768.

King's College, New York,
4 August, 1768.

Dear Sir:—

According to my promise I now send you a list of the gentlemen whom you graduated.

1758 — B. A.

Samuel Verplanck
Rudolphus Ritzema
Philip Courtlandt
Samuel Provost
Joshua Blenmore
Joseph Read
Josiah Ogden
Isaac Ogden

Daniel Treadwell
Samuel Browne
Daniel Isaac Browne
Timothy Wetmore
Carey Ludlow
Ebenezer Punderson
Cyrus Punderson
David Matthews
—— McKesson
Isaac Browne

1758 — M. A.

T. B. Chandler
Samuel Fayerweather
Leon Cutting

1759 — B. A.

Epinetus Townsend
William Hanne

1760 — B. A.

Robert Watts
 Philip Livingston
 John Marston
 Isaac Wilkins
 Samuel Bayard
 Anthony Hoffman

1761 — B. A.

Henry Holland
 Anthony Lisperard
 Henry Van Dyke
 Agur Treadwell
 John Beardsley

1761 — M. A.

Philip Courtland
 Samuel Provost
 Joshua Blenmore
 William Samuel Johnson
 Edward Winslow
 Samuel Seabury, Jr.

James Scovil
 Samuel Peters
 William Jackson

1762 — B. A.

Edward Antil
 Henry Cuyler
 Leonard Lisperard
 William Benj. Nicoll Maverick
 Alex. Lesley
 Daniel Robert
 John Grinnel
 William Corn. George
 Richard Clarke

1762 — M. A.

Epinetus Townsend
 Robt. McKean
 Sa. Andrews
 Robert Harpur
 Bela Hubbard
 Ebenezer Parmele

The sermons which you say are in Dr. Auchmuty's possession, he still continues to possess; tho' I have made repeated applications to him that I might have the perusal of them before they were returned to Stratford. However I fancy I shall tease him till I get them. There is not one syllable of news in these parts — of consequence you are to expect none from me. I have heard that you have been unwell lately — but as my account was not anyways particular I hope the disorder is only your old one in your legs, which I know used to be more troublesome in summer than they were in cold weather. When have you heard from your son? I hope you will soon see him. I beg my respects to your daughter and family, and am, dear Sir,

Your ever affectionate and obedient servant,

M. Cooper

“A PAPER WHICH I DESIRE MAY BE READ TO THE GOVERNORS OF
KING’S COLLEGE AT THEIR NEXT MEETING AFTER MY DE-
CEASE OR DISMISSION. ‘BEING DEAD YET
SPEAKETH,’ *HEB. 11. 4.*” [SEPT., 1759?]

Gentlemen:

I am very thankful that you have done me the honor to employ me, tho’ no better qualified, in assisting you in founding and thus far carrying on this college, for the prosperity of which and the great advantage of it to your posterity to the end of time I am very solicitous, and therefore beg leave to suggest a few things which appear to me of the utmost importance for that purpose. From the exactest, most serious and impartial examination of Christianity, its nature and evidence, and the necessity of it for the public good of mankind as well as the true happiness of every individual both in homes and to all society, I am abundantly convinced that the first point in view in order to render you a flourishing and happy people must be to give your children a truly Christian education, (and especially in such a foundation as this) by early instructing their minds and impressing their hearts with a most serious sense of its most wise principles and its most pure and holy practices. This accordingly I have made my first and chief care and what I would earnestly recommend to all my successors. In order to this I have taken care, and beg care may be always taken, that the prayers be offered up and that the lessons out of the Holy Scriptures be read with the utmost propriety and in the devoutest and best manner possible. To the same purpose I have inculcated, and beg it may always be insisted upon that the pupils do all constantly attend upon the public worship and that they diligently read a portion of the Holy Scriptures and pray in their closets every day, and that on Sundays they not only do this, but pursue a course of reading the best books for leading them into a right understanding of the Holy Scriptures, and the rather as the study of those most ancient sacred writings which are the true fountains of all wisdom and knowledge, has been most deplorably neglected both natural, divine, moral and political. In pursuance of the same design I have always taken the tuition of the youngest class to myself, (and would recommend it to my successor) that I might carry them through the New Testament in its Greek original, and not only make them understand the words but the things,

explaining all difficult passages, and giving them a clear understanding of the whole scheme of Christianity, with its evidences and inculcating it upon their hearts as well as their minds, that they might be truly good men as well as knowing and learned and at the same time I carried them through a course of moral philosophy by lecturing largely upon that excellent collection out of the wisest and best authors of antiquity called *Selecta. e Profanis*. By this means they will in the best manner learn the languages and religion and morality at the same time. And in further pursuance of the same design, as the New Testament cannot be thoroughly understood without the Old, I do earnestly recommend it to you, gentlemen, to countenance and encourage the study of the Hebrew which I taught to as many as would, as being the mother of all language and eloquence as well as the fountain of all knowledge and true wisdom, that they may be able to read with understanding these most venerable monuments of antiquity of man, the Hebrew Scriptures, all of them older, except two or three, most of them by many hundreds of years older, than any other writings now extant, and in which are contained the first oracles of God. This is now become a fashionable study, and even a gentleman's accomplishment, but is indispensably necessary for all such as are designed to be teachers of Christianity. From all these considerations you must be sensible, Gentlemen, that it is highly fit and necessary that the president of your college should always be not only a serious Christian, but a clergyman, a divine as well as a philosopher, and a master of polite learning and eloquence, and such an one I do most earnestly desire you to choose and wish he may have been for sometime a Fellow of the University of Oxford or Cambridge. As to the other parts of learning I doubt not of your care to provide well for them, but as I had a particular concern for those things I have here mentioned and especially for the interest of serious Christianity, I hope you will take in good part what I have here suggested, and I pray God to bless and prosper this college and by means of it make you a truly religious and virtuous and consequently a flourishing and happy people to the end of time, and give us all a happy meeting in a blessed and glorious eternity. Thus prays [?] your faithful friend and servant,

S. J.

PART. II

THE CONTROVERSY

Concerning the Founding of King's College

CONTENTS

1. Selections from The Independent Reflector	
No. XVII-----	March 22, 1753
No. XVIII-----	March 29, 1753
No. XIX-----	April 5, 1753
No. XX-----	April 12, 1753
No. XXI-----	April 19, 1753
No. XXII-----	April 26, 1753
No. L-----	Nov. 8, 1753
Preface-----	Jan. 19, 1754
2. Extract from the Journal of the General Assembly of New York, Vol. II, containing William Livingston's Protest-----	Nov. 1, 1754
3. A Brief Vindication of the Proceedings of the Trustees Relating to the College-----	1754
4. Extract from The Querist, or a Letter to a Member of the General Assembly of the Colony of New York-----	Nov. 20, 1754
5. Extracts from The Watch Tower-----	1755

THE INDEPENDENT REFLECTOR

Weekly Essays on Sundry Important Subject, more particularly adapted to the Province of New York. Printed (until tyrannically suppressed) in 1753. [Edited by William Livingston and others.]

Number XVII. Thursday, March 22, 1753.

REMARKS ON OUR INTENDED COLLEGE.

Nullum nos posse majus meliusve Reipublicæ affere munus,
Quam docendo et erudiendo Juventutem. — Cicero

The design of erecting a college in this Province, is a matter of such grand and general importance, that I have frequently made it the topic of my serious meditation. Nor can I better employ my time than by devoting a course of papers to so interesting a subject. A subject of universal concernment, and in a peculiar manner involving in it, the happiness and well-being of our posterity!

The most convenient situation for fixing the fabric, tho' obvious on the least reflection, has been made matter of laborious enquiry, as well as afforded a copious fund for private conversation. That the college ought to be placed in or near this city, appears evident from numberless arguments, that naturally occur to the most superficial thinker. But while we have been amusing ourselves with disputations concerning the situation of the building, we have been strangely indolent about its constitution and government, in comparison of which, the other is a trifle that scarce deserves attention. To expatiate on the advantages of learning in general, or a liberal education in particular, would be equally impossible and useless. Impossible from the narrow limits of my paper: and useless, because no arguments that can be urged, are capable of rendering the assertion more evident, than the irresistible demonstrations of experience.

That the college ought therefore to be situated near our metropolis, and that it will be productive, if properly regulated, of unspeakable benefit to this Province, I shall lay down as two *postulata* not to be questioned.

Before we engage in any undertaking, common prudence requires us maturely to consider the end we propose, and the means most conducive to its attainment.

To imagine that our Legislature, by raising the present fund for the college, intended barely to have our children instructed in Greek and Latin, or the art of making exercises and verses, or disputing in mood and figure, were a supposition absurd and defamatory. For these branches of literature, however useful as preparatory to real and substantial knowledge, are in themselves perfectly idle and insignificant. The true use of education, is to qualify men for the different employments of life, to which it may please God to call them. 'Tis to improve their hearts and understandings, to infuse a public spirit and love of their country; to inspire them with the principles of honor and probity; with a fervent zeal for liberty, and a diffusive benevolence for mankind; and in a word, to make them the more extensively serviceable to the commonwealth. Hence the education of youth hath been the peculiar care of all the wise legislators of antiquity, who thought it impossible to aggrandize the state, without imbuing the minds of its members with virtue and knowledge. Nay, so sensible of this fundamental maxim in policy, were Plato, Aristotle, and Lycurgus, and in short all the ancient politicians who have delivered their sentiments on government, that they make the education of youth, the principal and most essential duty of the magistrate. And, indeed, whatever literary acquirement cannot be reduced to practice, or exerted to the benefit of mankind, may perhaps procure its possessor the name of a scholar, but is in reality no more than a specious kind of ignorance. This, therefore, I will venture to lay down for a capital maxim, that unless the education we propose, be calculated to render our youth better members of society, and useful to the public in proportion to its expense, we had better be without it. As the natural consequence of this proposition, it follows, that the plan of education the most conducive to that end is to be chosen, and whatever has a tendency to obstruct or impede it, ought carefully to be avoided.

The nature, end and design of such seminaries, is to teach the students particular arts and sciences, for the conduct of life, and to render them useful members of the community. "Science in propriety of language signifies a clear and certain knowledge of any thing, founded on self-evident principles or demonstration:

tho' in a more particular and imperfect sense, it is used for a system of any branch of knowledge, comprehending its doctrine, reason and theory, without an immediate application thereof to any uses or offices of life." This twofold definition of the word Science, I may probably have occasion to make use of hereafter.

The vast influence of any education upon the lives and actions of men, and thence by a kind of political expansion, on the whole community, is verified by constant experience. Nay, it discriminates man from man, more than by nature he is differenced from the brutes: and beyond all doubt much greater was the disparity between the renowned Mr. Locke, and a common Hottentot, than between the latter and some of the most sagacious of the irrational kingdom. But the influence of a collegiate education, must spread a wider circle proportionate to the number of the students, and their greater progress in knowledge.

The consequences of a liberal education will soon be visible throughout the whole Province. They will appear on the Bench, at the Bar, in the Pulpit, and in the Senate, and unavoidably affect our civil and religious principles. Let us adduce, a few arguments from reason, experience and history.

A youthful mind is susceptible of almost any impression. Like the ductile wax, it receives the image of the seal without the least resistance. "What is learned at that tender age, says Quintilian, is easily imprinted on the mind, and leaves deep marks behind it, which are not easily to be effaced. As in the case of a new vessel, which long preserves a tincture of the first liquor poured into it and like wool which can never recover its primitive whiteness after it has once been dyed; and the misfortune is, that bad habits last longer than good ones." The poet Horace, to whom it must have been very natural to draw similes from liquor, makes use of the same comparison.

*Quo semel est imbuta recens, servabit odorem
Testa diu.*——

What season'd first the Vessel, keeps the Taste. — Creech.

The principles or doctrines implanted in the minds of youth, grow up and gather strength with them. In time they take deep root, pass from the memory and understanding to the heart, and at length become a second nature, which it is almost impossible to change. While the mind is tender and flexible, it may be moulded and

managed at pleasure: but when once the impressions are by practice and habit, as it were incorporated with the intellectual substance, they are obliterated with the greatest difficulty. *Frangas enim citius quam corrigas, quæ in pravum induerunt*, said an author, alike celebrated for his skill in rhetoric, and his knowledge of mankind.

From these premises, the natural inference is, that we cannot be too cautious in forming the human mind, so capable of good, and so passive to evil impressions.

There is no place where we receive a greater variety of impressions, than at colleges. Nor do any instructions sink so deep in the mind as those that are there received. The reason is, because they are not barely imprinted by the preceptor, as at inferior schools; but perpetually confirmed and invigorated by the suscepients themselves. Tho' * academies are generally scenes of endless disputations, they are seldom places of candid inquiry. The students not only receive the dogmata of their teachers with an implicit faith, but are also constantly studying how to support them against every objection. The system of the college is generally taken for true, and the sole business is to defend it. Freedom of thought rarely penetrates those contracted mansions of systematical learning. But to teach the established notions, and maintain certain hypotheses, *hic Labor hoc opus est*. Every deviation from the beaten tract, is a kind of literary heresy; and if the professor be given to excommunication, can scarce escape an anathema. Hence that dogmatical turn and impatience of contradiction, so observable in the generality of academies. To this also is to be referred, those voluminous compositions, and that learned lumber of gloomy pedants, which hath so long infested and corrupted the world. In a word, all those visionary whims, idle speculations, fairy dreams, and party distinctions, which contract and imbitter the mind, and have so often turned the world topsy-turvy.

I mention not this to disparage an academical education, from which I hope I have myself received some benefit, especially after having worn off some of its rough corners, by a freer conversation with mankind. The purpose for which I urge it, is to show the narrow turn usually prevailing at colleges, and the absolute necessity

* Note, That for the greater variety of language I shall use the words Academy, College and University, as synonymous terms; tho', in strict propriety they are far from being equipollent expressions.

of teaching nothing that will afterwards require the melancholy retrogradation of being unlearned.

From this susceptibility of tender minds, and the extreme difficulty of erasing original impressions, it is easy to conceive, that whatever principles are imbibed at a college, will run thro' a man's whole future conduct, and affect the society of which he is a member, in proportion to his sphere of activity; especially if it be considered, that even after we arrive to years of maturity, instead of entering upon the difficult and disagreeable work of examining the principles we have formerly entertained, we rather exert ourselves in searching for arguments to maintain and support them.

Tho' I have sufficiently shown the prodigious influence of a college upon the community, from the nature and reason of the thing, it may not be improper, for its farther corroboration, to draw some proofs from experience and history.

At Harvard College in the Massachusetts-Bay, and at Yale College in Connecticut, the Presbyterian profession is in some sort established. It is in these colonies the commendable practice of all who can afford it, to give their sons an education at their respective seminaries of learning. While they are in the course of their education, they are sure to be instructed in the arts of maintaining the religion of the college, which is always that of their immediate instructors; and of combating the principles of all other Christians whatever. When the young gentlemen have run thro' the course of their education, they enter into the ministry, or some offices of the government, and acting in them under the influence of the doctrines espoused in the morning of life, the spirit of the college is transfused thro' the colony, and tinctures the genius and policy of the public administration, from the Governor down to the Constable. Hence the Episcopalians cannot acquire an equal strength among them, till some new regulations, in matters of religion, prevail in their colleges, which perpetually produce adversaries to the hierarchical system. Nor is it to be questioned, that the universities in North and South Britain, greatly support the different professions that are established in their respective divisions.

Sensible of the vast influence which the positions and principles of colleges have upon the public, was that politic Prince, King Henry the Eighth. No sooner had he determined to repudiate his Queen, thro' his love for Anne Boleyn, than, the better to justify his divorce, or rather to guard himself against the popular resent-

ment, by the advice of Cranmer, the state of his case was laid before all the universities, who, agreeable to his wishes, determined his marriage with Catherine to be repugnant to the divine law, and therefore invalid.

In the reign of King James II, of arbitrary and papistical memory, a project jesuitically artful, was concerted to poison the nation, by filling the universities with popish and popishly-affected tutors; and but for our glorious deliverance, by the immortal William, the scheme had been sufficient, in process of time, to have introduced and established, the sanguinary and antichristian Church of Rome.

Since, then, the extensive influence of a college so manifestly appears, it is of the last importance, that ours be so constituted, that the fountain being pure, the streams (to use the language of Scripture) may make glad the City of our God.

Number XVIII. Thursday, March 29, 1753.

A CONTINUATION OF THE SAME SUBJECT.

Tros Rutulusve fuat, nullo discrimine habebo. — Virg.

I have in my last paper shown, from reason, experience and history, the vast influence of a college, upon the civil and religious principles of the community in which it is erected and supported. I shall now proceed to offer a few arguments, which I submit to the consideration of my countrymen, to evince the necessity and importance of constituting our college upon a basis the most catholic, generous and free.

It is in the first place observable, that unless its constitution and government, be such as will admit persons of all protestant denominations, upon a perfect parity as to privileges, it will itself be greatly prejudiced, and prove a nursery of animosity, dissention and disorder. The sincere men of all sects, imagine their own profession, on the whole, more eligible and scriptural than any other. It is therefore very natural to suppose, they will exert themselves to weaken and diminish all other divisions, the better to strengthen and enlarge their own. To this cause must in a great measure be ascribed, that heat and opposition, which animate the breasts of many men of religious distinctions, whose intemperate and misapplied zeal, is the only blemish that can be thrown upon their char-

acters. Should our college, therefore, unhappily thro' our own bad policy, fall into the hands of any one religious sect in the province: should that sect, which is more than probable, establish its religion in the college, show favor to its votaries, and cast contempt upon others; 'tis easy to foresee, that Christians of all other denominations amongst us, instead of encouraging its prosperity, will, from the same principles, rather conspire to oppose and oppress it. Besides English and Dutch Presbyterians, which perhaps exceed all our other religious professions put together, we have Episcopalians, Anabaptists, Lutherans, Quakers, and a growing Church of Moravians, all equally zealous for their discriminating tenets. Whichever of these has the sole government of the college, will kindle the jealousy of the rest, not only against the persuasion so preferred, but the college itself. Nor can any thing less be expected, than a general discontent and tumult; which, affecting all ranks of people, will naturally tend to disturb the tranquility and peace of the province.

In such a state of things, we must not expect the children of any, but of that sect which prevails in the academy will ever be sent to it: for should they, the established tenets must either be implicitly received, or a perpetual religious war necessarily maintained. Instead of the liberal arts and sciences, and such attainments as would best qualify the students to be useful and ornamental to their country, party cavils and disputes about trifles, will afford topics of argumentation to their incredible disadvantage, by a fruitless consumption of time. Such gentlemen, therefore, who can afford it, will give their sons an education abroad, or at some of the neighboring academies, where equally imbibing a zeal for their own principles, and furnished with the arts of defending them, an incessant opposition to all others, on their return, will be the unavoidable consequence. Not to mention, that youth may become strongly attached to the places at which they are educated. At this season of life they receive the deepest impressions: and, for the sake of a wife or a friend, and a thousand other reasons that cannot now be enumerated, a gentleman may turn his back upon the place of his birth, and take up his residence where the morning of life has been agreeably passed. Hence, besides the expense of such education prejudicial to us, we may frequently lose the hopes of our country, lose perhaps a man every way qualified to defend its interests, and advance its glory.

Others, and many such there may be, who not able to support the expense of an education abroad, but could easily afford it at home, thro' a spirit of opposition to the predominant party, will rather determine to give their children no education at all. From all which it follows, that a college under the sole influence of a party, for want of suitable encouragement, being but indifferently stocked with pupils, will scarce arrive to the usefulness of a *Schola illustris*, which being inferior to a college is, I hope, much short of what is intended by ours.

Another argument against so pernicious a scheme is, that it will be dangerous to society. The extensive influence of such a seminary, I have already shown in my last paper. And have we not reason to fear the worst effects of it, where none but the principles of one persuasion are taught, and all others depressed and discountenanced? Where, instead of reason and argument, of which the minds of the youth are not capable, they are early imbued with the doctrines of a party, inforced by the authority of a professor's chair, and the combining aids of the president, and all the other officers of the college? That religious worship should be constantly maintained there, I am so far from opposing, that I strongly recommend it, and do not believe any such kind of society, can be kept under a regular and due discipline without it. But instructing the youth in any particular systems of divinity, or recommending and establishing any single method of worship or church government, I am convinced would be both useless and hurtful. Useless, because not one in a hundred of the pupils is capable of making a just examination, and reasonable choice. Hurtful, because receiving impressions blindly on authority, will corrupt their understandings, and fetter them with prejudices which may everlastingly prevent a judicious freedom of thought, and infect them all their lives, with a contracted turn of mind.

A party-college, in less than half a century, will put a new face upon the religion, and in consequence thereof affect the politics of the country. Let us suppose what may, if the college should be entirely managed by one sect, probably be supposed. Would not all possible care be bestowed in tincturing the minds of the students with the doctrines and sentiments of that sect? Would not the students of the college, after the course of their education, exclusive of any others, fill all the offices of the government? Is it not highly reasonable to think, that in the execution of those offices, the spirit

of the college would have a most prevailing influence, especially as that party would perpetually receive new strength, become more fashionable and numerous? Can it be imagined that all other Christians would continue peaceable under, and unenvious of, the power of that church which was rising to so exalted a preeminence above them? Would they not on the contrary, like all other parties, reflect upon, reluct at, and vilify such an odious ascendancy? Would not the church which had that ascendancy be thereby irritated to repeated acts of domination, and stretch their ecclesiastical rule to unwarrantable and unreasonable lengths? Whatever others may in their lethargy and supineness think of the project of a party-college, I am convinced, that under the management of any particular persuasion, it will necessarily prove destructive to the civil and religious rights of the people; and should any future House of Representatives become generally infected with the maxims of the college, nothing less can be expected than an establishment of one denomination above all others, who may, perhaps, at the good pleasure of their superiors, be most graciously favored with a bare liberty of conscience, while they faithfully continue their annual contributions, their tithes and their Peter-pence.

A third argument against suffering the college to fall into the hands of a party, may be deduced from the design of its erection, and support by the public.

The Legislature to whom it owes its origin, and under whose care the affair has hitherto been conducted, could never have intended it as an engine to be exercised for the purposes of a party. Such an insinuation, would be false and scandalous. It would therefore be the height of insolence in any to pervert it to such mean, partial and little designs. No, it was set on foot, and I hope will be constituted for general use, for the public benefit, for the education of all who can afford such education; and to suppose it intended for any other less public-spirited uses, is ungratefully to reflect upon all who have hitherto had any agency in an undertaking so glorious to the province, so necessary, so important and beneficial.

At present, it is but in embryo, yet the money hitherto collected is public money; and till it is able to support itself, the aids given to it will be public aids. When the community is taxed, it ought to be for the defense, or emolument of the whole: can it, therefore, be supposed, that all shall contribute for the uses, the ignominious uses of a few? Nay, what is worse to that which will be prejudicial,

to a vast majority! Shall the whole province be made to support what will raise and spread desperate feuds, discontent and ill-blood thro' the greatest part of the province? Shall the government of the college be delivered out of the hands of the public to a party! They who wish it, are enemies to their country: they who ask it, have, besides this anti-patriotism, a degree of impudence, arrogance, and assurance unparalleled. And all such as are active in so iniquitous a scheme, deserve to be stigmatized with marks of everlasting ignominy and disgrace. Let it, therefore, ever remain where it is, I mean under the power of the Legislature: The influence, whether good or bad, we shall all of us feel, and are, therefore, all interested in it. It is, for that reason, highly fit, that the people should always share in the power to enlarge or restrain it: that power they will have by their Representatives in Assembly; and no man who is a friend to liberty, his country and religion, will ever rejoice to see it wrested from them.

It is farther to be remarked, that a public academy is, or ought to be a mere civil institution, and cannot with any tolerable propriety be monopolized by any religious sect. The design of such seminaries, hath been sufficiently shown in my last paper, to be entirely political, and calculated for the benefit of society, as a society, without any intention to teach religion, which is the province of the pulpit: tho' it must, at the same time, be confessed, that a judicious choice of our principles, chiefly depends on a free education.

Again, the instruction of our youth, is not the only advantage we ought to propose by our college. If it be properly regulated and conducted, we may expect a considerable number of students from the neighboring colonies, which must, necessarily, prove a great accession to our wealth and emolument. For such is our capacity of endowing an academy; that if it be founded on the plan of a general toleration, it must, naturally, eclipse any other on the Continent, and draw many pupils from those provinces, the constitution of whose colleges is partial and contracted: from New-England, where the Presbyterians are the prevailing party, we shall, undoubtedly be furnished with great numbers, who, averse to the sect in vogue among them, will, unquestionably, prefer the free constitution, for which I argue, to that of their colleges in which they cannot enjoy an equal latitude, not to mention that such

an increase by foreign students, will vastly augment the grandeur of our academy.

Add to all this, that in a new country as ours, it is inconsistent with good policy, to give any religious profession the ascendancy over others. The rising prosperity of Pennsylvania, is the admiration of the Continent; and tho' disagreeing from them I should always, for political reasons, exclude Papists from the common and equal benefits of society: yet, I leave it to the reflections of my judicious readers, whether the impartial aspect of their laws upon all professions, has not, in a great degree, conduced to their vast importation of religious refugees, to their strength and their riches: and whether a like liberty among us, to all Protestants whatsoever, without any marks of distinction, would not be more commendable, advantageous, and politic.

Number XIX. Thursday, April 5, 1753.

THE SAME SUBJECT CONTINUED.

—Timeo Danaos dona ferentes. — Virg.

As nothing would be more fruitless than to excite the apprehensions, or raise the hopes of my readers, by a prospect of remediless evils, or unattainable blessings, I consider my former papers upon this subject, only as a prelude to what is yet to come. It would be of little use to have shown the fatal consequences of an academy founded in bigotry, and reared by party-spirit; or the glorious advantages of a college, whose basis is liberty, and where the muses flourish with entire freedom; without investigating the means by which the one may be crushed in embryo, and the other raised and supported with ease and security. In all societies, as in the human frame, inbred disorders are chiefly incurable, as being part of the constitution, and inseparable from it; while, on the contrary, when the rage of infirmities is resisted by a sound complexion of body, they are less inherent, and consequently more medicable. For this reason, it must necessarily be esteemed of the utmost importance, that the plan upon which we intend to form our nursery of learning, be concerted with the most prudent deliberation; it being that alone upon which its future grandeur must evidently depend.

To delineate a complete scheme for so great a work, is beyond the stretch of my abilities: and to imagine that these imperfect at-

tempts, will be of any other use than as a spur to greater inventions, is a piece of vanity with which the Reflector scorns to be thought chargeable. But should they prove useful to his country, either by inspiring others to communicate something more perfect, or inciting our Legislature to a serious consideration of this subject, I shall think the general design of these papers sufficiently answered.

In pointing out a plan for the college, I shall first show what it ought not to be, in order that what it should be, may appear with greater certainty.

As corporations and companies are generally founded on Royal Grants, it is without doubt supposed by many, that our college must be constituted by Charter from his Majesty, to certain persons, as trustees, to whose government and direction it will be submitted. Nor does the impropriety of such a plan strike the unattentive vulgar, tho' to a considerate mind it appears big with mighty evils.

Nec quæ circumstant te deinde pericula cernis

Demens. —

— Virg.

It is necessary to the well-being of every society, that it be not only established upon an ample and free bottom; but also secured from invasion, and its constitution guarded against abuses and perversion. These are points of which I beg leave to think my readers fully convinced. Nor can they wonder at the novelty of my scheme, when an university, hatched by the heat of sectaries, and cherished in the contracted bosom of furious zeal, shall be shown to be the natural consequence of a charter government.

But to consider an academy founded on a Royal Grant in the most favorable light, prudence will compel our disapprobation of so precarious a plan. The mutability of its nature will incline every reasonable man, to prefer to it that kind of government, which is both productive of the richest blessings, and renders its advantages the more precious, by their superior stability. A charter can at best present us with a prospect of what we are scarce sure of enjoying a day. For every charter of incorporation, as it generally includes a number of privileges subject to certain express or implied conditions, may, in particular, be annulled, either on a prosecution in the Court of Kings-Bench by *Quo warranto*, or by *Scire facias* in chancery, or by surrender. Nor does it require a great abuse of privilege to determine its fate by the two first means, while mere

caprice, or some thing worse, may at any time work its dissolution by the latter. I believe my countrymen have too high a sense of the advantages of learning, to risk the college upon so unsettled a basis; and would blast a project so ineffective of its true end, to make room for a scheme by which the object of public attention may be fixed on a bottom more firm and durable. How would it damp the sanguine prospects, of the fervent patriot; disappoint the honest well-wisher of his country; and blacken the hopes of every lover of the Muses into despair, should an inconsiderable misstep subvert so noble a design! Yet to these fatal evils would a charter be exposed: should the trustees exceed their authority, however inconsiderably it might affect the interest of the college, their acting contrary to the express letter, would *ipso facto* avoid it. Or should they, either thro' ignorance, inattention or surprise, extend their power in the least beyond those limits, which the law would prescribe upon a construction of the charter, a repeal might be obtained by suit at common law, or in equity. And perhaps such might be the circumstances of things, as to render a new incorporation at that juncture, utterly impracticable. Besides, upon its dissolution all the lands given to it, are absolutely lost. The law annexes such a condition to every grant to a body politic: they revert to the donor. Nor is there much reason to expect a charitable reconveyance from the reversioner.

But if this may possibly be the case, should even the scheme of the instruction of our youth continue unperverted by the directors of our academy, what abuses of trust might they commit, what attacks upon the liberty and happiness of this province might they make, without correction or control, should they be influenced by sinister views? While the fountain continues pure and unpolluted, the stream of justice may flow through its channels clear and undisturbed. But should arbitrary power hereafter prevail, and the tyrannical arts of James return to distress the nation, the oppression and avarice of a future governor, may countenance the iniquitous practices of the trustees, or destroy the charter by improving the opportunity of some little error in their conduct; and having seized the franchise, dispose of it by a new grant to the fittest instruments of unjust and imperious rule and then adieu to all remedy against them. For were they prosecuted by his Majesty's Attorney General in the King's-Bench, a *Noli prosequi* would effectually secure them from danger; while the authority of a

governor rendered a suit in equity entirely useless. Thus would the cause of learning, the rights and privileges of the college, our public liberty and happiness, become a prey to the base designs and united interest of the governor and trustees, in spite of the most vigorous efforts of the whole province. Nor could a happy intervention to the general calamity, be expected from the other branches of the Legislature, while his Majesty's representative would give a hearty negative to every salutary bill, the Council and Assembly should think proper to pass. I say, his Majesty's representative; for tho' our gracious Sovereign can delegate his executive authority, he cannot transfer his royal virtues; and more than once has this province beheld a vicegerent of the best of princes, imitate the actions of the worst. Reflections of this kind will pronounce it a truth most glaringly evident, that whatever care may be taken in the construction of a charter to give our college an extensive bottom, to endow it with the richest privileges, and secure them by the most prudent methods, it may still become the spoil of tyranny and avarice, the seat of slavish, bigoted and persecuting doctrines, the scourge and inquisition of the land. And far better would it be for us to rest contented with the less considerable blessings we enjoy, without a college, than to aim at greater, by building it upon the sandy foundation of a charter-government.

But after all, it may be urged, that should the college be founded on a Royal Grant, it might still be raised upon as unexceptionable a basis, and as munificently endowed with privileges as upon any other footing. This is not in the least to be doubted. That a specious charter will be drawn, and exhibited to public view, I sincerely believe. A trick of that kind will unquestionably be made use of, to amuse the unattentive eye, and allure the unwary mind into an easy compliance. But it will be only *latet Anguis in Herba*, and when a copious fund is once obtained, a surrender of the charter may make way for a new one, which tho' sufficiently glaring, to detect the cheat, will only leave us room to repent of our credulity. This is beyond dispute, a sufficient reason with some, for establishing the college by charter, tho', in my humble opinion, it is one of the strongest arguments that can be urged against it. We should be careful, lest, by furnishing the trustees with a fund, to render themselves independent of us, we may be reduced to the necessity of being dependent upon them. If the public must furnish the

sums by which the college is to be supported, prudence declares it necessary, that they should be certain to what uses the monies will be applied; lest instead of being burdened with taxes to advance our interest, we should absurdly impoverish ourselves, only to precipitate our ruin. In short, as long as a charter may be surrendered, we are in danger of a new one, which perhaps will not be much to our liking: and, as this kind of government will be always subject to innovations, it will be an incontestible proof of our wisdom to reject it for a better.

It has in my two last papers been shown, what an extensive and commanding influence the seat of learning will have over the whole province, by diffusing its dogmata and principles thro' every office of church and state. What use will be made of such unlimited advantages, may be easily guessed. The civil and religious principles of the trustees, will become universally established, liberty and happiness be driven without our borders, and in their room erected the banners of spiritual and temporal bondage. My readers may, perhaps, regard such reflections as the mere sallies of a roving fancy; tho', at the same time, nothing in nature can be more real. For should the trustees be prompted by ambition, to stretch their authority to unreasonable lengths, as undoubtedly they would, were they under no kind of restraint, the consequence is very evident. Their principal care would be to choose such persons to instruct our youth, as would be the fittest instruments to extend their power by positive and dogmatical precepts. Besides which, it would be their mutual interest to pursue one scheme. Their power would become formidable by being united: as on the contrary, a dissention would impede its progress. Blind obedience and servility in church and state, are the only natural means to establish unlimited sway. Doctrines of this cast would be publicly taught and inculcated. Our youth, inured to oppression from their infancy, would afterwards vigorously exert themselves in their several offices, to poison the whole community with slavish opinions, and one universal establishment become the fatal portion of this now happy and opulent province. Thus far the trustees will be at liberty to extend their influence without control, as long as their charter subsists. And thus far they would undoubtedly extend it. For whoever, after being conscious of the uncertain nature and dismal consequences of a charter college, still desires to see it thus established, and willingly becomes a trustee, betrays a strong passion for

tyranny and oppression: did he wish the welfare of his country, he would abhor a scheme that may probably prove so detrimental to it; especially when a better may be concerted. It would therefore be highly imprudent to trust any set of men with the care of the academy, who were willing to accept it under a charter.

If it be urged, that the reasons above advanced, to prove the danger and mutability of a charter government, militate strongly against the consequences I have deduced from them, let it be considered, that it will be in the power of one person only, to encourage or oppose the trustees in the abuse of their authority. This point, I think, is sufficiently evinced. Time may, perhaps, furnish the trustees with an opportunity of corrupting him with largesses; or the change of affairs, make it his duty to encourage the most slavish doctrines and impositions. Where then will be our remedy, or how shall we obtain the repeal of a charter abused and perverted? Be it ever so uncertain in its nature, it will still be in the power of a governor, to secure it against the attacks of law and justice: or, to render us more completely miserable, he may grant a new one, better guarded against any danger from that quarter. In the present situation of things, we have, indeed, no reason to fear it. But as they may possibly assume a different face hereafter, let us at least be armed in a matter of so great consequence, against the uncertainty of future events.

But after all it cannot be expected, that a charter should at once be so completely formed, as to answer all the valuable purposes intended by it. Inventions are never brought to sudden perfection; but receive their principal advantages from time and experience, by a slow progression. The human mind is too contracted to comprehend in one view, all the emergencies of futurity; or provide for and guard against, distant contingencies. To whomsoever, therefore, the draft of a charter shall be committed, experience will prove it defective, and the vicissitude of things make continual alterations necessary. Nor can they be made without a prodigious expense to the public, since, as often as they are expedient, a new charter will be the only means to effect it.

I hope my readers are by this time convinced, that a charter college will prove inefficacious to answer the true end of the encouragement of learning; and that general utility can never be expected from a scheme so precarious and liable to abuse. I shall in my next paper exhibit another plan for the erection of our

college, which if improved, will answer all the valuable ends that can be expected from a charter, and at much less expense: while it will also effectually secure all those rights and privileges which are necessary to render the increase of true literature more vigorous and uninterrupted.

Number XX. Thursday, April 12, 1753.

A FARTHER PROSECUTION OF THE SAME SUBJECT.

Si vincimus omnia nobis tuta erunt, Commeatus abunde municipia atque Coloniae patebunt; sin metu cesserimus, eadem illa adversa fient.
— Sal.

I have in my last paper endeavored to explode the scheme of erecting our college by charter, as a means wholly inadequate to the end proposed. Many of my readers are doubtless convinced, how justly it lies open to the objections I have raised against it; and therefore expect, that something more effectual be proposed in its stead: while others that remain unsatisfied, may, perhaps, find their doubts removed, by perusing the plan I shall lay before them.

But I would first establish it as a truth, that societies have an indisputable right to direct the education of their youthful members. If we trace the wisdom of Providence in the harmony of the creation; the mutual dependence of human nature, renders it demonstrably certain, that man was not designed solely for his own happiness, but also to promote the felicity of his fellow-creatures. To this bond of nature, civil government has joined an additional obligation. Every person born within the verge of society, immediately becomes a subject of that community in which he first breathes the vital element; and is so far a part of the political whole, that the rules of justice inhibit those actions which, though tending to his own advantage, are injurious to the public weal. If therefore, it belongs to any to inspect the education of youth, it is the proper business of the public, with whose happiness their future conduct in life is inseparably connected, and by whose laws their relative actions will be governed.

Sensible of this was the Spartan law-giver, who claimed the education of the Lacedemonian youth, as the unalienable right of the commonwealth. It was dangerous in his opinion, to suffer the incautious minds of those who were born members of society, to

imbibe any principles but those of universal benevolence, and an unextinguishable love for the community of which they were subjects. For this reason, children were withdrawn from the authority of their parents, who might otherwise warp their immature judgments in favor of prejudices and errors obtruded on them by the dint of authority. But if this was considered as a prudent step to guard the liberty and happiness of that republic; methinks it will not be unadvisable, for our Legislature, who have it in their power, to secure us against the designs of any sect or party of men, that may aim at the sole government of the college. If there the youthful soul is to be ingrafted with blind precepts, contracted opinions, inexplicable mysteries, and incurable prejudices, let it be constituted by charter. But if from thence we expect to fill our public posts with persons of wisdom and understanding, worthy of their offices, and capable of accomplishing the ends of their institution, let it not be made the portion of a party, or private set of men, but let it merit the protection of the public. The only true design of its erection, is to capacitate the inhabitants of this province, for advancing their private and public happiness; of which the Legislature are the lawful guardians: to them, therefore, does the care of our future seminary of learning properly and only belong.

Instead of a charter, I would propose, that the college be founded and incorporated by Act of Assembly, and that not only because it ought to be under the inspection of the civil authority; but also, because such a constitution will be more permanent, better endowed, less liable to abuse, and more capable of answering its true end.

It is unreasonable to suppose, that an university raised by private contribution in this province, should arrive at any considerable degree of grandeur or utility; the expense attending the first erection, and continual support of so great a work, requires the united aid of the public. Should it once be made an affair of universal concern, they will, no doubt, generously contribute by taxes, and every other means towards its endowment, and furnish it by a provincial charge, with whatever shall be necessary to render it of general advantage. But altho' our Assembly have already raised a considerable fund for that purpose, who can imagine they will ever part with or dispose of it to any other uses, than such as they shall think proper and direct. If the college be erected at the charge of the province, it ought doubtless to be incorporated by

Act of Assembly; by which means the whole Legislature will have, as they ought to have, the disposition of the fund raised for this purpose. The community will then have it in their power to call those to an account into whose hands the public monies shall be deposited for that particular use: and thus the sums thought necessary for the improvement of learning, will be honestly expended in the service for which they are designed; or should they be embezzled, it might easily be detected, and publicly punished. Besides, no particular set of men can claim a right to dispose of the provincial taxes, but those empowered by the community; and therefore, if the colony must bear the expense of the college, surely the Legislature will claim the superintendency of it. But if after all, it should be thought proper to incorporate it by charter, it is to be hoped, they will reserve the public money for some other use, rather than bestow it on a college, the conduct of whose trustees would be wholly out of the reach of their power.

A further argument in favor of its being incorporated by Act of Assembly, may be deduced from the end of its institution. It is designed to derive continual blessings to the community; to improve those public virtues that never fail to make a people great and happy; to cherish a noble ardor for liberty; to stand a perpetual barrier against tyranny and oppression. The advantages flowing from the rise and improvement of literature, are not to be confined to a set of men. They are to extend their cheerful influence thro' society in general, — thro' the whole province; and therefore, ought to be the peculiar care of the united body of the Legislature. The Assembly have been hitherto wisely jealous of the liberties of their constituents: nor can they, methinks, ever be persuaded, to cede their authority in a matter so manifestly important to our universal welfare, or submit the guidance of our academy to the hands of a few. On the contrary, we are all so greatly interested in its success, as to render it an object worthy of their most diligent attention, — worthy of their immediate patronage. Should a number of private persons have the impudence to demand of our Legislature, the right of giving law to the whole community; or even should they ask the smaller privilege, of passing one private Act, would it not be deemed the height of effrontery? In what light then ought the conduct of those to be considered, who, in claiming the government of our university, ask no less considerable a boon, than absolute universal dominion.

To a matter of such general, such momentous concern, our rulers can never too particularly apply their thoughts, since under their protection alone learning must flourish, and the sciences be improved. It may indeed be urged, that the nature of their employment forbids them to spend their time in the inspection of schools, or directing the education of youth: but are the rise of arts, the improvement of husbandry, the increase of trade, the advancement of knowledge in law, physic, morality, policy, and the rules of justice and civil government, subjects beneath the attention of our Legislature? In these are comprehended all our public and private happiness; these are consequences of the education of our youth, and for the growth and perfection of these, is our college designed.

Another reason that strongly evinces the necessity of an Act of Assembly, for the incorporation of our intended academy, is, that by this means that spirit of freedom, which I have in my former papers, shown to be necessary to the increase of learning, and its consequential advantages, may be rendered impregnable to all attacks. While the government of the college is in the hands of the people, or their guardians, its design cannot be perverted. As we all value our liberty and happiness, we shall all naturally encourage those means by which our liberty and happiness will necessarily be improved: and as we never can be supposed wilfully to barter our freedom and felicity, for slavery and misery, we shall certainly crush the growth of those principles, upon which the latter are built, by cultivating and encouraging their opposites. Our college therefore, if it be incorporated by Act of Assembly, instead of opening a door to universal bigotry and establishment in church, and tyranny and oppression in the state, will secure us in the enjoyment of our respective privileges both civil and religious. For as we are split into so great a variety of opinions and professions; had each individual his share in the government of the academy, the jealousy of all parties combating each other, would inevitably produce a perfect freedom for each particular party.

Should the college be founded upon an Act of Assembly, the Legislature would have it in their power, to inspect the conduct of its governors, to divest those of authority who abused it, and appoint in their stead, friends to the cause of learning, and the general welfare of the province. Against this, no bribes, no solicitations would be effectual: no sect or denomination plead an exemption: but as all parties are subject to their authority; so would they all

feel its equal influence in this particular. Hence should the trustees pursue any steps but those that lead to public emolument, their fate would be certain, their doom inevitable. Every officer in the college being under the narrow aspect and scrutiny of the civil authority, would be continually subject to the wholesome alternative, either of performing his duty, with the utmost exactness, or giving up his post to a person of superior integrity. By this means, the prevalence of doctrines destructive of the privileges of human nature, would effectually be discouraged, principles of public virtue inculcated, and every thing promoted that bears the stamp of general utility.

But what remarkably sets an Act of Assembly in a light far superior to a charter, is, that we may thereby effectually counterplot every scheme that can possibly be concerted, for the advancement of any particular sect above the rest. A charter may, as I have shown in my last paper, be so unexceptionably formed, as to incur the disapprobation of no denomination whatever; but unexceptionable as it may be, we cannot be sure of its duration. A second may succeed, which, perhaps, would be disapproved of by all but one party. On the contrary, we are certain that an Act of Assembly must be unexceptionable to all; since nothing can be inserted in it, but what any one may except against; and, as we are represented in the Assembly by gentlemen of various persuasions, there is the highest probability, that every clause tending to abridge the liberty of any particular sect, would by some or other of our representatives be strongly opposed. And this will still be the case, however repeatedly innovations may be attempted by subsequent Acts.

Another advantage accruing to the college itself, and consequently to the community in general, is, that larger donations may be expected, should it be incorporated by Act of Assembly, than by charter. Every generous contributor, would undoubtedly be willing to have some security for the disposition of his gratuity, consistent with the design of his donation. Nor is it improbable, that the most bounteous person would refuse to bestow a largess, without being convinced of the honesty and propriety of its application. Under a charter no security to this purpose can possibly be expected. This is sufficiently evinced by my last paper. Besides which, if a charter be obtained, it will without doubt, be immediately or eventually in favor of one particular party; the consequence of which will be

plainly this, that the other sects amongst us, being a vast majority, instead of contributing to the support of our academy by private donations, will endeavor to discourage each other from it. But should our university be established by Act of Assembly, as every individual would bear a part in its government, so should we all be more strongly induced, by private gifts, to increase its endowments.

Add to all this, that should the persons intrusted with the immediate care of our nursery of learning, commit any error in their conduct, the Act of Assembly would not be void, but in as full force as if the error had not been committed. And should they designedly transgress the bounds of their authority, the Act might be so constructed, as to disqualify them for holding their offices, and subject them to the severest penalties; to be recovered by his Majesty, or the party aggrieved, or by both. It is also to be remarked, that should the Act of Incorporation be at any time infringed, and the liberty of the students invaded, their redress would be more easily obtained in a Court of Law.

To this scheme it may be objected, that the creating a body-politic by Act of Legislation, without a previous charter, is unprecedented, and an infringement of the prerogative of the Crown, and may possibly for those reasons be damned by the King, who cannot repeal a charter; and farther, that every end that can be proposed by Act only, may be obtained by a charter-incorporation; and an Act posterior, confirming it, and enlarging and regulating the powers of the body. In answer to which, let it be considered, that it is not only the King's prerogative, to grant a charter, but also to grant it upon certain terms; a non-compliance with which, will cause its repeal; and from thence arises the precariousness of a charter. Should an Act be passed in consequence of a charter, it must be either to prevent its precariousness, or to add new privileges to those granted by it. If the former should be the reason for passing an Act, it would militate against the Royal prerogative, as well as an Act to incorporate the college; and therefore would, in all probability, meet with the same fate, and by that means the charter would stand alone. If the Act should be only in aid of the charter, it would still leave it in as uncertain a state, as without an Act. So that in either case the college would be exposed to those inconveniencies, which, in my last paper I have shown to be the natural consequences of a charter government: besides which, should the college be established by a charter, the public will lose

most of those advantages, which I shall in my next paper propose, as some of the substantial parts of an Act of Assembly.

Many other convincing arguments might be urged with success, in favor of an Act of Assembly for the incorporation of our intended college, would the bounds of this paper admit their insertion. Those I have had room to enforce, are, I am convinced, sufficiently striking, to engage the assent of every candid and unprejudiced thinker. To the wisdom of our Legislature, these hints will be perfectly useless: nor do I aim at any thing more upon so important a subject, than barely to open the eyes of some of my less impartial readers; and testify, how entirely the true interest of this province commands the most ardent and sincere wishes of the *Independent Reflector*.

Number XXI. Thursday, April 19, 1753.

REMARKS ON THE COLLEGE, CONTINUED.

— Si quid Novisti rectius istis,
Candidus imperti: si non, his utere mecum. —Hor.

That a college may be a blessing or a curse to the community, according to its constitution and government, I think appears sufficiently evident from my former papers. That incorporating it by an Act of Assembly, will be the best means of securing the first, and avoiding the last, is in my opinion, equally clear and incontestible. On a subject of such general importance; a subject that concerns our liberty and our privileges, civil and religious; a subject that will affect the prosperity of our country, and particularly involves in it, the happiness and misery of our posterity, it would have been unpardonable in a writer, whose services are entirely devoted to the public, to have passed it over in silence, or handled it with indifference and langor. No, it deserves my most deliberate attention, and fervent activity; and calls for the assistance of every man who loves liberty and the province. Fully sensible of its unspeakable importance, I shall now proceed to point out those things which in my judgment, are necessary to be inserted in the incorporating Act, for the advancement of the true interest of the college, and rendering it really useful to the province. Such things as will effectually prevent its being prejudicial to the public, and

guard us against all the mischiefs we so justly apprehend, should it ever unhappily fall into the hands of a party.

First: That all the trustees be nominated, appointed, and incorporated by the Act, and that whenever an avoidance among them shall happen, the same be reported by the corporation to the next Sessions of Assembly, and such vacancy supplied by Legislative Act. That they hold their offices only at the good pleasure of the Governor, Council and General Assembly: and that no person of any Protestant denomination be, on account of his religious persuasion, disqualified for sustaining any office in the college.

In consequence of this article we shall have the highest security that none will be dignified with that important and honorable office, but such as are really qualified for executing it, agreeable to the true design of its institution. Should either branch, or any two branches of the Legislature, propose and elect a candidate obnoxious to the third, the negative of the latter is sufficient to prevent his admission. The three branches concurring in every election, no party can be disobliged, and when we consider the characters of the electors, all possibility of bribery and corruption, seems to be entirely excluded.

Secondly: That the President of the college be elected and deprived by a majority of the trustees, and all the inferior officers by a majority of the trustees with the President; and that the election and deprivation of the President, be always reported by the trustees, to the next Session of Assembly, and be absolutely void, unless the acts of the trustees in this matter, be then confirmed by the Legislature.

By this means the President, who will have the supreme superintendency of the education of our youth, will be kept in a continual and ultimate dependence upon the public; and the wisdom of the province being his only support, he will have a much greater security, in the upright discharge of his duty, than if he depended solely on the trustees, who are likely to oust him of his office and livelihood thro' caprice or corruption. That station being therefore more stable, will at the same time be more valuable; and for this reason we have the stronger hopes of filling the president's chair, with a man of worth and erudition, upon whose good qualifications and conduct the success and improvement of the students will eminently depend.

Thirdly: That a majority of the President and trustees, have

power to make by-laws not repugnant to the Act of Incorporation, and the law of the land: that all such by-laws be reported to the House of Representatives at their next succeeding Session, *in hac Verba*, under the Seal of the College, and the hands of the President and five trustees; and that if they are not reported, or being reported are not confirmed, they shall be absolutely void.

Hence it is easy to conceive, that as on the one hand there will be a great security against the arbitrary and illegal rule of the President and trustees; so on the other, the immediate governors of the college will have all proper authority to make such salutary rules as shall be necessary to advance the progress of literature, and support a decorum and police in the academy, — as well as maintain the dignity and weight which the superiors of it ought undoubtedly to be enabled to preserve over their pupils.

Fourthly: That the Act of Incorporation contain as many rules and directions for the government of the college as can be foreseen to be necessary.

As all our danger will arise from the mis-rule of the President and trustees; so all our safety consists in the guardianship of the Legislature. Besides, the advantage herefore, of being by this article secured from arbitrary domination in the college; the business of the trustees and President will be less, and they with their subordinates, more at leisure to concert the advancement of the college.

The Fifth Article I propose is, that no religious profession in particular be established in the college; but that both officers and scholars be at perfect liberty to attend any Protestant Church at their pleasure respectively: and that the Corporation be absolutely inhibited the making of any by-laws relating to religion, except such as compel them to attend Divine Service at some church or other, every Sabbath, as they shall be able, lest so invaluable a liberty be abused and made a cloak for licentiousness.

To this most important head, I should think proper to subjoin,

Sixthly: That the whole college be every morning and evening convened to attend public prayers, to be performed by the President, or in his absence, by either of the Fellows; and that such forms be prescribed and adhered to as all Protestants can freely join in.

Besides the fitness and indisputable duty of supporting the Worship of God in the college; obliging the students to attend it

twice every day, will have a strong tendency to preserve a due decorum, good manners and virtue amongst them, without which the college will sink into profaneness and disrepute. They will be thereby forced from the bed of sloth, and being brought before their superiors, may be kept from scenes of wickedness and debauchery, which they might otherwise run into, as hereby their absence from the college will be better detected.

With respect to the prayers, tho' I confess there are excellent forms composed to our hands, it would rather conduce to the interest of our academy, if, instead of those, new ones were collected, which might easily be done from a variety of approved books of devotion among all sects; and perhaps it may be thought better to frame them as near as possible in the language of Scripture. The general forms need be but few. Occasional parts may be made to be inserted when necessary; as in cases of sickness, death, etc. in the college, or under general calamities, as war, pestilence, drought, floods, etc. and the like as to thanksgivings. Many of the Forms of Prayer contained in the English Liturgy, are in themselves unexceptionably good; but as establishing and imposing the use of those, or of any other Protestant Communion, would be a discriminating badge, it is liable to objections, and will occasion a general dissatisfaction. As the introduction of them, therefore, will prejudice the college, it is a sufficient reason against it. It will be a matter of no small difficulty to bring the greatest part of the province, to the approbation of praying at any time by forms; but since they are in this case absolutely expedient, our affection for the prosperity of this important undertaking, should incline us, while we give some offense in one article, to remove it by a compensation in another of less consequence to the college.

Seventhly: That Divinity be no part of the public exercises of the college, I mean, that it be not taught as a science: that the corporation be inhibited from electing a Divinity Professor; and that the degrees to be conferred, be only in the arts, physick, and the civil law.

Youth at a college, as I have remarked in a former paper, are incapable of making a judicious choice in this matter; for this reason the office of a theological professor will be useless. Besides, principles obtruded upon their tender minds, by the authority of a professor's chair, may be dangerous. But a main reason in support of this clause, is the disgust which will necessarily be given to

all parties that differ in their professions from that of the Doctor. The candidate for the ministry will hereby in his divinity studies, whenever he is fit for them, be left to the choice and direction of his parents or guardians. Besides, as most of the students will be designed for other employments in life, the time spent in the study of divinity, may be thought useless and unnecessary, and therefore give umbrage to many. Nor will their whole course of time at the college, be more than sufficient for accomplishing themselves in the arts and sciences, whether they are designed for the pulpit, or any other learned profession. And it may justly be doubted, whether a youth of good parts, who has made any particular proficiency in the elements, or general branches of knowledge (his instruction in which is the true and proper business of a collegiate education) would not be able to qualify himself for the pulpit, by a study of the Scriptures, and the best divinity books in the college library, as well without as with the aid of a professor; especially if it be enacted,

Eighthly: That the officers and collegians have an unrestrained access to all books in the library, and that free conversation upon polemical and controverted points in divinity, be not discountenanced; whilst all public disputations upon the various tenets of different professions of Protestants, be absolutely forbidden.

Ninthly: That the trustees, President, and all inferior officers, not only take and subscribe the oaths and declaration appointed by statute, but be also bound by solemn oath, in their respective stations, to fulfill their respective trusts, and preserve inviolate the rights of the scholars, according to the fundamental rules contained in the Act. And that an action at law be given and well secured to every inferior officer and student, to be brought by himself, or his Guardian, or *prochein Amy*, according to his age, for every injury against his legal right so to be established.

And in as much as artful intrigues may hereafter be contrived to the prejudice of the college, and a junto be inleagued to destroy its free constitution, it may perhaps be thought highly expedient, that the Act contain a clause

Tenthly: That all future laws, contrary to the liberty and fundamentals of this Act, shall be construed to be absolutely void, unless it refers to the part thus to be altered, and expressly repeals it; and that no Act relating to the college, shall hereafter pass the House of Representatives, but with the consent of the majority

of the whole House; I mean all the Members of Assembly in the Province.

Nor would it be amiss to prescribe,

Eleventhly: That as all contests among the inferior officers of the college, should be finally determined by the majority of the members of the corporation, so the latter should be determined in all their disputes, by a committee of the whole House of Representatives, or the major part of them.

These are the articles which in my opinion, should be incorporated in the Act for the establishment of the college; and without which we have the highest reason to think the advantages it will produce, will at best fall short of the expense it will create, and perhaps prove a perpetual spring of public misery. — A cage, as the Scripture speaks, of every unclean bird. — The nursery of bigotry and superstition. — An engine of persecution, slavery and oppression. — A fountain whose putrid and infectious streams will overflow the land, and poison all our enjoyments. Far be it from me to imagine I have pointed out every thing requisite to the preservation of liberty, and the promotion of the interest of the college; I only suggest such heads as occur. Beyond all doubt my scheme is still imperfect. Should our Legislature themselves enter upon this momentous affair, the example of a British House of Commons, in matters of great importance, might be worthy their imitation. I mean, that the Bill be printed and published several months before it passes the House. The advantage I would propose from this step is, that while it only exists as a bill, the objections against it would be offered with freedom, because they may be made with impunity. The general sense of the people will be the better known, and the Act accommodated to the judgment and esteem of all parties in the province.

Number XXII. Thursday, April 26, 1753.

THE SAME SUBJECT CONTINUED AND CONCLUDED IN
AN ADDRESS TO THE INHABITANTS OF THIS PROVINCE.

If we retain the Glory of our Ancestors,
Whose Ashes will rise up against our Dulness,
Shake off our Tameness, and give Way to Courage;

We need not doubt, inspir'd with a just Rage,
To break the Neck of those, that would yoke ours.

Tatham's *Distracted State*.

Flectere si nequeo superos, Acheronta movebo. — Virg.

My dear Countrymen,

In a series of papers, I have presented to your view the inconveniences that must necessarily result from making the rule of the college, the monopoly of any single denomination. I have considered it in a variety of lights, and explored its numerous evils. To prevent them in the most effectual manner, I have concerted a plan, the heads of which have been offered to your serious consideration. Throughout the whole, I have given my thoughts with the freedom and independence suitable to the dignity of the subject, and the character of an impartial writer. Upon my representation of the matter, nor awe, nor hope, hath had any influence. But urged by the love of liberty, and a disinterested concern for your and your posterity's happiness, I have disclosed the importance, — the prodigious importance of the present question.

Far be it from me, to terrify you with imaginary dangers, or to wish the obstruction of any measure conducive to the public good. Did I not foresee, — was I not morally certain of the most ruinous consequences, from a mismanagement of the affair, I should not address you with so much emotion and fervor. But when I perceive the impending evil; when every man of knowledge and impartiality entertains the same apprehension; I cannot, I will not conceal my sentiments. In such a case, no vehemence is excessive, no zeal too ardent. The alarm given is not confined to particulars. No, the effects I presage are dreaded far and wide as a general calamity. Would to God our terror was merely panic! but it is founded on the unerring testimony of history, of reason, and universal experience.

Nor fancy I aim at warping your judgment by the illusion of oratory, or the fascination of eloquence. If in the sequel, I appear rather to declaim than prove, or seem to prefer the flowers of rhetoric to the strength of argument, it is because, by the clearest demonstration, I have already evinced the necessity of frustrating so injurious a step. My assertions have not been unsupported by evidence; nor have I levelled at your passions, till I had convinced

your reason. After this, you will pardon a more animated address, intended to warm the imagination, and excite your activity.

Of prejudice and partiality, I renounce the charge; having alike argued against all sects whatever, as I am in reality perfectly neutral and indifferent. For the sincerity of my intentions, I lay my hand upon my heart, and appeal to the enlightened Tribunal of Heaven.

Arise, therefore, and baffle the machinations of your and their country's foes. Every man of virtue, every man of honor, will join you in defeating so iniquitous a design. To overthrow it, nothing is wanting but your own resolution. For great is the authority, exalted the dignity, and powerful the majesty of the people. And shall you the avowed enemies of usurpation and tyranny, — shall you, the descendants of Britain, born in a land of light, and reared in the bosom of liberty, — shall you commence cowards at a time when reason calls so loud for your magnanimity? I know you scorn such an injurious aspersion. I know you disdain the thoughts of so opprobrious a servility; and what is more, I am confident the moment you exert a becoming fortitude, they will be shamed out of their insolence. They will blush at a crime they cannot accomplish, and desist from measures they find unsuccessful. Some of you, perhaps, imagine all opposition unavailable. Banish so groundless a fear. Truth is omnipotent, and reason must be finally victorious. Up and try. Be men, and make the experiment. This is your duty, your bounden, your indispensable duty. Ages remote, and mortals yet unborn, will bless your generous efforts; and revere the friendly hand that diverted the mediated ruin, as the savior of his country.

The love of liberty is natural to our species, and an affection for posterity, interwoven with the human frame. Inflamed with this love, and animated by this affection, oppose a scheme so detrimental to your privileges, so fatal to your progeny. Perhaps you conceive the business is done. What! do you take it for granted that so it must be! Do you not then think yourselves free? Our laws, our assemblies, the guardianship of our mother country, the mildest and the best of kings, do they not convince you that hitherto you know not what is servitude? And will you trifle with an inestimable jewel? Will you dance on a precipice, and lay your hand on a cockatrice's den? Unresisting will you yield, and resign without a struggle? Will you not even venture at a skirmish, to bequeath to your posterity the priceless treasure yourselves enjoy? Doubtless

you resent the insinuation. Courage then my brethren: reason is for us, that reason whose awful empire is spurned by your adversaries; for such are those whoever they be, that aspire to a superiority above their fellow subjects. Whence then should proceed your remissness in a concern so momentous? Whence so tame a submission, so ignominious a compliance? Thou Genius of Liberty dispensing unnumbered blessings! Thou Spirit of Patriotism ever watchful for the public good! Do ye inspire us with unanimity in so interesting a cause, and we will assert our rights against the most powerful invasion!

You, Gentlemen of the Church of England, cannot but condemn the unaccountable assurance of whatever persuasion presumes to rob you of an equal share in the government of what equally belongs to all. With what indignation and scorn, must you, the most numerous and richest congregation in this city, regard so insolent an attempt! You who have the same discipline, and the same worship with the mother church of the nation, and whose fundamental articles are embraced by all protestant Christendom, — what color of reason can be offered to deny you your just proportion in the management of the college? Methinks a due respect for the national church, nay common decency and good manners, are sufficient to check the presumptuous attempt, and redden the claimant with a guilty blush. Resent, therefore, so shameless a pretense, so audacious an encroachment.

Nor can you, Gentlemen of the Dutch Church, retrospect the zeal of your ancestors in stipulating for the enjoyment of their religious privileges, at the surrender of the province, without a becoming ardor for the same model of public worship which they were so anxious in preserving to you in its primitive purity. Or higher still, to trace the renown of your progenitors, recollect their stand, their glorious and ever memorable stand against the yoke of thralldom, and all the horrors of ecclesiastic villainy, its inseparable concomitants. For their inviolable attachment to pure unadulterated Protestantism, and the inestimable blessings of freedom civil and sacred, history will resound their deathless praises; and adorned with the precious memorials of their heroic and insuppressible struggles against imposition and despotism, will shine with eternal and undecaying splendor. Impelled by their illustrious example, disdain the thoughts of a servile acquiescence in the usurped dominion of others, who will inevitably swallow up and absorb your churches,

and efface even the memory of your having once formed so considerable a distinction. Pity methinks it would be and highly to be deplored, that you should, by your own folly, gradually crumble into ruin, and at length sink into total and irrecoverable oblivion.

Remember, Gentlemen of the English Presbyterian Church, remember with a sacred jealousy, the countless sufferings of your pious predecessors, for liberty of conscience, and the right of private judgment. What afflictions did they not endure, what fiery trials did they not encounter, before they found in this remote corner of the earth, that sanctuary and requiem which their native soil inhumanly denied them? And will you endanger that dear-bought toleration for which they retired into voluntary banishment, for which they agonized, and for which they bled? What drove your ancestors to this country, then a dreary waste and a barren desert? What forced them from the land of their fathers, the much-loved region where first they drew the vital air? What compelled them to open to themselves a passage into these more fortunate climes? Was it not the rage of persecution and a lawless intolerance? Did they not seek an asylum amongst the huts of savages more hospitable, more humanized than their merciless oppressors? Could oceans stop or tempests retard their flight, when freedom was attacked and conscience was the question? And will you entail on your posterity that bondage, to escape which they braved the raging deep, and penetrated the howling wilderness!

You, my Friends, in derision called Quakers, have always approved yourselves lovers of civil and religious liberty; and of universal benevolence to mankind. And tho' you have been misrepresented as averse to human learning, I am confident, convinced as you are of the advantages of useful literature, by the writings of your renowned Apologist, and other celebrated authors of your persuasion, you would generously contribute to the support of a college founded on a free and catholic bottom. But to give your substance to the rearing of bigotry, or the tutoring youth in the enticing words of man's vanity, I know to be repugnant to your candid, your rational, your manly way of thinking. Since the first appearance of the Friends, thro' what persecutions have they not waded? With what difficulties have they not conflicted, e'er they could procure the unmolested enjoyment of their religion? This I mention not to spur you to revenge the indignities offered to your brethren, who being now beyond the reach of opposition and vio-

lence, you, I am sure will scorn to remember their tribulations with an unchristian resentment. But to make their inhuman treatment a watch-tower against the like insults on your descendants, is but wise, prudent and rational. At present, as ever you ought, you enjoy a righteous toleration. But how long you will be able to boast the same immunity, when the fountain of learning is directed, and all the offices of the province engrossed by one sect, God only knows, and yours it is to stand on your guard.

Equally tremendous will be the consequences to you, Gentlemen of the French, of the Moravian, of the Lutheran, and of the Anabaptist Congregations, tho' the limits of my paper deny me the honor of a particular application to your respective churches.

Having thus, my countrymen, accosted you as distinct denominations of Christians, I shall again address you as men, and reasonable beings.

Consider, Gentlemen, the apparent iniquity, the monstrous unreasonableness of the claim I am opposing. Are we not all members of the same community? Have we not an equal right? Are we not alike to contribute to the support of the college? Whence then the pretensions of one in preference to the rest? Does not every persuasion produce men of worth and virtue, conspicuous for sense, and renowned for probity? Why then should one be exalted and the other debased? One preferred and the rest rejected? Bating the lust of domineering, no sect can pretend any motive for monopolizing the whole? Let them produce their title, and we will submit. Or do they think us so pusillanimous that we dare not resist? What! are we to be choaked without attempting to struggle for breath? One would, indeed, imagine the business was done, and that with a witness. One would fancy he already beheld slavery triumphant, and bigotry swaying her enormous, her despotic scepter. But you, I trust, will assuage their malice, and confound their devices. You, I hope, will consider the least infraction of your liberties, as a prelude to greater encroachments. Such always was, and such ever will be the case. Recede, therefore, not an inch from your indisputable rights. On the contrary declare your thoughts freely, nor loiter a moment in an affair of such unspeakable consequence. You have been told it, — posterity will feel it. Indolence, indolence has been the source of irretrievable ruin. Languor and timidity, when the public is concerned, are the origin of evils mighty and innumerable. Why then in the Name of Heaven, should you behold

the infringement, supine and inanimate? Why should you too late deplore your irresolution, and with fruitless lamentation bewail your astonishing, your destructive credulity? No; defeat the scheme before it is carried into execution: countertermine it e'er it proves irreversible. Away with so pestilent a project: suffer it no longer to haunt the province, but stigmatize it with the indelible brands of the most scandalous infamy. Alas, when shall we see the glorious flame of patriotism lighted up, and blazing out with inextinguishable lustre? When shall we have one interest, and that interest be the common good?

To assert your rights, doth your resolution fail you? To resist the domination of one sect over the rest, are you destitute of courage? Tamely will you submit, and yield without a contest? Come then, and by imagination's aid, penetrate into futurity. Behold your offspring trained in superstition, and bred to holy bondage. Behold the province overrun with priestcraft, and every office usurped by the ruling party!

Pause, therefore, and consider. Revolve the consequences in a dispassionate mind: weigh them in the scale of reason, in the balance of cool deliberate reflection. By the numberless blessings of Liberty, heavenly-born; — by the uncontrollable dictates of Conscience, the Vicegerent of God; — by the horrors of Persecution, conceived in Hell, and nursed at Rome; — and by the awful name of Reason, the glory of the human race; I conjure you to pluck out this thorn, which is incessantly stinging and goading the bosom of every man of integrity and candor.

Next to the most patriot King that ever graced a throne, and the wisest laws that ever blessed a people, an equal toleration of conscience, is justly deemed the basis of the public liberty of this country. And will not this foundation be undermined? Will it not be threatened with a total subversion, should one party obtain the sole management of the education of our youth? Is it not clear as the sun in his meridian splendor, that this equality, — this precious and never-to-be-surrendered equality, will be destroyed, and the scale preponderate in favor of the strongest? And are we silent and motionless, to behold the abolition of those invaluable bulwarks of our prosperity and repose? Is not the man, — the man do I call him? Is not the miscreant, who refuses to repel their destruction, an accomplice in the crime? Does he not agree to sacrifice that which, next to the protection of our mother country, constitutes

our security, our happiness, and our glory? He is beyond question chargeable with this aggravated guilt. — Let us, therefore, strive to have the college founded on an ample, a generous, and universal plan. Let not the seat of literature, the abode of the muses, and the nurse of science be transformed into a cloister of bigots, an habitation of superstition, a nursery of ghostly tyranny, a school of rabbinical jargon. The Legislature alone should have the direction of so important an establishment. In their hands it is safer, incomparably safer, than in those of a party, who will instantly discover a thirst for dominion, and lord it over the rest.

Come on then, my countrymen, and awake out of your lethargy! Start, O start, from your trance! By the unconquerable spirit of the ancient Britons; — by the genius of that Constitution which abhors every species of vassalage; — by the unutterable miseries of priestcraft, reducing nations and empires to beggary and bondage; — by the august title of Englishmen, ever impatient of lawless tyrannic rule; — by the grand prerogatives of human nature, the lovely image of the infinite Deity; — and what is more than all, by that liberty wherewith Christ has set you free; — I exhort, I beseech, I obtest, I implore you, to expostulate the case with your Representatives, and testify your abhorrence of so perilous, so detestable a plot. In imitation of the practice of your brethren in England, when an affair of moment is on the carpet, petition your respective Members to take it into their serious consideration. Acquaint them with your sentiments of the matter, and I doubt not, they will remove the cause of your disquiet, by an interposition necessary to the public prosperity, and eventual of their own immortal honor.

The Reflector's sentiments, relating to the religious worship of the college, having been objected to under pretense that no prayer can be calculated to please all parties, he intends, in some future paper, to exhibit a form, against which no Protestant of the most scrupulous conscience can except.

Number L. Thursday, November 8, 1753.

THE ADVANTAGES OF EDUCATION, WITH THE NECESSITY OF INSTITUTING GRAMMAR SCHOOLS FOR THE INSTRUCTION OF YOUTH, PREPARATORY TO THEIR ADMISSION INTO OUR INTENDED COLLEGE.

My spirit pours a vigor thro' the soul,
Th' unfetter'd thought with energy inspires,
Invincible in arts, in the bright field
Of laurel'd science, as in that of arms.

— Thom. Lib.

To enumerate all the advantages accruing to a country from a due attention to the encouragement of the means of education is impossible. The happy streams issuing from that inexhaustible source, are numberless and increasing. Knowledge among a people makes them free, enterprising and dauntless; but ignorance enslaves, emasculates and depresses them. When men know their rights, they will at all hazards defend them, as well against the insidious designs of domestic politicians, as the undisguised attacks of a foreign enemy. But while the mind remains involved in its native obscurity it becomes pliable, abject, dastardly, and tame. It swallows the grossest absurdities, submits to the vilest impositions, and follows wherever it is led. In short, irrefragable arguments in favor of knowledge, may be drawn from the consideration of its nature. But it is sufficient barely to observe its effects. He must be a stranger to history and the world, who has not observed, that the prosperity, happiness, grandeur, and even the strength of a people have always been the consequences of the improvement and cultivation of their minds. And indeed, where this has been in any considerable degree neglected, triumphant ignorance hath opened its sluices and the country been overflowed with tyranny, barbarism, ecclesiastical domination, superstition, enthusiasm, corrupt manners, and an irresistible confederate host of evils, to its utter ruin and destruction. While Egypt was the school of the ancients, her martial was not inferior to her literary glory. The successful defense of the Greeks against the powerful invasions of Persia, is to be imputed rather to their art than to any other cause. And when Rome had completed the conquest of the world, she

triumphed over it as much in science as in power and military valor.

But as necessary and advantageous as the education of youth is to a country, it has often been remarked that of all the provinces on the continent, not one has been so culpably inattentive to this important article as ours. I wish it was in my power to disprove the truth of the observation. We are not only surpassed by several of our neighbors, who have long since erected colleges for public instruction, but by all others, even in common schools; of which I have heard it lamented, that we have scarce ever had a good one in the province. It is true, we had a law which declared in its preamble that the youth of this province were not inferior in their geniuses to those of any other country. But against this it is to be observed that the law is long since expired, and probably our natural ingenuity abated, and even tho' this was not our case, I can by no means agree, that the natural fertility of our geniuses, is a sufficient reason for the total neglect of their cultivation.

It is with joy I observe the present disposition of our Legislature to remove the scandal of our former indolence, about the means of education, in the measures we are pursuing for the establishment of a college. That important design must flourish under the care of the public. Our province is growing and opulent, and we are able to endow an university in the most splendid manner, without any burden upon the people. Scarce anything at present but the nature of its constitution demands the study of the several branches of the Legislature. And that alone is a subject worthy their utmost vigilance and attention. A college in a new country, and especially in a province of such scanty limits as ours, will necessarily make a vast alteration in our affairs and condition, civil and religious. It will, more or less, influence every individual amongst us, and diffuse its spirit thro' all ranks, parties and denominations. If it be established upon a generous and catholic foundation, agreeable to the true nature and end of a seminary for the instruction of youth in useful knowledge, we and our posterity will have reason to bless its founders, and long will it continue the fountain of felicity to the province. But should it unhappily be made the engine of a party in church or state — should it be constituted with any badge of religious discrimination or preference, we have no reason either to believe or wish its prosperity. Such an impure source must necessarily poison us with its infected streams, en-

danger our precious liberties, discourage our growth, and be obstructive to the public emolument. But this matter I have fully considered in some of my former papers on the college. The laudable generosity which our Assembly have already exhibited in their sentiments relating to its constitution, have procured them the most general applause, and inspired the people with a confidence that they will faithfully guard their privileges sacred and political.

Whoever has been at a college is not ignorant that the youth at their initiation must be considerably instructed in the Latin and Greek tongues; their first exercises there, consisting in reading the principal authors that have written in those languages. Hence it is plain that good grammar schools are absolutely necessary in the course of education, to the growth and prosperity of our college, where, instead of studying the rudiments of those languages, after only one year's exercise in them, the youth enter upon sublimer employments in logic, philosophy, ethics, etc. in which it is impossible for school boys, thro' the immaturity of their judgments, to make any valuable proficiency. At the same time, therefore, that we institute a college, we should by no means neglect the encouragement of schools, without which it will be thin and unprosperous. To what purpose shall we rear a vast and costly edifice, and raise an expensive fund for the support of instructors, but for the benefit of the students? And to supply the latter without good schools throughout the province, will be impossible, unless the college itself be made one, which will be a scheme both unexampled and absurd.

With submission, therefore, to my superiors, I would propose, that an Act be passed for building and establishing two grammar schools in every county, and enabling the inhabitants annually to elect guardians over them, and empowering the assessors to raise fifty pounds per annum, as a county charge for the support of each master, to be nominated and paid by those guardians.

This step is, in my opinion, not only feasible, but free from all the objections which lie against a grammar school education in the college, and will, besides, be attended with very good consequences.

First: Two schools in a county will probably for many years be more than sufficient for the instruction of the children to be sent from it to the college, and both of them may be raised at a very inconsiderable sum. In the colonies to the eastward they are built upon the commons, contain but one room, are tight and warm, and

not more costly nor larger than a common log cottage. The master suits himself with a lodging in the village, and so do his pupils generally at a very cheap rate. The masters among them are such as have been graduated at their colleges, and for want of estates, stoop to this employment, till they have more fully prosecuted their studies; and having but just finished their collegiate education, are perhaps better fitted for that business, than persons of riper years, who have worn off their academical learning, and are determined upon some particular office or occupation. I make no doubt therefore, but that it will be easy to supply our schools with preceptors, at fifty pounds per annum each, since there are many such in those colonies who are glad to take up with a more inconsiderable sum. But as it seems agreed to fix the college in this city, the salaries of the same officers, if grammar schools be supported in the college, must be vastly augmented, because their additional expenses in diet and dress, must be very much enhanced; and perhaps it will be no easy matter to provide a fund for the college, sufficient to sustain the continual charge of so many masters.

Secondly: Supporting the youth at those schools in the country, will be but a trifle compared with the prodigious expense of maintaining them in the city, which probably will prevent many from bestowing upon their children a public education.

Thirdly: It is worth consideration that as boys at a very early age may be fit for the grammar school, the tenderness or weakness of parents may raise objections against sending them to New York at the proper time for their study of the tongues; and in consequence thereof, to their utter ruin, prevent their ever passing thro' the college who might otherwise be constantly kept during their infancy at a country school, under the care of their parents, till they were in age, and capacity, prepared for entering the college. And, indeed, I cannot help thinking, but that this objection alone would prove fatal to the scheme of supporting grammar schools in the college; for where one man would agree to put a lad of ten or twelve years of age to school, fifty or a hundred miles from him, many rather than submit to it, would refuse giving their children any education at all, especially if it be also considered how susceptible tender minds are of all impressions, whether good or evil, and how necessary it is in forming their morals, that they should be kept under the eye of their parents.

Fourthly: It is not to be supposed that let a boy's genius be never

so promising he can be well fitted for his entrance into the college, in less than four years. Nor will he thence carry off much knowledge, unless he continues his studies there, at least four years more. So that, if he is sent to the college for his attainment of the tongues, his absence from home, and residence in the city, will take up eight years, where the expense of his tuition, extraordinary dress and diet, will perhaps exceed his father's purse, and for that unsurmountable objection, prevent his ever having the means of an education; when if one half of that time was spent at no charge for tuition, and a very trifling expense for his board and dress in the country, his talents might be cultivated to the advantage of himself and the public.

Fifthly: At these county-schools it will be in the power of those parents to have their children taught Latin and Greek, who are neither able nor inclined to give them an academical education, from which they will be deterred by the expense of maintaining them four years in New York. Nor, tho' they should not intend them so ample an education as they would receive in the college, would it in many cases be improper to let them pass through the grammar schools. I have known many men, without any other assistances in education than what they received at such schools, make a very agreeable and useful appearance in life; and it is, perhaps principally to be ascribed to the number and cheapness of those little country seminaries that the Scotch, in the article of literature, support the reputation of exceeding in general, any other nation in the world. Besides the advantage of acquiring a knowledge of those languages sufficient to read and examine the writings of the ancients, the shortest course that can be recommended for the attainment of any considerable accuracy in the knowledge even of our own language, is by a tolerable acquaintance with the Latin and Greek tongues. Whoever understands those languages and English will find the latter vastly augmented and enriched by derivatives from the former. The technical terms, or words of art, are deduced almost entirely from those fountains, as well as many others of use even in common conversation. It would be an endless piece of work to be indebted to our dictionaries (which by the way are seldom to be depended upon, often unsatisfactory and defective) for the meaning of words; which must always be the case, when we are ignorant of the languages from whence they are de-

rived. Besides, boys in the study of the languages, are employed in a manner best suited to their capacities. Plain rules of morality and history are generally the subject of the books put into their hands. Whatever they are designed for, there can be no danger of an excess in their studies of these things, and their progress in them principally depends upon the memory, a faculty of mind which is generally exercised the first of any others in youth. In a course of grammar school learning, they are enured to books and attention, in a manner the most easy and natural. Their capacities gradually opened — their curiosities raised — their powers strengthened — their views extended, and their minds familiarized to inquiry; all which must be necessary and advantageous to them in any employment in life, even tho' they do not enter upon collegiate exercises, in a more deep and abstruse course of studies. It is Dr. Swift who says, "The books read at school are full of incitements to virtue, and discouragements from vice, drawn from the wisest reasons, the strongest motives, and the most influencing examples. The very maxims set up to direct modern education, are enough to destroy all the seeds of knowledge, honor, wisdom, and virtue among us. The current opinion prevails that the study of Greek and Latin is loss of time."

Sixthly: It may be observed, that few, if any of the pupils in the grammar school to be erected in the college, will be of an age to admit of their living within its walls. Their tender years will render it necessary for them to board at private houses in the city, for the advantage of nurses to exercise over them a mother's care, which will prevent the masters from that narrow inspection into their conduct from which they cannot so well be exempted at a school in the country, and at the same time weaken the support of a suitable government in the college, where, unless the strictest regimen is observed, the wildest confusion and disorder will take place, to the absolute ruin of the students.

I only add, that no influence can be assigned that grammar school learning was ever a part of the instruction in any college or university; and I conceive, for the reasons before offered, it would be very improper for us to begin such an unprecedented institution. The encouragement of county schools, will supply our college with students, in a manner best suited to our circumstances, and if we neglect them, I think one may venture to predict, that the aca-

demy will never rise to any considerable fame, nor answer the general expectations of the province.

A.

EXTRACT FROM THE PREFACE TO THE INDEPENDENT REFLECTOR
JAN. 19, 1754.¹

The affair of the college, I considered as one of the most important matters, that ever fell under the consideration of our Legislature. It will either prove one of the greatest blessings or an execrable source of the keenest and most complicated disasters. If it is constituted upon a foundation generous and catholic, there is nothing we can fall upon, that will spread more real felicity thro' the province. But should it on the other hand, be made the tool of a faction, and an instrument in the hand of one sect, for the advancement of itself, and the oppression of the rest, what can we expect from the unbridled lust of bigotry and superstition, but either the deprivation or abridgment of our civil and religious liberties? Nor will our subjection and colony relation to Great Britain, be a sufficient security against such unrighteous invasions, such horrible and multiplied calamities. We have indeed the highest reason to believe, that oppressions of this kind, would at home be blasted and discountenanced; but thither to transmit proper representations, is difficult, tedious and expensive. Inhuman persecutions have been prosecuted in the plantations, and prosecuted to astonishing lengths, before the wished-for redress could be obtained. I appeal to the bloody slaughter of the pretended witches; and the cruel, the sanguinary severities against the Quakers in New England. At present all protestant denominations amongst us, are secure in the enjoyment of their religious opinions. But should the government of the college be surrendered to any tribe of bigots, God knows how long they will retain their rights and immunities. A corrupt tree, says the greatest authority, bringeth forth corrupt fruit. An academy in so small a province as ours, will diffuse its influence over its whole extent. Every post of honor and profit, will naturally be engrossed by persons who have had their education at the public seminary; so that nothing is more probable than that the spirit of the college will become the spirit of the colony. Should therefore any particular sect be invested with the

¹ Written after the suppression of *The Independent Reflector*. [The Editors.]

supreme rule in that seminary, what can hinder their indoctrinating its youth in the contracted principles of their own party; and what could we expect from a Council and Assembly under the influence of the same religious doctrines and persuasion, but a general establishment of themselves to the suppression of the rest; or at least, where, in those circumstances, will be the security of other denominations against those shocking and dreadful apprehensions? Once already we have been artfully trapped; but then we must yield to open, undisguised and irresistible power. This is the substance of my remarks, on that interesting subject. The erection of a college on a generous bottom I never opposed. So far on the contrary, from using any arts to obstruct such a laudable and necessary institution, that the pains I have taken to baffle the infamous purpose of subjecting it to the sway of a juncto, is the greatest service I could have offered to the public, or a well constituted school, for teaching the liberal arts and sciences. Nay I have gone farther. I have exhibited a plan to render it safe and prosperous; and I challenge the warmest of my adversaries, or any man in the province to evince his having thought more upon that topic, or done more for the design.

I have been charged with the delay which has hitherto attended the erection of a college, with embarrassing the projectors, and inflaming the minds of the people against such a seminary. Against a free college — against a college where the children of all protestant persuasions shall be admitted to a perfect parity of privileges, against a college where superstition shall not make his gloomy abode, nor persecution unfurl his bloody standard, I have written not a word. Of the necessity of such a society, I entertain the most exalted opinion; nor does any man more ardently long for so excellent an establishment. An undertaking so glorious cannot be too vigorously prosecuted. If my adversaries mean by the charge, that I have prevented the execution of the before mentioned little dirty contracted party project, I am so far from inclining to exculpate myself, that I wish I had still stronger reasons to flatter myself with being the instrument of such extensive utility to my country. Those who were concerned in that ungenerous scheme, began the calumny of my aversion to the founding an academy, and 'tis they who impute the delay of it to my papers, in order to raise against them the general odium, and weaken an influence repugnant to their iniquitous machinations. But at their door lies the slow

prosecution of this momentous affair; for had they not attempted to ingross its government into their hands, there would have been no ground for the opposition I excited; nor would the jealousies and bickerings now subsisting have arisen amongst us. If a free constituted college is such a one for which alone we should wish, such as will be a real blessing to the province, such a one alone for which the people are to be loaded with a general tax, then an opposition to a partial one was evidently requisite to expedite its progress; and to them only who flung this obstacle in the way, are to be ascribed the tardy procedures and present commotions. It was a certain information of this narrow spirited and ignominious contrivance, that gave rise to my reflections on our future seat of the Muses. Among all the persons nominated for Trustees, at a private convention, there were but three gentlemen of the Dutch Church, and one of them residing so remote from New York, that he could not be expected to have any considerable agency, in the regulation and government of the matter. All the rest were members of the Church of England, and most of them, tho' otherwise men of unblemished fame, utterly devoid of every qualification to recommend them for such a trust, save only their notorious inflexible bigotry. Of such consisted the list. Their names I could mention, were it not highly improper under the disadvantageous character I have given them, and which I know they deserve. This hopeful catalogue was presented to his late Excellency, Gov. Clinton, with a request to incorporate them; but the spirit of party politics which has long been the bane, the curse and the infamy of the province, proved in this case luckily auspicious, and rendered the project abortive. Unawed and unabashed to contrive it, and since the public abhorrence, unwilling to confess it, the reality of this stratagem, has with unexampled confidence, been made a question in full companies, even by some of its first projectors themselves. My information is from a member of the Assembly, and the open declaration of another gentleman, who had the honor to be on the list. Private as this affair was conducted, and doubtful as the verity of the fact may be thought, yet that there were clandestine designs to obtain the government of the college is now apparent to the world.

(1.) It is claimed by Churchmen in the most undisguised manner in every company.

(2) The right of the Church of England, to its sole management has been repeatedly asserted in a certain public newspaper.

(3) Upon what other principles but such a design, can we account for the acrimony of Churchmen alone, against the papers I have published to show the unreasonableness of ceding its government to one party, exclusive of all others; or for their wrath and opposition to the free plan, I have exhibited for its constitution?

(4) Why are the original authors of this project so supine at present; but because the Assembly are determined (unless disappointed by some subsequent artifice) to constitute a seminary ample generous and catholic?

(5) To what is owing the extreme disapprobation of one of the head masters nominated for the college, but their aversion to its free government, and the disappointment of their narrow system?

(6) Why is a certain donation, so generously offered when the college was expected to be resigned to a party, now castrated and delayed, only because their title to its superintendency has been questioned, and unless aided by some fresh imposture, will now probably be rejected?

In short some gentlemen have been so sanguine in their claims to the sole dominion over our intended seminary, that besides all their curses bellowed against the Reflector, even some of the members of the Honorable House of Representatives, have not escaped their rancor and malice, for no other cause than voting agreeable to their consciences, and the direction of their constituents. Because they gave their negatives to the continuation of the Excise Act, and the appropriation of 500 pounds per annum, out of that fund, for the immediate constitution of the college, they have been charged with enmity to the undertaking and averse to the means of education. In justice therefore to those illustrious patriots, I cannot help publishing the reasons of their dissent.

After the province had by lotteries raised the sum of 3443 pounds 18 shillings, for the use of a college, as Act was passed the 25th of November 1751, to vest that sum in the eldest Councillor, the Speaker of the General Assembly, the Judges of the Supreme Court, the Mayor of the City of New York, and the Treasurer of the Colony for the time being, and James Livingston, Esqr., Mr. Benjamin Nicoll and Mr. William Livingston as trustees, who were thereby appointed to manage that sum, or any lands and chattels

which might be contributed to the college, and were thereby also enabled to receive proposals from any city or town, desiring to have the college erected in any certain place.

On the 24th of July, 1753, an Act was passed further to continue the duty of Excise, to the first day of November 1867. By the second section of this Act, 500 pounds a year is, after the first of January, 1754, to be paid to the Trustees, mentioned in the first Act, "to be by them apportioned and distributed in salaries for the chief master or head of the seminary, by whatever denomination he may be hereafter called, and for such and so many other masters and officers, uses and purposes, concerning the establishment of the said seminary, as the said trustees, shall from time to time, in their discretion think needful." The third section impowers the trustees to apportion the salaries to the masters, and direct the payments, and the fourth enables them, "to ascertain the rates which each student or scholar, shall annually pay for his education at the said seminary."

When the question was put, whether the bill should pass, several gentlemen of the House gave it a negative; but whether their characters deserved all that freedom, with which they have been handled must be submitted to any man, who will impartially judge of the following reasons of their dissent.

(1) This Act was virtually establishing a college, and resigning its management to gentlemen of the Church of England; there being among ten trustees, seven of that persuasion and but two members of the Dutch Church, and one English Presbyterian; which was thought to be a very unequal distribution of power, and would probably be displeasing to the body of the people, nine tenths of them being Protestants averse to an Episcopal government; and it is moreover a plan, from which we had not the greatest reason to expect a catholic and free seminary, in a province consisting of such a variety of different religious denominations.

(2) Because they thought it highly expedient, before any public money was lodged in the hands of any set of men, to be disposed of in the institution of the college, to exhibit a complete plan of its constitution, and the names of the persons, into whose hands it would be committed, and the laws by which they should, in their government of it, be directed; copies of which ought to be delivered to each member, that in their recess, they might, in so

important an affair, after the manner of the commons in Great Britain, consult their constituents.

(3) Because no provision had hitherto been made for instituting grammar schools, to prepare our youth to be matriculated into the seminary; so that unless a grammar school education was supported in the college, which would be improper and unprecedented, the institution of one, previous to such provision, would be a useless expense unless an university, maintained at the charge of 500 pounds per annum, without one student, could be thought reasonable in itself, or advantageous to the public. That no part of the money appointed by the Act, to be paid annually to the trustees, was to be appropriated for the establishing grammar schools, separate from the college, appears plainly from the Act. The second section enacts the 500 pounds per annum, to be distributed in salaries for the officers of the seminary. But what is intended by the seminary is explained by the preamble, which recites that "whereas it has been the intention of the Legislature for several years past, to establish a seminary within this colony, for the education of youth, in the liberal arts and sciences; and his excellency, the Governor, having been pleased to approve of the intentions of the General Assembly, to proceed upon that good design at this session, as signified by their votes at their last meeting, pray, etc." That the intention of the Legislature was not to constitute grammar schools, but a college appears from the lottery act, and the journals of the House; and the intentions which his Excellency was pleased to approve, related only to the institution of a college, which appears manifestly from his Excellency's speech, and the votes of the General Assembly, so that if the word seminary in the enacting clause, includes the same ideas which are annexed to it in the preamble, then it follows that the seminary established by this act, is not a grammar school, but a college, and therefore they dissented.

(4) Because this act appeared to them a very imperfect institution of so important a design; it being deficient in the number and qualifications of trustees; in the sum to be annually expended upon it; in the encouragement of students; in not appointing the number of professors, nor the arts and sciences to be taught; in not incorporating the trustees, nor granting immunities to its officers and students, etc., etc.

(5) Because they were charged by their constituents, to refuse their assent to any law for investing public money into the hands of private persons, for a college, until the plan of its government and foundation, should be settled in the securest manner by an act of incorporation.

The weight of these reasons, for refusing their voice in favor of that act, must be left to the public. For my part, I think they deserve our serious consideration, and that the dissent of those gentlemen, can by no means justify the dirty virulence and aspersion which, without the least reserve, have been thrown out against them. Such is the accursed spirit of party! . . . Possessed as a man may be, of every moral and genteel virtue and accomplishment, 'tis sufficient that he is of the opposition to expose him to all the defamation, and obloquy, that malice can contrive and utter. Slander is the never failing portion of every man, who, in the conduct of public affairs, is inflexible to party, and obstinately adheres to the dictates of his conscience. Encouraged therefore by the example of the best of men in all ages, I hope those zealous champions for freedom, whose names will be remembered by posterity, with the warmest gratitude, will persevere in a steadfast resolution, to watch the conduct of this grand concern; and oppose both the insidious and open attempts of every cabal, that would enslave the province, or in any degree abridge the civil or religious rights of the people. Important and opulent as this faction may be in the city; they are in the country, indigent and inconsiderable. The Assembly is our greatest security. The members appear disposed to a liberal and free constituted college. Those of the Dutch Church, can alone govern this whole affair; and were they once sufficiently apprized of sinister views, and impressed with the importance and advantage of a free academy, and the destructive tendency of its opposite, we should have nothing to fear. We might on the contrary reasonably expect all those blessings, those numberless and ineffable blessings, which naturally result from a universal glow of light and knowledge. Whatever denomination shall monopolize its government, will easily jockey all the rest of the province. Adieu then to liberty and peace! Adieu to private freedom and public independence! But I have exposed it. I have remonstrated against it, till the press was shut up. I shall therefore content myself with this prayer: that God of his infinite mercy for Christ's sake, may prevent it, Amen.

A principal reason of that unaccountable zeal in favor of a party Church college, is the odium that has been generally raised against the colleges in New England and New Jersey, by those who have found their interest in the prejudices of the unthinking vulgar. This scheme, however, to those who are capable of reflection, must appear somewhat unlucky in defeating itself. How far those nurseries of literature deserve the severe censure, that has been generally cast upon them, I will not take upon me to determine. Thus much indeed is undoubtedly true, that they savor too much of party; and as far as they are culpable in this particular, they fall under the lash of my animadversions. It being therefore admitted, that the spirit of those seminaries is too partial, and contracted, it is equally evident that they have an uncontrollable influence, in favor of the prevailing persuasions; who tho' something different from each other, pass under the general appellation of Dissenters. To the superintendency of the dissenting interest over those seats of the Muses, must we attribute the extensive sway of the Congregationalists, and the incurable langor of Episcopacy in New England. The youth, in the course of their education, suck in the dogmas of the former, with the readiest assent. An unlimited submission of their understandings to the judgment of their preceptors, is not only generally esteemed a principal ingredient in a docile genius; but is also the natural consequence of the modesty of our tender years. Whence it is easy to conceive, that the teachers in those seminaries being Dissenters, the students must almost unavoidably grow up in the same persuasion. And in this manner is the irresistible authority of that party naturally accounted for. But inconsiderately to slide into the opinions of their superiors is not the only weakness of youth; they are eager in adopting their very prejudices. Whatever therefore is unpalatable to the instructor, disgusts the pupil. And hence the general disesteem of the Church of England, and her imbecility, in the eastern colonies. To reasonings of this kind our Episcopalians are extremely attentive, when they militate against colleges in the hands of other sects; but to the same arguments, levelled against their scheme for a Church college, they are incurably deaf. On the above reflections, is doubtless founded the disregard which not only the Episcopalians among us, but also the lovers of liberty, in a great measure, entertain of those schools of science. Yet with this difference must their judgments in this particular be considered: our Churchman ex-

claims against the unequal distribution of religious liberty in New England, and considers their colleges as so many nurseries of spiritual tyranny unjustly calculated to raise the dissenting interest, and depress his brethren. He can even make a merit of his love of liberty, tho' his motives be no other than the disadvantages of his sect. But how monstrously does he contradict his principles, when he bawls and bullies, when he swears and threatens for a party Church college in this province! What to him appears the height of oppression in another sect, is but a reasonable moderation in his own. And tho' he regards the partiality of the New England and Jersey academies, as an unwarrantable imposition on the Church of England, and her votaries, he is staunch for the same partiality in her favor in this province. But what imputation less severe, than that of an incorrigible blindness and infatuation, the conduct of such Churchmen deserves, let the impartial world determine. Influenced in this affair by a generous disinterested and unbounded love for mankind, the real friend of liberty, equally abhors the impositions of every party, and feels with a sympathetic bitterness, the bondage of a fellow creature of whatsoever denomination. Nor does he view that freedom which he contends for, as beneficial to this or that sect, but diffusive of the most ample joy and happiness through the whole human species. To him must those dissenting colleges be truly displeasing if their genius is too selfish and limited to consist with exalted notions of liberty. This therefore be the task to inveigh against all foreign and intestine invasions, of the rights and privileges of human nature. But as to these matters, let the blind, the obstinate, the grovelling, the inglorious bigot, be dumb as silence itself, lest by opening his mouth he pronounce his own shame. For while he is insisting on the injustice of practice in one sect, how can he support in behalf of another, a claim, which if determined in their favor, would be productive of measures equally unjust? If he thinks, that what is horrible and vicious in a Dissenter, can to a disinterested spectator, possibly appear comely and virtuous in a Churchman, then indeed is he mistaken. Party spirit is an hideous phantom, especially abhorrent to the peace of man wherever it resides. Nay, so extensive is its empire, as to encircle all denominations and diversities. Or does he imagine that the minds of all but those of his own persuasion, are formed for servitude and oppression? In this again he is greatly deluded. It is not our being a member of any sect, but our blind unreason-

able attachment to it, that fits us for bondage. Let not therefore the slave to Church party, complain of the spiritual enthralldom of his brethren in the neighboring colonies. Let him join with me in exposing every attempt to raise a party college in this province.

Some again pretend the necessity of rearing a seminary amongst us tinctured with such a spirit to render it useful in opposing the prevalency of the dissenting interest in the neighboring colonies; and from these conclude, we ought in this to have a Church college. But how absurd and irrational this! What, shall the Dissenters of all denominations among us, feel the weight of crimes they have never committed; and shall the sins of their brethren in New England be visited upon them! Were a whole family laid under the necessity of compensating for the ill conduct of its members, all the innocent part of mankind would feel the dismal consequences of a supererogation in vice. That the Church of England is depressed in one colony is no reason for her riding triumphant in another upon the necks of those who never in the least contributed to her depression. And yet, if like causes are productive of similar effects nothing less is intended by erecting a Church college in this province in order to countervail the power of Dissenters among our neighbors. If it be considered that the bulk of our inhabitants consist of Dissenters, the claim in favor of an Episcopal academy will be a convincing proof of the extravagant pretensions of bigotry, headstrong and unbridled. To think of converting into a political engine, what is by a vast majority designed for public utility is indeed a piece of madness that richly deserves Bedlam. But what characters shall we adapt to the conduct of those, who tho' a small minority would endeavor to accomplish so unrighteous a design, in order to oppress enslave and harrass those who beyond comparison exceed them in numbers? To ask such a pre-eminency in this province as a boon, requires an abundant stock of assurance; but to claim it as a right, is the most consummate degree of insolence and effrontery.

So fully bent were the advocates for a party seminary upon their darling design, that they boggled not at the most dishonorable measures to obtain and secure it. At the expense of virtue and in defiance of truth, they exerted their utmost efforts to debase and disparage the College of New Jersey. They threw the reins upon the necks of their headlong passions, and misrepresented and villified with the most unbounded licentiousness. Amidst numberless proofs that might be assigned, it is sufficient to cite two passages from

the *Mercury*. In No. 43 I find a letter, pretended to be written by a person in the interest of the College of New Jersey, to his friend, which contains this false and scandalous calumny on the trustees of that seminary residing in New York. "As to the college so long talked of at New York, our trustees and friends there, being so numerous (having engaged the Dutch in our interest) will always have it in their power to prevent its being built." The other passage is extracted from a letter to the Reflector published in the *Mercury* No. 69 which is the last public attack upon that author, and inimitably dull and stupid as it is, can boast one of our principal politicians in eminent station, for its honorable parent. The slander is couched in the following words:

"The general good of the colony does no longer appear to be the intent of your papers; but the advancing your own sect and party. Hast thou once in all thy writings taken notice of such of thy countrymen as have solemnly engaged as trustees, and other-ways to support and promote the college in a neighboring colony, in opposition to ours? No thou hast not." Would not anyone imagine upon reading these extracts, that some persons in this province, had become trustees of the New Jersey College, designedly to oppose the founding of one here? And can anything be more false, insolent and cruel, than such an assertion? What other tendency can it have, than to render those gentlemen obnoxious to the resentment, suspicions and jealousy of their countrymen? Such is the malice and blindness of party! I would desire no other advantage for refuting these calumniators than the liberty of publishing the names of those gentlemen among us, who are trustees of the New Jersey College. They are so well known to be hearty lovers of their country, men of estates, learning, sense and catholicism, that the bare mentioning them would pour contempt upon their enemies. They are in short what trustees of a college should be, men of a liberal education. Methinks were I to set about the ungrateful task of calumniating others, I would for the sake of my cause, if I could not do it with truth, at least falsify with so much art, as not easily to be detected. But it is so peculiar to these Mercurial Scribblers, to want good heads as well as hearts, that there is scarce a fact they assert, which it is not in the power of most readers to disprove. Besides the absurdity of supposing any gentlemen of the characters I have decribed them to be, concerned in opposing the design of a college, for the instructing youth in the

liberal arts and sciences in their own province, and for the advantage of their own children; who can believe that they should form themselves into a body for that purpose, so long before our establishment of one here. The charter for the New Jersey College passed the seals in the year 1747, and the design to which these trustees were privy, was in agitation about three years before. Whereas our establishment, if we have any at all, cannot be carried higher than the 24th day of July, 1753; as appears from the words of the Act, which in the 3d Section, apportioning the quantum of the salaries of the officers calls them, officers of the seminary hereby intended to be established. They who would have this believed of the New Jersey trustees, should therefore first prove them to be gifted with the spirit of prophecy, as they had engaged in that college, long before one was thought of in this province.

The truth is an whoever is acquainted with those gentlemen, will be constrained to believe, that they became trustees of the New Jersey College, without any party design, and with the sole motive of lending their assistance in the most generous manner, to the extensive propagation of sound literature. Their views were not stinted with some puny politicians to little county interests, nor with some, who think themselves vastly the superiors of the former, merely to the limits of this province, and who are therefore eaten up with a contracted zeal, for its contracted affair. But inflamed with an universal benevolence, consulting the welfare and strength of the British nation, and especially these remote parts of his Majesty's dominions, engaged for the general cause of truth, and sensible of the vast and extensive advantage of real learning, in advancing human felicity, they embarked in that public spirited undertaking. Why in the name of wonder, shall a man be thought an enemy to one college for befriending another! Is it impossible to make a donation to the university at Cambridge, but with a spirit of opposition to that of Oxford. But why should I confute such egregious nonsense, such senseless and abominable fustian! And yet it has been, in one sense, the unhappy lot of the Reflector to have only the venders of such jargon for his opponents. For my part I reverence the man, whose capacious designs extend to all mankind. Every aid he affords for the promotion of true science is a proof of his benevolence and catholicism, to which no contracted stickler in the politics of one small province can ever pretend.

Unreasonable have been the disputes about the religious worship

in the college. They have by one side been handled with great jealousy and ardor, and as they were one cause of the delay of that important affair, I cannot pass them over in silence. By some it has been strenuously asserted that the religious establishment of the Church of England in South Britain extends to the plantations, and hence, according to the modern logic of the scribblers in the *Mercury*; it is argued that the prayers of the Church, ought to be the only formulary of prayer in the college. This gave rise to the paper, in which I have shown the notion of a religious establishment in this province to be a groundless pretense. Had I labored under a mistake, in that capital article, it became my adversaries to have undeceived me; and I should have been glad to have seen my arguments refuted. But without even attempting this, they stupidly continued, agreeable to the general stream of their conduct, rarely to assert it, and what never failed to impart strength to their assertions, reiterated their curses upon the Reflector. The model of an unexceptionable prayer, which I exhibited, was not intended as derogatory of the honor of the Common Prayer Book; but designed only to advance the true interest of the academy. To calculate it for the use of the college, the English Liturgy must pass under some alterations, and receive no inconsiderable additions. And I insist that its introduction will go near to subvert the design. If this can be rendered evident, or even probable, methinks he ill deserves the name of a patriot, or well wisher to the college; who would stickle for the form of a prayer, at the expense of the absolute subversion of so laudable an undertaking. Let me for once take it for granted that the sole view of instituting a public seminary in this province, is for the general advantage of all its inhabitants. That it is not to strengthen and aggrandize any particular religious denomination, or political cabal. That it is only to instruct our youth in the liberal arts and sciences. That the children of all Protestants, at least, are equally to share its privileges and honors; and that it is forever to be supported, as it has been begun, with public monies. Is it not an undeniable consequence of so useful and honorable an institution, that every thing relative to its government should be directed and established in a correspondence with such a design; and that to insist upon the introduction of what will be repugnant thereto, is contradictory and absurd? Now unreasonable as the objections of the Presbyterians, Independents, Quakers, and other Dissenters may be thought

against the Book of Common Prayer; nay, tho' I should admit that the Church of England is established in this colony, and that it is the right of that church to be the sovereign arbiter in this affair, yet would it by no means follow, that the Liturgy ought to be established in the college. The probability of its proving detrimental to its interest is with every impartial man, a sufficient reason to exclude it; and that so it would prove, is beyond doubt; it being unquestionably true, that all the English Dissenters, as well as Dutch Presbyterians, do in fact disapprove the Common Prayers, and that they constitute at least nine tenths of the inhabitants of our province. Hence the popular aversion to a seminary using those prayers, will be necessarily raised! The inevitable consequence of which will be, so small a number of students, that perhaps we may, after its constitution, be under the necessity of passing a law, to compel the education of youth, or restrict them from getting it in any other province. The objections against the Liturgy it is said are ridiculous; for argument sake I will admit it. The prayers are excellent, and the language, for the time they were drawn up, strong and elegant. But the truth of the fact is the sole thing to be considered; and would not the persons who, rather than submit to any other form of prayer equally good, and thereby sacrifice the prosperity of the college, and peace of the province, be alike ridiculous, alike bigots, and besides virtually enemies both to the college and the colony?

I have also heard it objected that Dissenters of all denominations would as little approve any other forms of prayer, as those of the Church of England. For my part, I do not think any Dissenters, not even the Quakers (who of all Christians are the most averse to rites and ceremonies), however warmly they might oppose forms in church worship, would carry their aversion so far, as merely on account of a form of prayer in the college, to deny their children the means of education. With respect to the Prebyterians, they all have forms, especially for covenant acts; as in baptism, the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper, marriages, ordinations, etc. The French use their formulary of public prayer every Sunday. The Dutch are less attached to theirs, nor are they constantly used, except by the less skillful of their clergy. Besides, no Presbyterians can cordially acquiesce in the ceremonies in the Church of England, and especially the imposition of their forms. The English Presbyterians have moreover particular exceptions to the Liturgy.

Nor will the generality of the Dissenters, ever be brought to a hearty approbation and encouragement of our college, if the Common Prayer Book is introduced for its religious worship. And that this will fatally affect that seminary is to me very apparent, for let us consider our situation. At New Haven to the eastward, the college is under the government of Congregationalists. The old building was erected in 1716. Their library is well chosen, and consists of near three thousand volumes. They have besides many costly instruments, for mathematical and philosophical experiments. Not long since they raised a splendid (I dare not say a superb *) brick building at the public expense, one hundred feet long, and forty feet deep. It is under the guardianship of a colony fully able and warmly bent on its support and encouragement. It has a president and three fellows; and contained, for several years past, about one hundred students. It is now in a very flourishing condition, and under its present powerful patronage, must continue to flourish. The Presbyterians in New Jersey, have an ample charter for another; and are about erecting the fabric. Their college has been opened several years past, consists at present of threescore students; and to promote and exalt it, the managers are emulous and indefatigable. They have amassed by lottery and presents, a fund of about three thousand pounds, besides a considerable number of books. It is but lately they prevailed upon the colony of Connecticut to permit them to raise by a lottery near 2000 pounds.

They have already sent two gentlemen to Great Britain, to implore the assistance of the Church of Scotland, and the Dissenters in England; and will probably receive large benefactions, as did the congregational colleges in New England, in their infancy, even from public spirited gentlemen of the established Church in South Britain. It appears therefore highly probable that the College of New Jersey will soon be sufficiently endowed; and in process of time, flourish as much as that in New Haven. Beset with such potent rivals, and the generality of our own people affected to the government of both; it highly becomes us in good policy to constitute ours on a basis sufficiently generous to obviate all the objections naturally arising against a party college. Besides as the concurrence of our Assembly is absolutely necessary for its en-

* See *Independent Reflector*, No. X.

dowment, and but few of the members are Churchmen, far will they be, from establishing an Episcopal college, especially when it is considered that the unavoidable consequence of voting for so injurious a project, will expose them to the resentment of their constituents, and throw the whole province into general confusion, discontent and animosity. There is one argument for introducing the Church forms, which I should not have attempted to expose, did not every little bigot, hand it about as of prodigious and unanswerable weight. It is nothing less than that if our academy is subjected to an Episcopal government it will probably receive large donations from gentlemen of the established Church in England. But what will a seminary without students, though richly endowed avail us? Will a sumptuous edifice, a copious library, a vast apparatus of instruments, with a number of officers, maintained at the general charge of the colony, promote the interest and welfare of its inhabitants; while they view it with indignation, and groan under the taxes imposed for its maintenance? In short the general good of the province must be supremely consulted. Everything repugnant to that, will inevitably prove detrimental to the college, and is for that reason undoubtedly to be rejected. The prosperity of this design, depends not on foreign aids. We are ourselves sufficiently wealthy to support it. Nor if it is freely constituted, will it want a support. And why such a constitution would not be encouraged by charitable donations beyond a contracted party one, is to me utterly incomprehensible. To the latter indeed, the bigots of the same party may contribute, but all other persuasions will refuse it their munificence; while the capacious and ample constitution I have recommended, is open to the benefactions of all sects, and will be the peculiar pupil of men of sense and freedom in every part of the world. Gentlemen of distinguish. 1 characters and polite nurture are among all persuasions, entirely untainted with the little bigotry and party spirit so peculiar to weak minds and the populace. And from such it is that we have reason to expect the largest donations. The principal patrons of the congregational colleges at Cambridge and New Haven, were members of the Church of England. Among those of the former, I find Sr. John Maynard, Mr. Gale, fellow of Magdalene College, Oxford, Mr. Wharton, a member of Parliament and brother to the Marquis of Wharton, and even Sr. Kenelm Digby, a Roman Cath-

olic. And among those of the latter, General Nicholson, Sr. Isaac Newton, Sr. Richard Blackmore, Sr. Richard Steel, Dr. Burnet, Dr. Woodward, Dr. Hally, Dr. Bently, Dr. Kennet, Dr. Edward, Mr. Whiston, and the late Bishop of Cloyne, whose single present in books of 1000 vol. (260 of which are in Folio) are valued at 400 pounds sterling, besides a considerable landed estate at Rhode Island. If therefore the less liberal principles of those seminaries, was not an objection, sufficient to restrain the liberality of those gentlemen, who were of quite different persuasions, surely the catholicism of ours, will make it the subject of the most exuberant bounty of all sects.

EXTRACT FROM THE JOURNAL OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF NEW
YORK, VOL. II, CONTAINING WILLIAM LIVINGSTON'S PROTEST.

November 1, 1754.

The House being informed that William Livingston, Esq., one of the trustees appointed in and by an Act entitled, An Act for vesting in trustees the sum of three thousand four hundred and forty-three pounds, eighteen shillings, raised by way of lottery, for erecting a college within this colony, was attending at the door, he was called in, and delivered to the House a paper entitled, The Report of William Livingston, one of the trustees appointed in and by an Act entitled, An Act for vesting in trustees the sum of 4443 pounds, 18 shillings, raised by way of lottery for erecting a college within this colony, in obedience to the order of the Honorable the General Assembly, of the 25th of October last, signed by the said William Livingston.

Soon after, the House being also informed that Benjamin Nicoll and James Livingston, Esqrs., two of the other trustees appointed in and by the aforesaid Act [etc.] were attending at the door; they were likewise called in, and delivered to the House a paper, entitled, The Report of the Trustees appointed in and by an Act [etc.], signed by John Chambers, Daniel Horsmanden, Edward Holland, James Livingston, Benjamin Nicoll, and Abraham De Peyster, trustees appointed in and by the aforesaid Act.

Which two reports being severally read,

A motion was made by Captain Livingston that the said two reports be entered at large in the Journal of this House.

[Here follows a short account of the debate and the vote on this motion, which was carried. (The Editors.)]

Which reports are in the words following, viz.—

To the Honorable House of Representatives of the Province of New York in General Assembly convened.

The Report of the Trustees, appointed in and by an Act [etc.],
Humbly sheweth,

In obedience to the order of the honorable House of the 25th of October last, that they the said trustees, entered upon the trust reposed in them by the said Act; and did in pursuance thereof

advertise that the said monies were to be let to interest, and have accordingly put out the same, and also the monies raised by the third lottery, as will appear to the honorable House by the schedule to this report annexed, containing an exact account of the money set to interest by them, and the interest received, and what is still due upon the securities, with the dates of the same; to which, for brevity's sake, they beg leave to refer. They further show, that after the money was put to interest (in order to procure payment of the interest), they ordered an advertisement to be inserted in the public papers, requiring the persons who were indebted to them to pay off the interest due on their securities; some of which hath been accordingly received as by the said schedule will appear. They further show that an offer or proposal hath been made to them by the Rector and inhabitants of the City of New York in communion with the Church of England, as by law established, to give any reasonable quantity of the church farm (which was not let out) for erecting and use of a college. And the said trustees further show that no proposal hath been made to them by any other person, nor any donation given to their knowledge. They further show that they have agreed and ordered that an advertisement be published again in the newspapers to notify all persons in arrear for interest on their securities to them, to discharge the same without delay, or they may expect to have their bonds put in suit. And that the said trustees have more money to let, on the terms in their former advertisement mentioned, being great part of the money raised by the last lottery, very lately paid in by the managers of the said lottery. They have further agreed and ordered that particular letters be wrote to those persons whose securities appear in the least dubious to discharge the same, or give better security, or that they must expect suits for the recovery of what is due from them respectively.

[Schedule omitted here. See p. 397, Journal of the General Assembly of New York, Vol. II. (The Editors.)]

To the Honorable the general Assembly of the Colony of New York.

The report of William Livingston, one of the trustees appointed in and by an Act of the Governors, Council and General Assembly entitled [etc.], in pursuance of an order of this honorable House of the 25th of October last, ordering the said trustees to deliver an

account of what has been done by the said trustees in pursuance of the powers and authorities given them by the said Act.

Humbly sheweth,

That at a meeting of the said trustees on the 30th of October last, the said order of this honorable House having been read, it was agreed, that a report should be drawn up and delivered to this House, by Friday then next, and that it should consist of certain particular heads, then agreed on, as fully answering the order of the House; but the said William Livingston did then protest against the said report as being incomplete, for not containing the whole of the proceedings of the said trustees, in pursuance of the Act mentioned in the said order; and particularly a certain petition preferred by the said trustees to his Honor the Lieutenant Governor, for a charter of the said college, and the said William Livingston's protest against the said charter and petition.

Upon which the said William Livingston begs leave to remark,

First, That considering the nature of the trust reposed in the said trustees, is such that they are not a body corporate and politic, but empowered to execute the trust as the majority of the said trustees should agree, and personally accountable to the Governor, Council and General Assembly, or either of them, when by them or either of them thereunto required, it was his undoubted right to protest against all such acts of the said trustees, as he conceived did exceed the powers reposed in them, and to have the same entered on the minutes of their transactions.

Second, That the uses of such a protest were to enable the party making the same to exculpate himself to those to whom the said trustees were accountable.

Third, That if the said trustees had exceeded their powers, or omitted to execute their trust, unless his dissent was reported, he might be equally chargeable in the judgment of this House, with his fellows.

Fourth, That therefore it would have been highly proper for the said trustees to have reported the said Livingston's protest against and dissent from their transactions.

Fifth, That their refusal to report the same in their report was an infringement of his right as a trustee; and for this and the other reasons assigned in the minute of said trustees of the 30th of October last, it became necessary for him to make a separate report in the words following.

That on the 12th of January, 1752, the trustees did order an advertisement to be published in the public newspapers for letting out the money, and receiving proposals touching the erection of the college, and that no sum should be let out under 200 pounds, and that on the bonds to be taken, be endorsed a warrant of attorney to confess judgment.

That with respect to the state of the monies put out at interest, and the several sums thereon received, the same appears by the schedule agreed to be annexed to the report of the said trustees; to which the said Livingston begs leave to refer.

On the 8th day of April, 1752, the Reverend Mr. Henry Barclay, acquainted the trustees (at one of their meetings) that it had been unanimously agreed at a meeting of the Rector, Church Wardens and Vestrymen of Trinity Church, to make a proposal to the trustees that they were willing to give a reasonable quantity of the church farm for the erecting of a college; and delivered the said agreement which is in the words following, to wit:

City of New York

At a meeting of the Rector, Church Wardens and Vestry Men of Trinity Church on Thursday, the 5th day of March, Anno Domini, 1752,

Present

The Rev. H. Barclay, Rect., etc.

It being unanimously agreed by this Board that a proposal be made to the commissioners appointed to receive proposals for the building a college, that this Board is willing to give any reasonable quantity of the church farm (which is not let out) for the erecting and use of a college; it is ordered that the Rector, and Church Wardens be a committee to wait on the commissioners, and make the aforesaid proposal to them, and confer with them thereupon.

A true copy.

Richard Nicoll, Clerk.

Which being read, Mr. Chief Justice returned the thanks of the trustees to the representatives of the church for said offer.

Agreed, That the said trustees go and view the lands mentioned in the above agreement and proposal, which was accordingly done.

On the 22nd of November 1753, it was agreed (at a meeting of the trustees) that a letter be wrote to Dr. Johnson, of Stratford, proposing to call him for the Presidency of the Seminary of New

York, and that he be offered 250 pounds per annum for his salary, to commence from the first day of May next; and that another letter be wrote to Mr. Chauncey Whittelsey of New Haven, offering him the sum of 200 pounds per annum as second master of the said seminary, to commence as aforesaid; and that Mr. William Livingston prepare the draughts of the said letters.

As the trustees are sensible that the salary proposed for Dr. Johnson (though as much as they are enabled to offer) is inadequate to his merit, and that the Vestry of Trinity Church will readily agree to make a sufficient addition;

Agreed, That the gentlemen of the Vestry who are trustees do recommend it to the Vestry to make such additional proposals as may induce him to accept the above proposal.

On the 7th of January following, the several draughts of the letters to Mr. Johnson and Mr. Whittelsey, were read, and approved of and ordered to be copied, sent and signed by William Livingston in behalf of the trustees; which were accordingly copied, signed and sent the day after, each inclosing a copy of the Act of Governor, Council and General Assembly, of the 4th of July then last past, and containing the several proposals before mentioned, and as a further inducement to Dr. Johnson to accept the said proposals made to him, the trustees in the said letter acquainted him that as they were informed since the draught of the letter, by some of the trustees who were of the Vestry, that the Corporation of Trinity Church had agreed to call him as an assistant minister, they made no doubt that the additional provision which they would allot him for that service, might be a further inducement to him to accept the above offer, in case he should think (as they themselves could not help imagining) that what was in their power was insufficient.

On the 11th day of February 1754 (at a meeting of the trustees) a letter from Dr. Johnson dated the 7th of January preceding, in answer to the before mentioned letter of the trustees was read, and contained neither a positive acceptance nor refusal of the said offer and proposal, but his request of further time to consider of the matter.

At a meeting of the trustees on the 21st of February, 1754, a letter from Mr. Whittelsey dated the 11th of the same month, in answer to the above mentioned letter of the trustees to him, was read, containing in substance that as the constitution of the college,

or the particular service expected from him, could not be but partially collected from the letter he had received, or the Act of Assembly inclosed, he had proposed a visit to Dr. Johnson in hopes to obtain a more full understanding of these matters, but had hitherto been prevented by indisposition, from which being in part recovered, he purposed as soon as able, to pay the Doctor a visit, and perhaps (if his health permitted) to do himself the honor to wait on them in New York, and learn (unless otherwise informed) what would be expected from him in the trust assigned him.

It was at the same meeting agreed to, Mr. William Livingston should prepare the draught of a letter to Mr. Johnson, and another to Mr. Whittelsey, in answer to their letter to the trustees respectively: and further that a copy of the list of the amount of monies raised by the second and third lottery, paid into the treasury, for erecting a college within this colony, drawn up by the treasurer, be made for each of the trustees; which was accordingly undertaken to be done by William Livingston and delivered to each of the trustees at their next meeting.

On the 13th day of March, 1754, the trustees wrote to Dr. Johnson and Mr. Whittelsey *mutatis mutandis*, as follows, to wit:

New York, March 13, 1754.

Rev. Sir,

In answer to your letter of the 16th of January, we should be glad to have a conference with you in this city on the subject of the college and the particulars contained in your letter, as early in the month of April next as your affairs will permit you to do us that favor. We are, Sir,

Your humble servants,

William Livingston

In behalf of the Trustees.

At a meeting of the trustees on the 9th of May, 1754, also present Mr. Murray, Mr. Watts and Mr. Paul Richard, it was agreed that a letter be wrote to Mr. Whittelsey informing him that the trustees then hoped speedily to open the college, and should be glad to know his resolution in relation to their proposals, which was accordingly wrote and sent.

At a meeting of the trustees on the 16th of May, 1754, a draft of a charter for constituting the college and erecting the building on

lands belonging to Trinity Church in this city, was read, against which William Livingston offered his protest in writing, containing twenty reasons, and desired that the said protest might be entered on the minutes of the proceedings of the trustees, which was refused. He then desired it might be entered that he had offered such protest, and that the entry thereof was refused, in which he was also opposed by the rest of the members, who at last agreed that the entry be that he had offered such protest, and that the members agreed to take the said protest into further consideration before the same be entered on the minutes. The rest of the members agreed to the draught of the said charter.

Mr. Chambers, Mr. Mayor, and Mr. Nicoll acquainted the trustees that the vestry of Trinity Church offered the vestry room in the new school house to begin tuition, for so long time as they shall think proper, which the trustees thankfully accepted of and agreed that Dr. Johnson's salary should commence from the time he left his habitation on the service of the seminary, according to the former proposal made by the trustees.

It was then also agreed, that the scholars that shall be entered into the seminary shall pay for tuition five shillings a quarter.

On the 20th of May, 1754, Mr. Chambers and Mr. Mayor, acquainted the trustees that they had waited on his Honor the Lieutenant Governor who had given them leave to prefer a petition in the name of the trustees for a charter for the college, and a petition having accordingly been prepared, it was ordered that the same be read, which petition was in the words following, to wit:

To the Honorable James Delancey, Esq., Lieutenant Governor and Commander in Chief of the Province of New York and Territories thereon depending in America, in Council.

The petition of the trustees mentioned and appointed in and by an Act passed in the 25th year of his present Majesty's reign, entitled [etc.],

Humbly sheweth,

That divers sums of money having been raised by several Acts of the Governor, Council and General Assembly of this province of New York for the establishing a college in the said province, your petitioners by Acts afterwards made, were appointed trustees for putting the said monies at interest, and to receive proposals, accept donations, and procure masters and tutors, in order to make

a beginning of the said seminary, according to the trust reposed in them.

Your petitioners further show unto your Honor that in pursuance of the said trust, they have endeavored to get a proper master and tutor for the said intended seminary, but find that as your petitioners are enabled to give salaries for seven years only, that they are under great difficulty to procure a fit and proper person to undertake the office of master or head of the said seminary. Your petitioners further show your honor that the Rector and inhabitants of the City of New York in communion of the Church of England, as by law established, being willing to encourage the said good design of establishing a seminary or college for the education of youth in the liberal arts and sciences, have offered unto your petitioners a very valuable parcel of ground on the west side of the Broadway in the westward of the City of New York for the use of the said intended seminary or college, and are ready and desirous to convey the said lands for the said use, on condition that the head or master of the seminary or college be a member of and in communion with the Church of England as by law established and that the Liturgy of the said church or a collection of prayers out of the said Liturgy be the constant morning and evening service, used in the said college for ever. Which said parcel of land so offered by the said rector and inhabitants, your petitioners considering as the most proper place for erecting the said seminary or college upon. And that their obtaining his Majesty's Charter to them or such others as your Honor shall think proper for the said trust, will the better enable your petitioners in conjunction with those your Honor shall appoint by his Majesty's Charter to provide a proper master or head of the said seminary, and tutors for the education of youth, and thereby greatly tend to promote and further the intent and design of establishing a seminary or college for the education of youth among us.

Your petitioners therefore humbly pray that in order to promote so good a design and the more effectual obtaining a grant of the said parcel of land, for the use and benefit of the said seminary or college, that your Honor would be pleased to grant your petitioners, or to such other persons as your Honor shall think proper his Majesty's Charter of Incorporation with such privileges as to your Honor shall seem meet, the better to enable them to prosecute the

said design of establishing a seminary or college for the instruction of youth.

And your petitioners shall ever pray.

William Livingston

In behalf of the Trustees

New York, May 20, 1754.

Which being read, was approved of by the trustees except William Livingston and agreed that the same be preferred to his Honor by Mr. Chambers and Mr. Mayor.

It was further agreed that the protest offered at the last meeting by William Livingston be entered on the minutes, and the said Livingston did then protest against presenting the said petition, for the reasons contained in his protest aforesaid, from the entry of which protest Mr. Mayor dissented, and prayed time for assigning his reasons in writing.

The said protest was in the words following, to wit:

Reasons offered to the trustees mentioned and appointed [etc.]; and further authorized and impowered by another Act of the Governor, Council and General Assembly of the said province, passed in the 27th year of his said Majesty's reign, entitled An Act further to continue the duty of excise, and the currency of bills of credit emitted thereon, for the purposes of the former Act and herein mentioned, by William Livingston, one of the said trustees, for protesting against the acceptance of, acting agreeable to, or applying the money in the said Acts or either of them mentioned, during the seven years in the last of the said Acts mentioned, in pursuance of his Majesty's Charter for erecting and constituting the college in this province in and by the said Charter appointed and described.

I. Because the Church of England, the Liturgy of which is by the said charter to be established in the said college, is not established in this province of New York, in which the said Livingston conceives all his Majesty's Protestant subjects inhabiting the same are with respect to the enjoyment of their religion, on a perfect equality; and therefore the said establishment will be partial, and a manifest encroachment on the rights and privileges of all other different denominations of Christians residing in the province aforesaid.

II. That even admitting (what is hereby absolutely denied)

that the Church of England by law established in South Britain, is also established in this province, yet the establishment of the Liturgy of that Church in the said college by charters, and without the consent of the representatives of the people, will be unjust, and an invasion of their undoubted rights and privileges, seeing that if the money raised by the said two Acts of Assembly shall be applied to the support of the said charter college, all the inhabitants of the province will be obliged to contribute to its support, and a vast majority of the province are Protestants dissenting from the Church of England.

III. That the offer and proposal made to the said trustees in writing by the rector, church wardens and vestry men of Trinity Church on the 8th day of April, 1754, in the words following, to wit, [see above] (in virtue of which offer, the Liturgy of the Church of England is now claimed to be established in the said college, or the proposal and offer threatened to be refused) is absolutely unconditional, no such conference having been refused by the trustees, and ought therefore to be complied with by the said Trinity Church without any condition, or rejected by the trustees as an artifice to purchase the rights and liberties of the people under color of a generous and unconditional gratuity.

IV. Because, that if the said Trinity Church doth insist on giving the said lands on condition of the said trustees accepting of and pursuing the said charter or any other condition whatsoever, the trustees have no power by either of the said two Acts to accept of the same, upon such or any other condition, without the previous approbation and consent of the Legislature. Nor have the said trustees in virtue of either of the said two Acts any authority to agree to the placing or fixing the college in any particular place, or to accept of the gifts of lands for that purpose, but only to receive proposals relating thereto, to be laid before the Legislature who have the sole power of accepting or refusing the same.

V. Because the said trustees are sufficiently impowered and incorporated by the last of the said Acts, to institute and manage the said college, during the seven years therein mentioned, agreeable to the intent and meaning of the said Act, without any charter for that purpose.

VI. Because that a charter, though never so speciously drawn, and without any power to the trustees to advance one religious sect above another, and thereby introducing universal confusion in

the province, would still be precarious and unsafe, as it might either be surrendered by the trustees or repealed for abuse of privilege; whence even the most unexceptionable charter would be no security for the perpetual prosecution of the same plan thereby established, it being so liable to be altered by a subsequent one.

VII. Because the monies which the treasurer of the said province is by the last of the said Acts enabled to pay to the said trustees, to be by them apportioned and distributed in salaries for the chief master or head of the seminary, and for such and so many other masters and officers, uses and purposes concerning the establishment of the said seminary, as the said trustees shall from time to time in their directions think needful, being intended for the masters and officers of a free college, or the College of New York, the said trustees taking the oath prescribed by the said charter to act agreeable to and pursue the same, would be in fact obliging themselves to defeat the design of and acting repugnant to the said Acts; and to aid and abet the said Trinity Church in defrauding the province out of the monies so as aforesaid to be paid to the trustees for the use of the College of New York, and applying them to the use of the College of Trinity Church as established by the said charter.

VIII. Because the said charter excludes from the office of president all persons whatsoever who are not of the Church of England, which not only tends to raise animosities among the good people of this colony, by introducing a discrimination of privileges, and establishing a superiority among the different sects of Christians hitherto unknown among us, but is also likely to prove prejudicial to the education of the youth to be brought up in the said College of Trinity Church, by excluding persons from the said office every way qualified for that important trust, though neither a member of the Church of England nor the said Trinity Church, and of electing others into the president's chair though confessedly worse qualified in every respect except the aforesaid unqualifying qualification of belonging to either of the said churches.

IX. Because the second of the said two mentioned Acts, empowering the trustees to appoint the officers and masters of the said College of New York prescribes no religious test whatsoever nor was intended to exclude from the said office any member of the Dutch Church, or any other Protestant denomination whatsoever.

X. Because the trustees appointed by the said charter being thereby empowered to supply all vacancies of trustees by their own choice, have reposed in them a power, which for want of proper restraints, may not only prove subversive of those ends for which every college is or ought to be erected, but also dangerous to the liberty of the people of this colony.

XI. Because it will reduce parents to the necessity of educating their children at the said College of Trinity Church contrary to their own sentiments and consciences, or of leaving them without an academical education in this province.

XII. Because it will be a means of carrying out of the province large sums of money into the neighboring colonies for the education of our youth.

XIII. Because it is likely to be greatly obstructive to charitable contributions by those to whom the College of Trinity Church will be disagreeable, who are a vast majority of the province, and who would cheerfully contribute to the College of New York, and the advancement of literature.

XIV. Because it is directly contrary to that great law of Christ, Matthew vi, verse 12. Therefore all things whatsoever that ye would that men should do unto you, do you even so unto them, for this is the law and the prophets. A maxim inculcated by the Head of all Christian churches and which it would therefore be unbecoming the dignity of the said Trinity Church thus publicly to counteract.

XV. Because the application of the monies so as aforesaid by the last mentioned Act, to be paid to the trustees for the use of the New York College to the use of Trinity Church College, hath a manifest tendency further to raise public disorder and animosity at a time when his Majesty's interest, by reason of the encroachments of the French, requires the greatest concord and unanimity.

XVI. Because if there was a necessity for the said charter it ought to have been proposed to the General Assembly at their last session or to be laid before them at their next meeting, in order for their passing an Act, enabling the said trustees to execute the powers and dispose of the monies aforesaid, to the purposes for which the said charter is intended, which are very different from the purposes intended by the said two several Acts. And consequently the said trustees cannot, consistent with their duty, or without oppugning those Acts, apply the said money to Trinity

Church College until further impowered for that purpose by the Legislature.

XVII. Because by the said Acts certain persons are appointed for the application of the monies aforesaid, and the said charter appointing other persons not in the said Act mentioned, those persons cannot therefore have any voice in such application, nor can the trustees appointed by those Acts consent to allow those appointed by the charter in addition to themselves, any share in such application, as that would be delegating or dividing their power, which by the said Acts is neither divisible or transferable. And should the persons appointed by the said charter exceed in number those appointed by the said Acts, the latter may be overruled by such majority, and consequently the said monies may be appropriated against the intention of the Legislature and the consent of every person appointed by the Acts for such appropriation.

XVIII. Because as the College of Trinity Church will consist of other trustees and be otherwise incorporated and enjoy other powers than the College of New York, the said Livingston therefore conceives them to be entirely distinct from each other; and is of opinion that two colleges in this province are useless, and that the said Trinity Church College is set up in opposition to the College of New York and that his encouragement to the former while he is intrusted with the interest of the latter would be a violation of the trust reposed in him by the said two Acts of Assembly and justly expose him to the popular odium and the censure of the Legislature of this province, who have begun, carried on, and will undoubtedly continue to patronize the College of New York.

XIX. Because he verily believes that the several branches of the Legislature of this province, reserve solely to themselves the establishment of the plan of government to be exercised in the New York College, as they have the disposition of its situation and the monies raised for it by the several lottery Acts.

XX. Because the trustees appointed by the said Acts, consenting to or being instrumental in the appropriation of the said money to the use of the said Trinity Church College may and ought to be accountable for the same to the Legislature, out of their own pockets.

William Livingston

16th May, 1754.

All which is humbly submitted to this honorable House,
by their most humble and
most obedient servant

William Livingston.

New York, November 1, 1754.

Ordered that the said reports be taken into consideration on Wednesday next.

A BRIEF VINDICATION OF THE PROCEEDINGS OF THE TRUSTEES RELATING TO THE COLLEGE. CONTAINING A SUFFICIENT ANSWER TO THE LATE FAMOUS PROTEST, WITH ITS TWENTY UNANSWERABLE REASONS. BY AN IMPARTIAL HAND.²

NEW YORK:

Printed and Sold by H. Gaine, at the Printing Office in Queen Street, between the Fly and Meal Markets, 1754.

It was reasonably expected, that after some bustle made by a set of men among us, who seem to have an incurable itch for writing, in order I suppose, to display their own great abilities, and the little regard they show to others, tho' every way their superiors; the public would have enjoyed some peace. But, when I find they still persist in kindling the fire of dissension, and attempt every thing in their power, right or wrong, to throw the government into a flame, and imbitter the minds of their fellow citizens against each other; I must think, with every considerate person, that 'tis high time to reflect on their conduct, and show the pernicious tendency of their destructive views and designs.

This government has long enjoyed a happy quiet, free from religious heats and animosities, and I believe, would have continued so to this day, had not these gentlemen by great industry and unwarrantable zeal, endeavored all in their power to inflame the tempers of the inhabitants, with the vile spirit of bigotry and dissension. They have set up a cry as tho' the liberty and property of the subjects of this province, were about to be invaded; and as tho' there was a black and horrid design, secretly laid, and carried on, to deprive every person in it, of his freedom of voice and thought, that would not conform himself to the Church of England; which with all the art they are masters of, is represented as attempting to establish a tyranny over the hearts and consciences of men. They have insinuated once and again, that as true patriots, they have most heroically set themselves in array against the tre-

² Benjamin Nicoll. See letter of Samuel Johnson to William Samuel and William Johnson, Dec. 8, 1754. [The Editors.]

mendous evils the government is threatened with; that they, and they alone, are the watchmen and guardians, of the sacred rights and privileges of the people, which were upon the point of being swallowed up in the dreadful jaws of that fell monster, the English Church; and in order to ward off such fatal evils, and deliver us from the impending destruction they have claimed a right of treating other men's characters, as they thought would best answer the pernicious ends proposed by them; and have dared boldly in effect to assert once and again, that the persons in highest offices and trusts among us, are forming chains for the necks of their fellow-citizens, and subjects; and because they say it, take it for granted, that every man among us must close his eyes, lay by his own understanding, and implicitly rely on the reveries published by them. Thus have they rung a false alarm in our ears, for a long time; and have still the same cry daily sounding again and again, lest we should lay by our animosities, make use of our own understandings, and discover that we are artfully and designedly set together by the ears, in order to answer the selfish purposes of men, neither greater patriots, nor more righteous than their neighbors.

I shall therefore now endeavor fairly and impartially to examine and set in a true light, the rise, progress and end proposed by these worthy patriots; so that we may judge for ourselves, and see, whether the good of this province, or some other end, is not really at the bottom of all their clamor. In order to do this, it is necessary for me to observe that learning having been long neglected to the great reproach and scandal of the government, a scheme was at length proposed, for the education of youth, and founding a college. The legislature have accordingly passed divers lottery bills, in order to raise monies, to be applied for that purpose. After the sum of three thousand four hundred and forty three pounds, eighteen shillings, was raised, the legislature passed a law, for vesting the same in trustees; impowering the said trustees or the major part of them to put the same to interest; also to let out any lands, tenements or hereditaments, that should be given by any person whatsoever, towards founding the said college. The said trustees were further enabled to receive proposals relating to the fixing of the college, from any of the cities, towns or counties, within this colony; and were ordered to render an account of all their proceedings to the governor, council or general assembly, when by them, or any of them, thereunto required. At the time of

passing the act, in which the trustees were appointed, the legislature, it seems, thought it was a thing possible in nature, that members of the Church of England might be honest men; and therefore the eldest councilor of the province, the speaker of the assembly, the judges of the supreme court, the mayor of the City of New York (though Churchmen) were appointed trustees by office, and one more Churchman, by name; together with the treasurer of the colony, and one other member of the Dutch Church; and one of the Presbyterian Congregation. The trustees, in pursuance of the power given them by the said act, generously took the burden upon them, and carefully and faithfully, if I have been rightly informed, put out the money as directed by the act. This appointment of trustees, it seems, gave great umbrage to the above set of writers, who, it appears, had quite a different and uncharitable notion of Churchmen. Some time after this appointment, a paper, entitled, *The Independent Reflector*, came out (a title most admirably adapted to the design of the author, as appeared afterwards by his abusing and bespattering every body that could be lugged into it, and that dared to differ from him in sentiments) under a specious pretense of writing upon such various subjects, as might be of use to the public; such as, learnedly calculating how great a detriment and injury the keeping of dogs in this city was to the public every year; etc. etc. At this time, but few suspected the true intent of the paper, and no great regard indeed either then or since was paid to it. Soon after the trustees above mentioned took upon them the burden of their office, the rector, church wardens and vestry of Trinity Church, being willing to promote the laudable design of establishing a college among us, made an offer of some of their lands for that purpose, which generous offer the trustees thought worthy of thanks; and accordingly the Chief Justice, in their name, thanked them for it; the place being esteemed by all the trustees as the most convenient for that purpose in the whole government. This offer of the rector, church wardens and vestry, was made in general terms; and neither the governor, council, or general assembly, calling upon the trustees for any report, occasioned the matter to stand in this state for a considerable time. The *Independent Reflector*, it seems, collecting from this proposal of the rector, church wardens and vestry, that it was very probable, as they were Churchmen, and believed something of the Christian religion, they would endeavor that something

of that should be taught youth, in the course of their education at college; at length, grew so outrageous as to reprint all the *Independent Whig's* trite reflections, only in other words, against priests and priestcraft, and the power of the clergy; and loudly sounded in our ears, the terrible dangers, the subjects of this province were in, from the growing power of the Church; though he all along insisted, there were ten to one against it in the government; so inconsistent was that author. What was the use of so much clamor in the government against priests and priestcraft, I could not then clearly see; being fully convinced, from what I daily saw, that the clergy had no power in the province, but such as their good conduct and behavior gave them a right to claim, and which I hope they will never want.

But, Mr. Reflector, not content with this, with the air of a dictator, proceeded to lay down rules and instructions for the establishing the college in this province; and among others, insisted, that as there were different sects of Christians among us, therefore, in order to give every sect an equal interest in the college, no religion should be taught in it; and no form of prayer used, but such as was appointed by the legislature. I suppose he was in hopes that it would fall to him to compose the form for the legislature. Therefore, he chose to give us a specimen of his gifts in that way, by exhibiting a form of prayer made up of detached pieces of verses of Scripture, spliced together in such a manner, that it was almost any thing else, as much as a prayer. The drift and end of those prayers, I clearly perceived by this time, was to set the different sects of Christians at variance with the Church of England, and to embarrass and obstruct the affair of the college as much as was possible; that in the interim the favorite College of New Jersey, founded on a scheme agreeable to his own sentiments, and vigorously prosecuted at home and abroad, might take such root, as not easily to be hurt by any thing that could afterwards be done in this government, even though we all should join in erecting a college here. The remarkable motto of one of his papers, which I admired at the time, plainly enough discovered to me, and to every impartial observer, the bad intention of that writer: the motto is taken from Virgil; the words are *Flectere si nequeo superos Acheronta Movebo*, which being translated, amounts to thus much: that if I cannot prevail on the powers above, to favor my designs, I'll go even to the devil to assist me; or, if I can't persuade those

who are at the helm of the government, and the best and wisest of the people, to countenance my intentions, I will then apply to the meanest of the people, and procure their favor and assistance. How far he has made good his threat, has since appeared, by the pompous petitions sent into the counties, to be signed by, we know not who. The members of the vestry of Trinity Church (who, as several of them assured me, at first thought of no such thing) finding with what warmth and unbecoming zeal, they were attacked, and that this writer was not only stirring up all the other sects of Christians against them; but also was endeavoring entirely to banish religion from the college, as much as in him lay: they then thought it their duty as Christians, and in justice to their constituents, to take at least some care, that they did not part with the lands they were instructed with, unless for the interest of religion; and therefore, I must say, I think wisely, came to this resolution, *viz.*, that they would not part with their lands, but upon the conditions since mentioned in the charter. The vestry of that church (as one of the trustees, whose veracity I can depend upon, assures me) acquainted the trustees with this resolution. Thus I have stated the fact, as to this transaction of the members of the vestry of Trinity Church, as the same truly happened; and are the only steps that I have heard, or is pretended, have been taken by them, in order to obtain a charter; and thus much I thought necessary to relate, that it might clearly appear, how far they are to blame, and whether there was any reason to sound the trumpet against the Church, whatever there may be against a few particular members of it.

Truth of fact, now requires me to relate, that on the 4th of July, 1753, it was, among other things, enacted, by an act, entitled, An Act further to continue the duty of excise, and the currency of bills of credit emitted thereon, for the purposes in the former a. . . and herein mentioned: "That the treasurer of this colony for the time being, is hereby enabled and directed, to pay unto the trustees mentioned and appointed, in and by an act passed in the twenty-fifth year of his present Majesty's reign, entitled, An Act for vesting in trustees, the sum of three thousand four hundred and forty-three pounds, eighteen shillings, raised by way of lottery, for erecting a college within this colony; out of the monies arising by the duty of excise, the annual sum of five hundred pounds, for and during the term of seven years, to commence from, and after the first day of January now next ensuing; to be by them, apportioned

and distributed in salaries, for the chief master or head of the seminary, by whatever denomination he may be hereafter called; and for such, and so many other masters and officers, uses and purposes, concerning the establishment of the said seminary, as the said trustees shall from time to time in their discretion think needful; always provided that the whole charge and expense of the same do not exceed the above sum of five hundred pounds a year, anything in the acts aforesaid, to the contrary notwithstanding." It was further enacted, "That the trustees shall be, and are hereby empowered, to apportion and appoint the *quantum* of the salaries, of the several masters and officers of the seminary hereby intended to be established; and to direct the payment thereof, by quarterly, or half yearly payments, as they in their discretion shall think most fitting and convenient." And it was further enacted "That the trustees aforesaid, shall ascertain the rates which each student or scholar, shall annually pay, for his or their education, at the said seminary; for all which sums they shall account with the governor, or commander in chief for the time being, the council, or the general assembly when by them, or any of them thereunto required; and which said sums shall be applied to and for such use and purposes, as shall be directed by act or acts hereafter to be passed."

In pursuance of the power given by this act, the trustees wrote to Dr. Johnson, of Stratford, a minister of the Church of England, known to be well qualified for the education of youth; and Mr. Whittelsey, of New Haven, a Presbyterian gentleman, late a tutor of reputation, in the college there, to undertake the business of masters in the intended seminary. Doctor Johnson, upon the receipt of their letter (Mr. Whittelsey being unable for want of health) came down, and last summer began the education of youth, according to a plan agreed upon by the trustees, being further encouraged to that undertaking, by the offer of 150 pounds, by the vestry of Trinity Church to him in addition to what was offered him by them; without which additional salary from the vestry, or some other provision equal to it, it could hardly be expected he would have been induced to have engaged in so arduous an undertaking.

Things being in this situation, and the trustees having no offer of any lands, or any other donation, nor any proposals relating to the said college; and at the same time foreseeing that it would be impossible to carry on a seminary of learning (in which youth were not to be governed by the rod) without some power or authority

to make by-laws, or rules that should be binding on such scholars as should be admitted, proposed the procuring a charter for that purpose; and thereupon were advised to take that step, on the proposals offered by the vestry of Trinity Church.

A petition was accordingly drawn by the trustees, and agreed to, and presented to his honor, the present Lieutenant Governor, who with the advice and consent of his Majesty's Council, saw fit to grant the same; and thereupon a charter, after mature and due consideration, and now in print, passed the seals. This step of the trustees, made such a noise and clamor, owing to the violent opposition of a set of assuming men, who were secretly endeavoring to blast the very design of a college, as it was apprehended, in favor of the neighboring one. And the trustees having been accused by them, of breach of trust, and exceeding their power and authority, I shall therefore beg leave to consider, and candidly examine, whether and for what reasons, they are culpable or blameworthy.

I must therefore observe, that by the first and second lottery acts, it appears clearly, that the intent of the legislature, was solely to raise money, in order that a proper and ample foundation might be laid, for the regular education of youth; which should be employed for the founding of a college, for that purpose. Neither of the said acts appointing or giving the least hint how and in what manner the said college should be founded, or began, whether by charter, or any other way. The legislature at the time of passing those acts, rightly supposing, that as the crown by law, had the sole right of creating bodies politic at this day, so, the body politic or corporation, that should have the immediate care and management of the education of the youth, must be created in the ordinary way, by charter from the crown; without whose concurrence at least, no corporation could possibly be made.

By the act for vesting in the trustees the monies raised by the lotteries, it was enacted as follows, *viz.*, "All which said sum, and sums of money, they the trustees and the major part of them, and of the survivors of them, shall be and hereby are empowered, required, and directed, to put out at interest, yearly and every year, together with the interest arising thereon, until the same shall be employed for the use, and purpose, of erecting and establishing a college for the advancement of learning within this colony; in such manner, as shall by some act or acts hereafter to be passed for that purpose, be directed." Nothing in the words above recited, or any

other in this act, show any intention of the legislature, to take away any power, or right, the crown had, of granting a charter to create the corporation, who were to have the immediate care of the intended college, any more than either of the other acts, by which the money was raised. The plain and obvious sense of the words of the act being no more than that the money should not be applied to build a college with, but by a future act; nor can it be supposed that the governor of the province, or council, ever could think, that by passing this act, they had parted with the right the crown had, to be applied to, whenever a corporation was to be created to carry on the design of education. Such a construction would be preposterous, and make the act intend two things, the one, to prevent the money raised, from being applied without an act for that purpose; and the other, to divest the crown of the right of granting a charter, when a corporation was to be erected; which must be a very strange construction, indeed, when there is not a single word, in the whole act, relating to a corporation, nor declaring in what manner a corporation was to be created; from whence, I think, 'tis clear beyond all doubt, that thus far the legislature never supposed, that the corporation, which was to govern the intended college, should be created by an act of the governor, council, and general assembly. The other two lottery acts, were almost in the words of the former, and discover not any intention in the legislature, of creating a corporation for the education of youth, more than the former. The trustees therefore, could not from any thing in either of the lottery acts, suppose the legislature ever intended any otherwise, but that, when a corporation became necessary the same must, and was to be erected in the ordinary way, by charter from the crown.

I shall now consider the act above-mentioned to continue the duty of excise, and I flatter myself, that I shall show every unprejudiced person, that the trustees have, in the whole of their conduct, done nothing but what they had a right to do and what was in fact pointed out to them by the acts themselves. By the act now under consideration, the trustees are directed to apportion the yearly sum of five hundred pounds, in salaries, for the chief master, or head of the seminary, by whatever denomination he may be hereafter called, and for such and so many other masters and officers, uses and purposes, concerning the establishment of the said seminary, as the trustees shall from time to time, in their discretion,

think needful; and they are impowered to appoint the quantum of the salaries of the masters, of the seminary thereby intended to be established. By this act 'tis clear, that the trustees were to begin the education of youth, to pay masters, and conduct and regulate a seminary of learning; but to do this effectually, it was also absolutely necessary, they should have power to make rules, and orders, that should be binding and obligatory on the masters and scholars, and other officers and ministers employed and educated in the said seminary. The act itself gave them no such power, and therefore must be supposed (by every rational person) to grant them liberty to apply in the ordinary method, to those who had a right of granting the power they wanted; for 'tis absurd to suppose, that the legislature should direct the trustees to begin, and carry on a seminary of learning, and neither give them any power to govern it, by the act by which they were directed to begin it nor grant them a liberty of applying to those, who could supply them with such power as was necessary. Besides this, as the power given by the act now under consideration, gives the trustees no authority of appointing, only to apportion salaries, and to direct the payment thereof, by quarterly or half-yearly payments, as they should think fit; the trustees must naturally conclude, that the appointment of the persons proper for chief master, etc. of the seminary, was reserved to the crown, who has the sole right of nominating, and appointing the officers, and ministers, of all public seminaries. In this state of things (I'll appeal to any impartial man) whether the steps taken by the trustees, were not only the most rational method, but also most agreeable to the very intention of the acts, relating to the business in which they were engaged.

They were directed by the act, which vested the lottery money in them, to make report to the governor, council, and gene. l assembly, when required, or any of them. And tho' neither branches of the legislature, had then required them to report; yet they were not forbid by any or either of the acts to make such report when they saw fit; and therefore had an undoubted right to petition the governor and to report to him in the same petition, what had been offered to them by any person or persons whatsoever. And 'tis plain that both the governor, and council, who are two branches of the legislature, to whom they were to report, and who had the petition under their consideration, must have looked on the same as regular or they would never have granted it; at

least, I shall always think that neither the governor nor the council would have granted the petition, if they had seen it was contrary to or an infringement of any act of the legislature; and I am sure every person in this province must be of opinion with me that the present governor and those members of the council, who passed the petition, are as honest, upright men, and as good if not better judges, of the meaning and intention of any act or acts of the legislature, than most men among us; much more so indeed, than a set of men who seem to write only with a view to disturb and blow up the coals of dissension in a province, that enjoyed peace and quiet until their frantic lucubrations appeared abroad; calculated purely to misrepresent things and enflame the minds of the weak and ignorant.

Good sense, and manners I greatly esteem in every writer; but when I see one swelled to an enormous size in his own vain opinion, and boldly cramming his own giddy thoughts and confused notions upon the world, as most solid and undeniable truths, pity, then, instead of resentment takes place; and I am willing to charge that to an unhappy peevish constitution, rather than wickedness of heart. I should therefore pass over many things, were it not absolutely necessary to touch them, *en passant*, as the French say, in order to clear other persons whose characters have been attacked without ground or the least foundation. And here the first thing that occurs and which I should answer particularly, could I possibly think the same required or any ways merited it, is the famous and ever memorable *Protest*, which one of the trustees offered to his brethren, containing no less than twenty curious and fine-spun reasons, against a charter, not in being at the time. I beg pardon, I should have said, "Twenty unanswerable Reasons"; for this substantial reason, because nobody ever thought they deserved, or required, an answer. However, out of mere compliment to the gentleman, I must beg leave to observe the extreme fairness of his proceedings, in wisely setting up a man of straw, a mere chimera and imagination of his own over-heated brain, which he has pleased to call, Trinity-Church-College, which thing or being is, I am certain, no where to be found on the face of the earth: a notion which I think it was impossible could have been introduced for any other end, than to raise a clamor and noise against the members of that church, as though they were ingrossing and had actually taken into their hands the sole government of a college,

that then did not, nor ever will, I believe, exist; whether this was acting the part of a man of candor and honor, I shall leave others to judge.

But to proceed to his "unanswerable" reasons. He begins, and says, that the Church of England is not established in this province. When the gentleman has turned over his law books a little more, he will find that the law, as it now stands in this province, does take notice of that church, and no other; whence I conclude that, and no other, has an establishment in some sort; and when he will show that *that* church is not established here, I promise to show him, from his own principles, that we have no rights nor privileges as Englishmen; and what we shall gain by the two discoveries, I shall leave to be considered by others. But suppose it is not established, yet it is agreed that some public worship should be made use of in the college, and I am persuaded that the liturgy of that church, which was settled and approved of by the wisdom of the nation to which we belong (and which, as history informs us, was approved of by the Synod of Dort), or a collection from it, is as likely to be proper for public use as any that can be made by the legislature of this province, and that without any disparagement to them, whatever it might be to the great abilities of an *Independent Reflector*. But the establishment of that liturgy says the next reason, will be an invasion of the rights and privileges of the people. *Vox et Praeterea Nihil*, is undoubtedly a sufficient answer to this reason; for to establish any form of prayer at all, will be just the same thing; because many of the people of this province, are not against this, or that particular form only, but against all forms; therefore none shall be established; and so my poor brother *Reflector's* laborious collection of improper and unconnected scraps of Scripture tacked together, to confess his sins in, is all lost. The third reason, I have already answered, and I think shown that the rector, church wardens and vestry of Trinity Church, as far as they were concerned in the affairs, acted as Christians and as men invested with a great trust ought to have done; and that gentleman should have had a little more decency, and reflection, before he accused them of artifice; and have first shown how any offer made by them could purchase the rights and liberties of the people. From this kind of reasoning I shall soon expect that, should a Church of England man but look awry at any incident reflection, or show a becoming zeal for the Church, as being a part of our happy English

Constitution, he will be accused by such writers, of an attempt upon the rights and liberties of the people. The gentleman has so wire-drawn his reasons, in order to make up his sounding number, twenty, that 'tis hardly possible to answer one, without answering a number of them; and therefore I shall pass over the fourth and fifth, having sufficiently answered them already in the preceding sheets.

His next reason, is, "No Charter ought to be obtained, because it may be altered." The gentleman, when he conjured up this reason, unhappily forgot that all sublunary things were subject to change and decay; or, I believe, we should scarcely have had it. A charter may be surrendered; therefore no charter should ever be taken. An act of assembly may be altered; therefore no acts ought ever to be made. This reasoning is so very conclusive, that I shall leave it as a specimen of the unanswerableness of the twenty reasons. When the gentleman can show me where Trinity Church College is to be found, or proves that Trinity Church has any thing more to do with the college or corporation, created by the King's charter, than Sir Thomas More's Utopians, I shall think it then time enough to answer this seventh reason, the whole force of which consists in properly jingling the words Trinity Church, Trinity Church College, and the College of New York, in such apt order, as that there might be an appearance of saying something, when in fact nothing is meant or can be understood. I therefore pass on to the eighth reason, "that the president by the charter, is to be a member of the Church of England"; and this I shall answer by inserting a paragraph of a letter from a friend of mine who appears to me to write judiciously on the subject.

"I am no Churchman, but I seriously believe the Christian religion, and think that the interest of that ought to be considered, in the forming every seminary of learning; and must frankly own, that had the people of my persuasion been able to make so valuable a donation, as that church has done, I should (from the writings of the Reflector) have annexed the like condition; and therefore do not wonder they have done it; and the more so, because 'tis pretty certain, without an annual tax upon the government, a proper person for a president cannot be maintained, but by choosing one of the ministers of that church, to that office, as no other congregation can spare any one of theirs, from parish duties enough, to attend to the office of president. I am pleased, that the little pre-

cedence that in all probability in such an undertaking would fall somewhere, is given to the Church; for besides the cognizance taken of it by law here, 'tis certain it is the church of the nation to which we belong; and talk what we will against it, has been the bulwark of the Protestant cause to this day. Besides, I am fully convinced, that every sect among us (after themselves) would choose the precedence should be in the national church. That church has used the power it enjoys by law for many years, and with moderation enough; and as I have no hope of having the precedence of my own way of thinking, I hope 'twill be fixed where it is, by the charter. For I would sooner trust the church which is bound by law than a new sect with whom, should they get into power, we must contend for those laws and privileges we enjoy under the present establishment. Besides, fact is that tho' colleges have been long established without such precedence given the Church, we find that few or none of the gentlemen of the West Indies, have been induced to send their children to them; and I am in hopes, that as they are generally of the Church, they will, if this college succeeds, be induced to send their children to it, which will very greatly promote the prosperity of the government; and from the same method of reasoning, should be glad provision had been made for a Dutch Professor; and doubt not, that will still be done. But let us consider, how far this exclusive clause of the charter will really extend. I am pretty well acquainted with the sentiments of the Dutch Church, and am very well persuaded, that whenever a gentleman of that church is looked upon as a proper person for that office, the unqualifying qualification will be no bar, to his being promoted to the office of president of that college. The Church of England has things in it, that I could wish were altered; but, notwithstanding the objections against it, I look upon it as a truly Christian church; and I am fully convinced that no moderate Presbyterian will ever be barred by any thing in the charter from taking the office of president; and a bigotted one, I hope never to see in it. Gentlemen of the Lutheran and French churches, it cannot be pretended, will be barred by that clause; those of the profession of Quakers despise human learning and can't be supposed to want or desire it; other persuasions, such as Moravians, etc., I can say little about; but should they be excluded from that office, it will disoblige few but themselves and they are not very numerous." Thus, when this terrible bugbear, Church of England president, is

candidly examined, it amounts to thus much, "that the president of the college shall be a Christian, of one of the most noted persuasions among us; and God forbid I should ever see one, that was not, in that office."

The ninth and tenth reasons, I have answered before, by showing no such power is given by the act, as is pretended by them. The eleventh is without ground, there being no such college upon the face of the earth, that I ever yet heard of, but in this writer's heated imagination. I should proceed to answer the other reasons of this famous protest particularly, but am ashamed of so much misrepresentation and shall only beg my readers to use their own understandings, and see where Trinity Church College is to be found; nowhere I am sure, but in the brain of that self-sufficient gentleman. Has Trinity Church by the charter any authority in that corporation? Does it not consist of almost all the public officers of the government, with a few private gentlemen, whose characters, I hope, are unblemished; and will they not be as tender of the liberties and properties of the good people of this province, as any set of writers among us? Can any man in his senses suppose, that the members of that corporation, created by the charter, can have any design against the liberties and privileges of a province, in which their whole fortunes lie, and in which, I doubt not, they hope their posterity will long continue and flourish? If this be the case, what candor or ingenuity is there in a writer, that thus grossly endeavors to impose on the understandings of men? Or what credit can be given to the writings of a person, attempting to mislead men by sounds and non-entities? Or what end could be proposed by him but to embitter the minds of people and set the province in confusion and flames? By which means, the prosecuting the design of a college, might be delayed, if not totally laid aside. I have now answered the sounding number, Twenty Reasons, and shall leave others to judge whether they are of the least importance; and should now have done, but a Knight Errant, like an *Ignis Fatuus*, will force a man to scribble in spite of his inclination to be silent; I am therefore obliged to relate that on the twenty-fifth day of October last past, the honorable house of assembly made an order in the following words, *viz.*, "That the trustees appointed in and by an act entitled, An Act for vesting in trustees the sum of three thousand four hundred and forty-three pounds, eighteen shillings, raised by way of lottery, for erecting a college within this

colony, do, by Friday next, deliver to this house, an account of what has been done by them, in pursuance of the power and authority given them by said act." This order of the house of assembly, was served, on the trustees, who duly considered the same; and as the trustees found that the order extended no farther than to direct them to report what had been done by them, in pursuance of the particular act mentioned in the order, they agreed to report only what they had done, in pursuance of the act mentioned in it; and directed such report to be drawn accordingly, which was drawn, and signed by the Mayor, part of the trustees reporting every step taken by them, in virtue of the act mentioned; the trustees supposing at that time (as every man in his senses must suppose) that as this order related only to a particular act, if the house wanted to know what had been done in pursuance of any other act, they would have made a new order for that purpose. But this gentleman, it seems, had concerted other matters; and therefore, not what the order of the house required, but what would best answer his purposes, he determined to report; and accordingly, by himself, without advising with any one of the other trustees, he draws a report, not only of what the trustees had done by virtue of the act mentioned in the order of the house, but also what they had done in pursuance of the excise act, which the order of the house had no relation to; and this he presents to the house. They are both printed in the votes of the house; and I believe will be a lasting reproach to him, in the eyes of every impartial person. For, with what view could this be done, but to asperse the rest of the trustees, as refusing to comply with the directions of the house. But this is not all, the gentlemen of that board assure me, that tho' he was clerk to them, and trusted as such, he has omitted several entries that they agreed upon, which he ought to have entered in the minutes of their proceedings, which are omitted in his report to the house; with what view or design they know not; but they conceive, they have a right to resent it, as reflecting on their conduct. These are stubborn facts, that can be made out and shall. The characters of men of the most unblemished reputations and in the highest stations amongst us, are not to be bespattered in such a public manner, by an assuming writer, without proper reflections and notice. I am a friend to those gentlemen; and tho' they very heartily despise, and are above taking notice of such low craft; yet it is fit that the world should know by whom they are

aspersed, and basely treated. Let those entries he has the custody of, be produced; and if they do not convict him of omissions, the members of that board will maintain, he has omitted entering what he ought to have done; with what design, but to answer his own purposes, I shall leave to his own conscience.

The next thing that falls in my way, is a very curious paper or scroll, signed James Alexander and William Smith, pretended to be a protest in council. But how it could come from that board, I cannot account for, nor do I believe it has. I have nothing to do with matters transacted in his Majesty's council, nor can I suppose that any member of that honorable board, would become a fire-brand of dissension; and therefore must, and do say, in justice to those gentlemen's characters, that whoever has dared to print it, has acted a part very injurious to them; and highly deserves theirs and the public censure. I know those gentlemen, and to publish a paper, containing reasons not above the capacity of a school boy in hopes by the weight of their names, to breed a disturbance and uproar in the province, is treating them in a manner extremely abusive. I see and think I can account for the audacious and bold step. It is well known, that Mr. Alexander's interest is very great in New Jersey; and Mr. Smith is a trustee of the Jersey College; from whence this writer has weakly concluded he might set their names to any paper, that would tend to delay the progress of a college here; supposing at the same time, that they would be glad of it, as favorers of the Jersey College. But those gentlemen must have more generous views for this province, and doubt not, will properly resent it in due time.

I shall now have done, tho' the zeal of these industrious writers, seems to demand a defense of his Majesty's charter, and the whole train of ridiculous queries grounded on it. Alas, what length will not prejudice and vanity force a man into, in order to carry on his schemes; but this I shall leave to another opportunity, if I find leisure. The charter is in everyone's hands, and I doubt not every person that reads it without prejudice will be able by a little reflection to answer every objection and query made relating to it. And thus I shall leave it for the present.

But before I conclude, I beg leave to make some few reflections. When a particular number of men set up a cry for the public liberty, and privileges of a people, and have that at the end almost of every sentence, at a time that no body makes the least attempt

against them; when they set up non-entities, in order to mislead men's understandings, and set them together by the ears, is it not then high time to examine their proceedings with care, that we may see, whether the interest of the people is the motive of their actions, or some partial narrow views of their own? We have seen one congregation in this city torn to pieces with feuds and animosities among its members; who were the authors and fomenters the public well know. Are these not plain and glaring attempts to introduce the same confusion into another? Is not the Dutch Congregation a large and opulent one? And will not the revenues of those churches be a great supply to maintain a minister for those who are already in confusion? Are not the attempts to secure those revenues as clear as the noon day? Are there not for this purpose great endeavors used to raise jealousies and animosities between the English and Dutch Churches, tho' the members of each have lived in the greatest harmony with each other, ever since those churches subsisted and must unavoidably find it their interest so to continue? And are not these very writers, and their adherents, the first movers of all these evils and confusion? If so (which I shall leave the public to judge of) I think, and I hope every impartial and honest man will be of opinion that 'tis high time to unite our interest and vigorously oppose those, who under a false pretense of patriotism, are endeavoring to throw all into confusion, in order to answer private purposes and views detrimental and destructive to the public good.

FINIS.

THE QUERIST

Or a letter to a member of the general assembly of the Colony of New York. Containing a variety of important questions occasioned by the charter lately granted for the establishment of a college.

Printed in the year 1754.

Sir:

As I look upon the affair of the college which at present ingrosses all private conversation, and is now under the consideration of the legislature, to be the most important subject that ever called for the public attention of this province, I could not, in duty to my country, help taking the advantage of my acquaintance with you to lay before you some observations I have made on the late charter.

You have seen by Mr. Livingston's report to your house, published in their journals, that several of his fellow trustees having drawn up a charter for the establishment of a college, he entered his protest against it; and therein assigned no less than twenty important reasons, which the public generally agree are unanswerable. The petition for a charter was nevertheless presented to his honor, the lieutenant governor in council, the 28th of May last, and what was done upon it in council, appears in part from the letter signed F, printed in the New York Mercury, No. 120. To complete that account it is necessary to lay before you the protest of the Honorable James Alexander and William Smith, Esqrs., mentioned by the author of that letter, a copy of which I have obtained, and it is in these words.

"Whereas a petition was on the 28th instant read in council, in the words following, to wit:

To the Honorable James DeLancey, Esq. etc. (Here the petition of the trustees for a charter was recited, which, as it was published in the journals of the house, I shall not insert.)

"And whereas that same petition was referred, by order, to a committee of his Majesty's council, or any five of them, who have this day made report, that they are of opinion, that his honor do grant to proper persons, his Majesty's letters patent for incorporat-

ing the said college according to the purport and prayer of the said petition, and that his honor would be pleased to direct the attorney general to prepare a draft of the said charter, to be laid before his honor in council, for the approbation of the board.

“We whose names are under written, being two of five of his Majesty’s council, for this province, who in the said committee dissented from the opinion then given by the Honorable Joseph Murray, Edward Holland and John Chambers, Esqrs. We also having proposed that the said petition should remain for further consideration of the said committee before report should be made thereon, and the said committee having determined against our opinions in that point also, and carried the proposal in the negative, have therefore thought fit, for the justification of our loyal intention towards his Majesty’s service, and our hearty concern for the best good of his Majesty’s subjects in this province, and our true respect and deference to his honor, the lieutenant governor, and the honorable board of his Majesty’s council, with all humility herein to set forth the grounds and reasons why we are of opinion that the said petition, with the exclusive clauses therein contained, ought not to have been granted. Previous whereto we beg leave to declare that in the political light in which we consider the intended college, it appears to us that any constitutional preferment by act of the government within this province, of one denomination of Protestants exclusive of others, to any office that concerns the education of youth (a matter extremely interesting and important) will be injurious to the common rights of this people, naturally endanger the producing of factions and parties, tend to destroy that harmony which at present subsists among them, raise and maintain perpetual jealousies, feuds, animosities, divisions and hatred among his Majesty’s subjects within this province; put it in the power of the party preferred to oppress the rest and tend to the advancement of particular interests and designs rather than the public good. And although we are of opinion that the state of this province ought to have been fully considered in a time of more leisure than our preparation for his Majesty’s service on the public affairs at Albany and our business on the circuit would admit of, yet we thought it our duty at this time notwithstanding these disadvantages with regard to the present petition, to observe more particularly that it appears to us,

First, That the far greatest part (we suppose seven eighths)

of the freeholders and inhabitants of this province are Protestants of religious denominations different from those of the Church of England established by law in South Britain, who are all zealously attached to the distinguishing characteristics of their own respective parties, and notwithstanding their different opinions in religion are all well affected to his Majesty's person and government and the Protestant succession of his royal house and are good and profitable members of this community; and (at least) as to the far greatest part of them, have not hitherto been disqualified by any act of legislature for public service in any office, either civil, military or literary within this government.

Secondly, That the free indulgence of liberty of conscience and an equal enjoyment of civil rights allowed to Protestants of all denominations, and the impartial distributing of offices of trust to Protestants of sufficient qualifications to discharge such offices within this province, has greatly tended to its present growth and prosperity; and that its future strength and support as a frontier province against the common enemy, very much depends upon the preservation of those liberties and rights without the least violation or infringement.

Thirdly, That the college established by the charter proposed, being evidently intended to draw to it the application of the public funds raised for the erecting a college or seminary of learning within this province, will contract the scheme of public education within narrower limits than appear to have been designed by the present public acts of legislation and will prove a manifest infringement upon the rights of the people who are all equally interested in the money raised for that purpose.

Fourthly, We conceive that a charter granted with such exclusive clauses, will prove a public grievance, and tend to disoblige the far greatest part of the people of this province, who will be disposed to think that this government treats them unkindly in judging them unfit to be trusted in the education of their own youth, in abridging their natural and civil rights and liberties, in an article of the highest importance; that it will tend to drive away the far greatest part of the youth of this province, into the neighboring colonies for an education, and transfer a considerable part of our wealth to the support of foreign colleges; will tend to prevent strangers from settling among us; obstruct the increase of the value of our lands, and his Majesty's revenues by quit-rents

and in the event, have an unhappy tendency to continue this province as a frontier against the French in a weak and defenseless state.

Wherefore, We are humbly of opinion against the grant of the present petition (among other reasons that may be collected from the premisses) more particularly for that it appears to us,

First, As being unjust by any charter to exclude any Protestant denomination in this province from any offices in our college.

Secondly, As being inconsistent with religious liberty to impose any method of divine service unless it be formed for that purpose in such way as the legislature shall agree to.

Thirdly, As tending to monopolize learning to a small party, and to drive the greatest part of the youth intended for an education to seek it out of this province.

Fourthly, As subversive of the generous design of a public college, intended by the acts of legislature referred to in the petition, which do not exclude any denomination of Protestants from any office therein.

Fifthly, As dangerous to the peace and prosperity of this province, by establishing in a minor party a constitutional right with an exclusive dominion over the far greatest part of the inhabitants thereof.

Sixthly, As detrimental to his Majesty's interest, the honor of his government within this province, and the general good and welfare of the people that inhabit the same.

For these reasons we do enter our protestation against, and dissent from the grant of the prayer of the said petition with such exclusive clauses as are contained in it; protesting farther and declaring it to be our undoubted right and bounden duty for his Majesty's service and with regard to the civil and religious interests of the good people of this province, as occasion may require to publish this our protestation for the common good.

James Alexander

William Smith

New York, May 30, 1754.

P. S. We have recollected since writing the above that John Chambers, Esq. as a Judge of the Supreme Court and Edward Holland Esq. as Mayor of the City of New York, are two of the trustees names by the act of assembly mentioned in the preceding petition and consequently they are not less petitioners than Mr.

Livingston who has signed the petition by order of the trustees, and with submission, we think no person can be a fit judge of his own petition; and for that reason do also protest against the granting of the said petition.

J. A.

W. S.”

[The rest of the pamphlet quotes sections from the charter and makes inquiries about its various clauses. There are forty-eight such inquiries. The whole is signed F, and dated New York, November 20, 1754. (The Editors.)]

EXTRACTS FROM *THE WATCH TOWER*

[*The Watch Tower* was a series of fifty-three articles published during 1754 and 1755 in the *New York Mercury*, written by William Livingston against the Anglicans in general and particularly in defense of the bill before the assembly, which he had introduced in opposition to the Episcopal faction, and which provided for a "free," non-sectarian college. His bill was finally defeated, though not until it almost wrecked the rival bill and the charter for King's College, and had succeeded in diverting part of the lottery funds for the college to the purchase of "one thousand stand of arms to furnish the poor inhabitants in case of invasion." (The Editors.)]

FROM THE NEW YORK MERCURY, No. 132, MONDAY, FEB. 17, 1755:
THE WATCH TOWER, No. XIII.³

I closed my last paper with an answer to your first argument to prove the reasonableness of excluding all but Episcopalians from the office of president of our college, and establishing the liturgy of the Church of England for its morning and evening worship; and I now proceed in the order proposed to consider the second topic you have handled, in support of your point, which is expressed in the following words: "Upon the supposition that the legal establishment of the Church of England, extends to the plantations, the reason will be so forcible for granting the preference, that further argument would not be required."

FROM THE NEW YORK MERCURY, No. 171, NOVEMBER 17, 1755:
THE WATCH TOWER, LII.

Thus I have in a course of papers, entertained my readers with the principal parts of the college bill, and my reflections on the most important clauses; while those of lesser moment, I thought it

³ This number is the "continuation of a letter to the author of the performance signed John Englishman, printed in Mr. Gainé's Mercury, No. 129."
[The Editors.]

sufficient barely to abstract. Upon the whole the public is left to judge whether it contains a plan wise and catholic enough, to ensure the future growth and prosperity of the college, had it obtained the force of a law.

As I had no other view in commencing as a writer, than barely to defend the public rights of that society, of which I am a member, it was always my intention to discontinue the publication of my weekly labors, as soon as the safety of the cause in which I was embarked would permit. The apparent success my papers have met with in removing the vulgar prejudices of some, and exposing the latent injustice of others, rendered the task delightful to me, in spite of all the calumny of my enemies, or the power and interest of those whose measures I had justly undertaken to oppose. Dark as was the design, of appropriating the public monies to private and sinister purposes, yet such was the general inattention to our provincial concerns, that had I not sounded an alarm, bigotry would e'er now, have triumphed over the natural rights of British subjects, and a party college been erected, to serve the interests of one particular sect, and reflect dishonor on all the other denominations in the province. That I have been vigilant in my station, the event of my undertaking has sufficiently evinced. The highest hopes of my antagonists are entirely blasted, and our representatives ever tender of the liberty and privileges of their constituents have sufficiently demonstrated their aversion to a party college; and even its most vigorous advocates, have in a manner, given up the cause; no valuable end can therefore be attained at present by the continuation of my labors, for which reason, I shall suspend them for the future; reserving only my right of being heard with candor and impartiality whenever the interest of my country, shall occasionally require my appearance in print. In justice to my printer, I must confess that he had promised me at all times a place in his paper, and as often as the conduct of an aspiring party renders it necessary to expose their measures I am determined to sound the alarm, tho' I flatter myself that bigotry will hide its head in shame under the administration of Sir Charles Hardy.

PART III

DOCUMENTS

From the Early History of King's College

CONTENTS

1. The Advertisement of a Second Lottery towards Founding a College in the Province of New York -----	Jan.	7, 1754
2. Extract from the Original Charter of King's College -----	Oct.	31, 1754
3. Advertisements of the Beginning of Tuition in the College-----	May	31, 1754
	July	1, 1754
4. The Meaning of the Device for the Seal-----		1754
5. Laws and Orders of the College of New York--	June	3, 1755
6. The Account of the Laying of the Cornerstone of King's College, Prepared for the <i>Gazette</i> by Samuel Johnson -----	Aug.	23, 1756
7. Rules for Dieting the Students Belonging to King's College in New York-----	March,	1761
8. Letters Patent Authorizing a Collection from House to House for the Colleges of Phila- delphia and New York-----	Aug.	19, 1762
9. The Statutes of King's College in the City of New York-----		1763
10. The <i>Matricula</i> or Register of Admissions and Graduations and of Officers Employed in King's College at New York-----		1754 - 1775
11. A List of Benefactors to King's College-----		1763(?)

THE ADVERTISEMENT OF A SECOND LOTTERY TOWARDS FOUNDING A
COLLEGE IN THE PROVINCE OF NEW YORK.

In the *New-York Gazette, or Weekly Post-Boy*, No. 571, January 7, 1754.

By a law passed the last sessions, a public lottery is directed for a further provision towards founding a college for the advancement of learning within this colony, to consist of 5000 tickets, at thirty shillings each, 832 of which to be fortunate, viz.:

No. of Prizes	Value of Each	Total Value
1	of 1000 pounds	is 1000 pounds
1	500	500
1	300	300
1	200	200
3	100	are 300
15	50	750
15	25	375
20	10	200
775	5	3875
<hr/>		
832 prizes	(5000 tickets at	
4168 blanks	30 shillings each makes)	7500

15 per cent to be deducted from the prizes.

As such a laudable design will greatly tend to the welfare and reputation of the colony, it is expected the inhabitants will readily be excited to become adventurers. Public notice will be given of the precise time of putting the tickets into the boxes, that such adventurers as shall be minded to see the same done, may be present at the doing thereof. The drawing to commence on the first Tuesday in June next, or sooner if full, at the City Hall of New York, under the inspection of the Corporation, who are empowered to appoint two or more of their body to inspect all and every transaction of the said lottery; and two justices of the peace, or

other reputable freeholders of every county in this colony, if they see cause to dispute the same at their next general session of the peace. Public notice will be given fourteen days before the drawing. The managers are sworn faithfully to execute the trust reposed in them, and have given security for the faithful discharge of the same. Such as forge or counterfeit any ticket, or alter the number, and are thereof convicted, are by the act to suffer death, as in cases of felony. The prizes will be published in this paper, and the money will be paid to the possessors of the benefit tickets, as soon as the drawing is finished. Tickets are to be had at the dwelling houses of Messrs. Abraham Van Wyck, and Abraham Lynsen, who are appointed managers.

[Numbers of *The New York Gazette* from January to June of this year carried this advertisement, with the omission of the details about regulation here given, and the addition of the following:]

And as there is already a great number of tickets disposed of, and the sale thereof continuing daily, the managers are in hopes to be ready for drawing by the time limited by the act; and therefore desire all those who are inclined to purchase tickets to be expeditious therein.

The Advertisement of a Revision of this Lottery. In *The New York Mercury*, No. 159, August 25, 1755.

By an act passed the last sessions, to revise an act entitled, an act for raising the sum of 1125 pounds by a public lottery, for a further provision towards founding a college for the advancement of learning within this colony, with some alterations, *viz.*, that the above sum of 1125 pounds, be applied by the mayor, aldermen, and commonality, of this city, towards payment of one thousand stand of arms, to furnish the poor inhabitants in case of invasion. Said lottery to consist of 5000 tickets at 30 s. each, 1094 of which to be fortunate, *viz.*

[The table here given differs slightly from that of the second lottery.] The managers desire those who have tickets of the last lottery, to send them in in order to have them exchanged or repaid, as they have become void, and the books completed, with new tickets.

EXTRACT FROM THE ORIGINAL CHARTER OF KING'S COLLEGE,
OCTOBER 31, 1754.

GEORGE THE SECOND, by the grace of God, of Great Britain, France, and Ireland, King, Defender of the Faith, etc. To all to whom these presents shall come, Greetings: *Whereas*, by several acts of the governor, council, and general assembly of our province of New York, divers sums of money have been raised by public lotteries, and appropriated for the founding, erecting, and establishing a college in our said government, for the education and instruction of youth in the liberal arts and sciences: *And whereas*, the rector and inhabitants of the City of New York, in communion of the Church of England, as by law established, for the encouraging and promoting the same good design, have set apart a parcel of ground for that purpose, of upwards of three thousand pounds value, belonging to the said corporation, on the west side of the Broadway, in the westward of our City of New York, fronting easterly to Church Street, between Barclay Street and Murray Street, four hundred and forty foot; and from thence running westerly, between and along the said Barclay Street and Murray Street, to the North River; and also, a street, from the middle of the said land, easterly to the Broadway, of ninety foot, to be called Robinson Street, and have declared that they are ready and desirous to convey the said land in fee, to and for the use of a college, intended and proposed to be erected and established in our said province, upon the terms in their said declaration mentioned: *And whereas* our loving subjects, the trustees, appointed in and by an act of the governor, council, and general assembly of our said province of New York, entitled, An Act for vesting in trustees the sum of three thousand four hundred and forty thousand pounds eighteen shillings, by way of lottery, for erecting a college within this colony, esteeming the said lands offered and set apart by the said rector and inhabitants of the City of New York, in communion of the Church of England, as by law established, the most convenient place for the building, erecting, and establishing a college, in our said province, have, by their humble petition, presented to our trusty and well beloved James De Lancey, Esq., our Lieutenant Governor and Commander in Chief of our said province of New York, in council, prayed our Letters Patent of Incorporation for the better establishing, erecting, and building

a college, on the said lands, and the more effectually governing, carrying on, and promoting the same, and instructing of youth in the liberal arts and sciences; *Wherefore*, we, being willing to grant the reasonable request and desire of our said loving subjects, and to encourage the said good design of promoting a liberal education among them, and to make the same as beneficial as may be, not only to the inhabitants of our said province of New York, but to all our colonies and territories in America, *Know Ye*, that we, considering the premises, do, of our especial grace, certain knowledge, and mere motion, by these presents, will, grant, constitute, and ordain, that when, and as soon as the said rector and inhabitants of the City of New York, in communion of the Church of England, as by law established, shall legally convey and assure the said herein before mentioned lands to the corporation, or body politic, erected and made by these our Letters Patent, that there be erected and made on the said lands, a college, and other buildings and improvements, for the use and conveniency of the same, which shall be called and known by the name of King's College, for the instruction and education of youth in the learned languages, and liberal arts and sciences; and that in consideration of such grant, to be made by the rector and inhabitants of the City of New York, in communion of the Church of England, as by law established, the president of the said college, for the time being, shall for ever hereafter be a member of, and in communion with the Church of England, as by law established; and that the governors of the said college, and their successors, for ever, shall be one body corporate and politic, in deed, fact, and name, and shall be called, named, and distinguished, by the name of the Governors of the College of the Province of New York, in the City of New York, in America, one body corporate and politic, in deed, fact, and name, really and fully, we do for us, our heirs and successors, erect, ordain, make, constitute, declare, and create by these presents, and that by that name, they shall and may have perpetual succession: and we do for us, our heirs, and successors, for the continuance and better establishment of the said college, will, give, grant, ordain, constitute, and appoint, that in the said college, to be erected and built upon the lands aforesaid, there shall from henceforth forever be a body corporate and politic,

* * *

who shall be called and named, and are hereby called and named,

the Governors of the College of the Province of New York, in the City of New York in America; and for that purpose, we have elected, nominated, ordained, constituted, limited, and appointed, and by these presents do, for us, our heirs, and successors, elect, nominate, ordain, constitute, limit, and appoint, the said most Reverend Father in God, Thomas, Lord Archbishop of Canterbury, and the Lord Archbishop of Canterbury for the time being; The Right Honorable Dunk, Earl of Halifax, first Lord Commissioner for Trade and Plantations, and the first Lord Commissioner for Trade and Plantations for the time being; our now Lieutenant Governor and Commander-in-chief of our Province of New York, and the Governor or Commander-in-chief of our said province for the time being; the eldest Councilor of our said province now and for the time being; the Judges of our Supreme Court of Judicature of our said province now and for the time being; the Secretary of our said province now and for the time being; the Attorney General of our said province now and for the time being; the Speaker of the General Assembly of our said province now and for the time being; the Treasurer of our said province now and for the time being; the Mayor of our said City of New York now and for the time being; the Rector of Trinity Church in our said city now and for the time being; the Senior Minister of the Reformed Protestant Dutch Church in our said city now and for the time being; the Minister of the ancient Lutheran Church in our said city now and for the time being; the Minister of the French Church in our said city now and for the time being; the Minister of the Presbyterian Congregation in our said city for the time being; the President of the said college, appointed by these presents, and the President of the said college for the time being; and Archibald Kennedy, Joseph Murray, Josiah Martin, Paul Richard, Henry Cruger, William Walton, John Watts, Henry Beekman, Philip Ver Planck, Frederick Philipse, Joseph Robinson, John Cruger, Oliver De Lancey, James Livingston, Esquires, Benjamin Nicoll, William Livingston, Joseph Read, Nathaniel Marston, Joseph Haynes, John Livingston, Abraham Lodge, David Clarkson, Leonard Lispenard, and James De Lancey the Younger, Gentlemen, to be the present governors of the said college; and we do by these presents ordain and appoint our well beloved Samuel Johnson, Doctor of Divinity, to be the first and present President of the said college, for and during his good behavior; and do will that

he and the President for the time being after him, who shall also hold his office during good behavior, shall have the immediate care of the education and government of the students that shall be sent to and admitted into the said college for instruction and education, according to such rules and orders as shall be made by the governors of the said college;

ADVERTISEMENTS OF THE BEGINNING OF TUITION IN THE COLLEGE.

Advertisement.¹

May 31, 1754.

To such parents as have now (or expect to have) children prepared to be educated in the College of New York:

I. As the gentlemen who are appointed by the assembly, to be trustees of the intended Seminary or College of New York, have thought fit to appoint me to take charge of it, and have concluded to set up a course of tuition in the learned languages, and in the liberal arts and sciences; they have judged it advisable, that I should publish this advertisement, to inform such as have children ready for a college education, that it is proposed to begin tuition upon the first day of July next, at the vestry room in the new school house, adjoining to Trinity Church in New York, which the gentlemen of the vestry are so good as to favor them with the use of in the interim, till a convenient place may be built.

II. The lowest qualifications they have judged requisite, in order to admission into the said college, are as follows, *viz.*, that they be able to read well, and write a good legible hand; and that they be well versed in the five first rules in arithmetic; *i. e.*, as far as division and reduction; and as to Latin and Greek, that they have a good knowledge in the grammars, and be able to make grammatical Latin, and both in construing and parsing, to give a good account of two or three of the first select Orations of Tully, and of the first books of Virgil's *Aeneid*, and some of the first chapters of the Gospel of St. John, in Greek. In these books therefore they may expect to be examined, but higher qualifications must hereafter be expected; and if there be any of the higher classes in any college, or under private instruction, that incline to come hither, they may expect admission to proportionably higher classes here.

¹ From *The New-York Gazette, or Weekly Post-Boy*, No. 592, June 3, 1754. [The Editors.]

III. And that people may be the better satisfied in sending their children for education to this college, it is to be understood, that as to religion, there is no intention to impose on the scholars, the peculiar tenets of any particular sect of Christians; but to inculcate upon their tender minds, the great principles of Christianity and morality in which true Christians of each denomination are generally agreed. And as to the daily worship in the college morning and evening, it is proposed that it should ordinarily consist of such a collection of lessons, prayers, and praises of the liturgy of the Church, as are, for the most part, taken out of the Holy Scriptures, and such as are agreed on by the trustees, to be in the best manner expressive of our common Christianity; and, as to any peculiar tenets, every one is left to judge fully for himself, and to be required only to attend constantly at such places of worship, on the Lord's Day, as their parents or guardians shall think fit to order or permit.

IV. The chief thing that is aimed at in this college is to teach and engage the children to know God in Jesus Christ, and to love and serve Him in all sobriety, godliness, and righteousness of life, with a perfect heart, and a willing mind; and to train them up in all virtuous habits and all such useful knowledge as may render them creditable to their families and friends, ornaments to their country, and useful to the public weal in their generations. To which good purposes it is earnestly desired, that their parents, guardians, and masters, would train them up from their cradles, under strict government, and in all seriousness, virtue and industry, that they may be qualified to make orderly and tractable members of this society; — and, above all that in order hereunto, they be very careful themselves, to set them good examples of true piety and virtue in their own conduct. For as examples have a very powerful influence over young minds, and especially those of their parents, in vain are they solicitous for a good education for their children if they themselves set before them examples of impiety, and profaneness, or of any sort of vice whatsoever.

V. And, lastly, a serious, virtuous, and industrious course of life being first provided for, it is further the design of this college to instruct and perfect youth in the learned languages, and in the arts of reasoning exactly, of writing correctly, and speaking eloquently; and in the arts of numbering and measuring, of surveying and navigation, of geography and history, of husbandry, com-

merce and government, and in the knowledge of all nature in the heavens above us, and in the air, water and earth around us, and the various kinds of meteors, stones, mines, and minerals, plants and animals, and of everything useful for the comfort, the convenience and elegance of life, in the chief manufactures relating to any of these things; and finally, to lead them from the study of nature to the knowledge of themselves, and of the God of nature, and their duty to Him, themselves, and one another, and everything that can contribute to their true happiness, both here and hereafter.

Thus much, Gentlemen, it was thought proper to advertise you of, concerning the nature and design of this college. And I pray God, it may be attended with all the success you can wish, for the best good of the rising generations; to which (while I continue here) I shall willingly contribute my endeavors to the utmost of my power,

Who am, Gentlemen,

Your real friend,

And humble servant,

Samuel Johnson.

N. B. The charge of the tuition is established by the trustees to be only 25 s. for each quarter.

Advertisement²

This is to acquaint whom it may concern that I shall attend at the vestry room in the school house, near the English Church, on Tuesdays and Thursdays every week, between the hours of nine and twelve, to examine such as offer themselves to be admitted into the college.

Samuel Johnson.

THE MEANING OF THE DEVICE FOR THE SEAL. [1754?]

The college is represented by a lady sitting on a throne or chair of state, with several children at her knees, representing her pupils, with 1 Pet. 2, 1, 2 under them, expressing the temper with which they should receive her instructions, "laying aside all malice and guile and as new-born babes, desire the sincere milk of the Word,

² From *The New-York Gazette, or Weekly Post-Boy* of July 1, 1754, No. 596. [The Editors.]



SAMUEL JOHNSON'S SKETCH FOR THE
SEAL OF KING'S COLLEGE



THE SEAL OF KING'S COLLEGE

that ye may grow thereby." Taking one of them with her left hand, she holds open a Bible in her right hand, in which are the words *Λογια Ζωντα*, The Lively Oracles, alluding to St. Stephen's words, Acts 7, 38. Over her head is the sacred name, יהוה, Jehovah, in a triangular glory, the lower point terminating at her head, and her motto round under it, *In Lumine Tuo videbimus Lumen*. In Thy light shall we see light. Psal. 36. 9. Out of her mouth, to the left, goes a label, with these words, אוריאל, *Auri Al*, God is my Light, alluding to Psal. 27. 1. "The Lord is my light and my salvation." In acknowledgment of God, as the fountain of all light, both natural and revealed. Under which is a rising sun, hieroglyphically alluding to Mal. 4. 2. A prophecy of Christ under that expression. "The Sun of Righteousness shall arise with healing in his wings." Round on the edge are these words, — *SIGILLUM COLLEGII REGIS, NOVI EBORACI IN AMERICA*.

LAWS AND ORDERS OF THE COLLEGE OF NEW YORK.

Adopted June 3, 1755.

I. Of Admission.

First. None shall be admitted (unless by a particular act of the governors) but such as can read the first three of Tully's Select Orations and the three first books of Virgil's Aeneid into English, and the ten first chapters of St. John's Gospel in Greek, into Latin and such as are well versed in all the rules of Clark's Introduction so as to make true grammatical Latin and are expert in arithmetic so far as the rule of reduction to be examined by the president or fellows:

2ndly. Every scholar shall have a copy of these laws and his admittatur shall be signed at the end of them by the president upon his promising all due obedience to them which promise shall be expressed in writing under his hand.

II. Of Graduation.

First. The examination of candidates for the degree of Bachelor of Arts shall be held in the college hall about six weeks before commencement by the president or fellows when any of the governors or any who have been Master of Arts in this college may be present and ask any question they think proper and such candidates as have resided four years and are then found competently versed

in the sciences wherein they have been instructed shall then be admitted to expect their degree at commencement which shall be on the second Wednesday in May.

2ndly. Such as have diligently pursued their studies for three years after being admitted to their Bachelor's degree; and have been guilty of no gross immorality shall be admitted to the degree of Master of Arts.

3rdly. No candidate shall be admitted to either of these degrees without fulfilling the terms above appointed unless in case of extraordinary capacity and diligence and by a particular act of the governors of the college.

4thly. Every one that is admitted to either degree shall pay a pistole to the president.

III. Of the Public Worship.

First. The president or one of the professors or fellows in his absence shall every morning and evening read the form of prayers established by the governors of the college and according to the rules and method therein prescribed.

2ndly. Every student shall constantly attend the said public service at such stated hours as the president shall appoint and those that absent themselves shall for every offense be fined two-pence, and one penny for not coming in due season, unless they can allege such reasons for their absence or tardiness as shall appear sufficient to the president.

3rdly. Every pupil shall constantly attend on the public worship every Lord's Day at such church or meeting as his parents or guardians order him to frequent and for every neglect shall be obliged to perform such extraordinary exercise as the president and professors or fellows shall appoint unless he hath some reasonable excuse admitted to be sufficient by the president.

4thly. Every pupil shall behave with the utmost decency at public worship, or in the hall and whoever is proved guilty of any profane or indecent behavior as talking, laughing, justling, winking, etc., he shall submit to an admonition for the first offense and to an extraordinary exercise for the second, and if obstinate, expelled.

IV. Of Moral Behavior.

First. If any pupil shall be convicted of drunkenness, fornication, lying, theft, swearing, cursing, or any other scandalous im-

morality he shall submit to open admonition and confession of his fault or be expelled if his crime is judged too heinous for any lesser punishment and especially if he be contumacious.

2ndly. None of the pupils shall frequent houses of ill fame, or keep company with any persons of known scandalous behavior and such as may endanger either their principles or morals; and those that do so shall first be openly rebuked and if they obstinately persist in it they shall be expelled.

3rdly. None of the pupils shall fight cocks, play at cards, dice or any unlawful game upon penalty of being fined not exceeding five shillings for the first offense, and being openly admonished and confessing their fault for the second, and expulsion, if contumacious.

4thly. If any pupil shall be convicted of fighting, maiming, slandering, or grievously abusing any person he shall be fined three shillings for the first offense and if he repeats his offense he shall be further punished by fine, admonition, suspension, or expulsion according to the aggravation of his fault, especially if contumacious.

5thly. If any pupil be convicted of any dilapidations of the college or any injury done to the estates, goods or persons of any others he shall be obliged to make good all damages.

V. Of Behavior towards Authority and Superiors.

First. If any pupils be disobedient to the president, professors or fellows of the college or treat them or any others in authority with any insulting, disrespectful or contemptuous language or deportment, he shall be fined not exceeding five shillings for the first offense or submit to open admonition and confession of his fault, according to the nature of it and be expelled if he persists contumacious.

2ndly. Every pupil shall treat all his superiors and especially the authority of the college with all duty and respect by all such good manners and behavior as common decency, and good breeding require, such as rising, standing, uncovering the head, preserving a proper distance and using the most respectful language, etc., and he that behaves otherwise shall be punished at the discretion of the president and fellows or governors according to the nature and degree of his ill behavior.

VI. Of College Exercises and Due Attendance.

First. The business of the first year shall be to go on and perfect their studies in the Latin and Greek classics and go over a system of rhetoric, geography and chronology and such as are designed for the pulpit shall also study the Hebrew.

2ndly. The business of the second and third years shall be after a small system of logic to study the mathematics and the mathematical and experimental philosophy in all the several branches of it, with agriculture and merchandise, together with something of the classics and criticism all the while.

3rdly. The fourth year is to be devoted to the studies of metaphysics, logic and moral philosophy, with something of criticism and the chief principles of law and government, together with history, sacred and profane.

4thly. The pupils in each of their terms shall be obliged, at such times as the president shall appoint, to make exercises in the several branches of learning suitable to their standing both in Latin and English, such as declamations and dissertations on various questions pro and con, and frequently these and syllogistical reasonings.

5thly. Whoever shall misbehave in time of exercise by talking, laughing, or justling one another, etc., shall be fined one shilling for each offense.

6thly. All the pupils shall be obliged to apply themselves with the utmost diligence to their studies and constantly attend upon all the exercises appointed by the president or their tutors or professors for their instruction.

7thly. None of the pupils shall be absent from their chambers or neglect their studies without leave obtained of the president or their respective tutors, except for morning and evening prayers and recitation and half an hour for breakfast and an hour and half after dinner and from evening prayer till nine of the clock at night. The penalty, four pence or some exercise for each offense.

8thly. If any student shall persist in the neglect of his studies either through obstinacy or negligence and so frequently fails of making due preparation for recitation and other appointed exercises and if he refuse to submit and reform after due admonition he shall be rusticated, *i. e.*, suspended for a time, and if he does not bring sufficient evidence of his reformation he shall be expelled.

9thly. No student shall go out of town without the president's or his tutor's leave, unless at the stated vacation upon penalty of five shillings and for repeating his fault he shall be rusticated, and if contumacious, expelled.

N. B. The stated vacations are a month after commencement, one week at Michaelmas and a fortnight at Christmas, and Easter Week, *i. e.*, from Good Friday till the Friday following, which last being so near commencement is to be considered as only a vacation from exercises but not from the college or daily morning and evening prayers, and so does not come within the last prohibition.

All the fines shall be paid to the treasurer of the college to be laid out in books and disposed of as a reward to such of the scholars as shall excell in the course of their studies in their several classes as the president, professors and tutors or the major part of them shall direct.

THE ACCOUNT OF THE LAYING OF THE CORNERSTONE OF KING'S
COLLEGE, PREPARED FOR THE GAZETTE BY SAMUEL JOHNSON,
AUGUST 23, 1756.

Last Monday was laid by his excellency, Sir Charles Hardy, our governor, the first stone of King's College in this city. On which occasion the Honorable James DeLancey, Esqr., our lieutenant governor, with the governors of the college and Mr. Cutting the tutor, with the students met at Mr. Willett's and thence proceeded to the house of Mr. Van-den-berg at the common, whither his excellency came in his chariot and proceeded with them about one o'clock to the college ground near the river on the northwest side of the city where a stone was prepared with the following inscription:

Hujus Collegii, Regis, dicti, Regio Diplomate constituti, in Honorem DEI. O. M. atque in Ecclesiae Reique publicae Emolumentum, primum hunc Lapidem posuit, Vir praecellentissimus, Carolus Hardy Eques Auratus, hujus provinciae praefectus dignissimus, Augusti Die 23°. An. Dom. MDCCLVI°.

In English thus: This first stone of this college called King's established by Royal charter for the honor of Almighty God and the advancement of the public good both in Church and State, was laid by his excellency Sir Charles Hardy, Kt., the very worthy governor of this province. August 23, An. Dom. 1756.

After the stone was laid a health was drank to Sir Charles and prosperity to the college and to the advancement of true religion, loyalty and learning under his administration and to His Majesty, and success to his arms; upon which the Revd. Dr. Johnson, president of the college, made the following short congratulatory speech in Latin.³

In English to this effect:

Gentlemen, the worthy governors of this college, established by Royal charter (addressing the governors of the college) I do most heartily congratulate you on this happy occasion of laying the first stone of this edifice and that his excellency Sir Charles Hardy, Kt., our most worthy governor, hath condescended to do us this honor.—

And (turning to the Governor) Honored Sir, I gladly take this opportunity in the name of this corporation, very humbly to thank your excellency, both for the favor you have now done us and for your most generous and noble donation towards promoting this foundation, on which account your memory shall ever be dear both to us and our posterity.

And yours also, Honored Sir (turning to the Lieutenant Governor) the worthy lieutenant governor of this province who hath founded this college on a Royal charter, to whom we do moreover render our humblest thanks.

May God Almighty grant that this college, thus happily founded may ever be enriched with his blessing, that it may be increased and flourish and be carried on to its entire perfection, to the glory of his name and the advancement of his true religion and good literature and to the greatest advantage of the public weal, to all posterities forevermore.

Which being done the governors and pupils laid each his [. . .] and several other gentlemen, and then they returned to Mr. Willett's where there was a very elegant dinner; after which all the usual loyal healths were drank and prosperity to the college and the whole was conducted with the utmost decency and propriety.

³ The Latin speech omitted here. [The Editors.]

RULES FOR DIETING THE STUDENTS BELONGING TO KING'S
COLLEGE IN NEW YORK.⁴

Weekly Rates for Dieting.

For breakfast, dinner and supper, 11s. a week; for breakfast and dinner, 8s. 3d. a week; for dinner, 7s. a week; for dinner and supper, 8s. 3d. a week; for breakfast, 3s. 8d. a week; for supper, 3s. 8d. a week. To be paid quarterly.

Bill of Fare for Every Day in the Week.

Sunday, roast beef and pudding; Monday, leg mutton, etc., and roast veal; Tuesday, corned beef and mutton chops; Wednesday, pease porridge and beef steak; Thursday, corned beef, etc., and mutton pye; Friday, leg mutton and soup; Saturday, fish, fresh and salt, in their season; breakfast, coffee or tea, and bread and butter; supper, bread, butter and cheese, or milk, or the remainder of the dinner. Settled by the governors of the college and ordered to be published.

LETTERS PATENT AUTHORIZING A COLLECTION THROUGHOUT GREAT
BRITAIN FROM HOUSE TO HOUSE, FOR THE JOINT AND EQUAL
BENEFIT OF THE TRUSTEES OF THE COLLEGE, ACADEMY AND
CHARITABLE SCHOOL OF PHILADELPHIA IN THE PROV-
INCE OF PENNSYLVANIA, AND THE GOVERNORS OF
THE COLLEGE OF THE PROVINCE OF NEW
YORK. GRANTED AUGUST 19, 1762.

GEORGE THE THIRD BY THE GRACE OF GOD of Great Britain, France, and Ireland, King, defender of the faith, and so forth, to all and singular archbishops, bishops, archdeacons, deans, and their officials, parsons, vicars, curates, and all other spiritual persons, and to all teachers and preachers of every separate congregation and also to all justices of the peace, mayors, sheriffs, bailiffs, constables, churchwardens, chapelwardens, headboroughs, collectors for the poor and their overseers and also to all officers of cities, boroughs, and towns corporate, and to all other our officers, ministers, and subjects, whomsoever they be as well within liberties as without to whom these presents shall come GREETING: Whereas

⁴ Established by a committee, consisting of Henry Barclay, Samuel Johnson, Samuel Auchmuty and John Livingston, appointed by the governors of King's College, March, 1761. [The Editors.]

it hath been represented unto us upon the joint petition of William Smith, Doctor in Divinity, agent for the trustees of the college, academy and charitable school of Philadelphia, in the province of Pennsylvania, and provost of that seminary, and of James Jay, Doctor of Physic, agent for the governors of the college of the province of New York in the City of New York in America, that the great growth of these provinces and the continual accession of people to them from different parts of the world being some years ago observed by several of our good subjects there, they became seriously impressed with the view of the inconveniences that must necessarily arise among so mixt a multitude if left destitute of the necessary means of instruction, differing in language and manners, unenlightened by religion, unconnected [?] by a common education, strangers to the humane arts and to the just use of rational liberty; that these considerations were rendered the more alarming by sundry other circumstances and particularly the amazing pains that the popish emissaries were everywhere perceived to take for the propagation of their peculiar tenets and the many establishments which they were making for that purpose in all the countries of America belonging to them, while our numerous subjects there and particularly in the two important and central provinces aforesaid, remained too open to their corruptions by being spread abroad on a wide frontier with scarce a possibility of finding a sufficient supply of Protestant ministers and teachers for them so long as opportunities were wanting to educate them there and but few men of proper qualifications here could be induced to change their hopes in these kingdoms for a laborious employment in a remote wilderness where they were to expect but small secular advantage to reward their toil, that these inconveniences began to be greatly felt not only by the Society for Propagating the Gospel in Foreign Parts but also by the various denominations of other Protestants in our colonies so that the good purposes which they severally had in view for the support and extension of the reformed religion in those remote countries were like to be grievously affected through the want of fit persons to send forth as instructors and teachers; that from a deep sense of these growing evils the two seminaries aforesaid distant about one hundred miles from each other were begun in two of the most important and populous trading cities in our American dominions nearly at the same time and with the same view not so much to aim at any high improvements in knowl-

edge as to guard against total ignorance, to instil into the minds of youth just principles of religion, loyalty, and love of our excellent constitution, to instruct them in such branches of knowledge and useful arts as are necessary to trade, agriculture, and a due improvement of our valuable colonies, and to assist in raising up a succession of faithful instructors to be sent forth not only among our subjects there, but also among the Indians in alliance with us to teach both in the way of truth, to save them from the corruptions of the enemy and help remove the reproach of suffering the emissaries of a false religion to be more zealous in propagating their slavish and destructive tenets in that part of the world than Britons and Protestants are in promoting the pure form of Godliness and the glorious plan of public liberty and happiness committed to them; that for the better answering those great and important purposes the aforesaid seminaries are under the direction of the chief officers of government, sundry of the clergy of different denominations, and other persons of distinction, in the respective cities where they are placed and their usefulness has been so generally felt and acknowledged that amidst the calamities of an expensive war, near ten thousand pounds sterling, have been contributed in each of the said provinces towards their respective seminaries and some hundreds of youth are continually educated as well on charity as otherwise. But as designs of so extensive a nature even in the most wealthy kingdoms have seldom been completed unless with the united generosity of many private benefactions, and often by the particular bounty of sovereign princes, the petitioners are persuaded that it will not be thought strange that individuals in young colonies should find all the resources in their power inadequate to such a work and that the governors and trustees of the said seminaries should have the just apprehensions of seeing all that they have raised for their support speedily exhausted and an end put to their usefulness unless they can procure assistance from distant places, as the expense of each of them is about four hundred pounds sterling yearly above their income, the defraying of which will require an additional capital of about six thousand pounds sterling apiece; that under such circumstances at a time when the success of our arms in America opens a new field for the advancement of divine knowledge there and renders the design of such seminaries more particularly important, it was hoped that benefactors would not be

wanting to give that kind assistance to pious foundations in our colonies which has always been so readily bestowed upon every design of the like kind in these kingdoms and seldom denied to Protestant brethren even in foreign nations; that the petitioners being accordingly appointed to solicit and receive such assistance and sensible that the highest satisfaction which our known piety and humanity can derive from the prosperity of our arms and extension of our dominions will be to see these advantages improved for enlarging the sphere of Protestantism, increasing the number of good men and bringing barbarous nations within the pale of a religion and civility, they were therefore encouraged humbly to pray that we would be pleased to direct that a Royal brief might be passed under the Great Seal of Great Britain authorizing the making a collection throughout the Kingdom from house to house for the joint and equal benefit of the two seminaries and bodies corporate aforesaid, unto which their humble request. We with the advice of the Lords and others of our privy council have graciously condescended and have ordered our Lord Chancellor of Great Britain to cause letters patent to be prepared and passed under our Great Seal of Great Britain for the purpose aforesaid not doubting but that when these presents shall be made known to all our loving subjects they will readily and cheerfully contribute their endeavors for accomplishing the same. KNOW YE THEREFORE that of our princely compassion and Christian zeal we have given and granted and by these our letters patent under our Great Seal of Great Britain we do give and grant unto the governors and trustees of the said two respective colleges and to their deputy and deputies, the bearer and bearers of these presents, authorized as is hereinafter directed, full power license and authority to ask, collect, and receive from house to house the alms and charitable benevolence of all our loving subjects not only householders but also servants strangers lodgers and others within all and every the counties, cities, boroughs, towns corporate, privileged places, hamlets, cinque ports, districts, parishes and all other places whatsoever throughout our Kingdom of Great Britain called England and the Dominion of Wales for the preservation of the Protestant religion in those countries and we do in a particular manner recommend it to all and singular the archbishops and bishops of all the provinces and dioceses of England and Wales that they and every of them do give a particular direction and

command to all parsons, vicars and curates of all and every the parishes and other places as well within liberties as without in their respective dioceses for the advancement of this so charitable and pious a work. And therefore in pursuance of the tenor of an act of parliament made in the fourth year of the reign of the late Queen Ann entitled, An Act for the better collecting charity money on briefs by letters patent and preventing abuses in relation to such charities, our will and pleasure is and we do hereby for the better advancement of these our pious intentions require and command all ministers, teachers and preachers, churchwardens, chapelwardens and the collectors of this brief and all others concerned that they and every of them observe the directions in the said act contained and do in all things conform themselves thereunto and that when the printed copies of these presents shall be tendered unto you, the respective ministers and curates, churchwardens and chapelwardens and to the respective teachers and preachers of every separate congregation, that you and every of you under the penalties to be inflicted by the said act do receive the same. And you and the respective ministers and curates, teachers and preachers are by all persuasive motives and arguments earnestly to exhort your respective congregations and assemblies to a liberal contribution of their charity for the pious intent and purpose aforesaid. And you the said churchwardens and chapelwardens together with the ministers and some of the substantial inhabitants of the several parishes and places accompanying them are also hereby required to go from house to house upon the week days next following the publication of these presents to ask and receive from the parishioners, as well masters and mistresses as servants and others in their families, their charitable and christian contributions and to take the names in writing of all such as shall contribute hereunto and the sum and sums by them respectively given and indorse the whole sums upon the said printed briefs in words at length and subscribe the same with their proper hands together with the name of the parish or place where and the time when to collect and to enter the same in the public books of account and kept for each parish and chapelry respectively and the sum and sums collected together with the said printed briefs so indorsed you are to deliver to the said deputies and agents authorized to receive the same. And we do hereby authorize nominate and appoint the Most Reverend Father in God Thomas Lord Arch-

bishop of Canterbury, the Right Honorable Robert Lord Henley our Lord High Chancellor of Great Britain, the Most Reverend Father in God Robert Lord Archbishop of York, the Right Honorable John Earl Granville Lord President of our Council, the Right Honorable Charles Earl of Egremont one of our principal secretaries of State, the Right Honorable John Earl of Bute and the Right Honorable George Earl of Halifax, the Right Reverend Fathers in God Richard Lord Bishop of London, Richard Lord Bishop of Durham, John Lord Bishop of Winchester and Samuel Lord Bishop of Saint Davids, the Right Honorable Samuel Lord Sandys, Sir Charles Hardy Knight, Thomas Penn and Richard Penn, Esquires, Proprietors of Pennsylvania, Joseph Hudson and George Clark, Esquires, Samuel Chandler Doctor in Divinity, William Smith Doctor in Divinity, James Jay Doctor of Physic, Daniel Moore, Robert Charles and Lyndford Lardner, Esquires, Barlow Trecothick and William Neale, Merchants, Thomas Stevenson and John Stevenson, Gentlemen, trustees and receivers of the charity to be collected by virtue of these presents with power to any five or more of them to give deputations to such collectors as shall be chosen by the said petitioners or their agents here. And the said trustees or any five or more of them are to make and sign all necessary orders for the due and regular collection and advancement of this brief and to dispose and distribute the money collected by virtue hereof in such manner as may best answer these ends for which these letters patent are intended. AND LASTLY our will and pleasure is that no person or persons shall receive the said printed briefs or moneys collected thereon but such only as shall be deputed and made the bearer and bearers of these presents or duplicates hereof. IN WITNESS HEREOF we have caused these our letters to be made patent and to continue in force for one whole year from Michaelmas Day next and no longer. WITNESS our Seal at Westminster the nineteenth day of August in the second year of our reign.

BILLINGSLEY

(Great Seal)

THE STATUTES OF KING'S COLLEGE IN THE CITY OF NEW YORK.
1763.⁵

Title 1st. Of Admission.

1st. Each person to be admitted shall be able to give a rational account of the Latin and Greek Grammar, to render Sallust, Caesar's Commentaries, or some part of Cicero's Works into English, the Gospel at least from the Greek into Latin and to translate correctly both English into Latin, and Latin into English, he shall be examined by the president, and if admitted shall subscribe to the statutes of the college (having first carefully copied them) thereto promising all due obedience, which subscription shall be countersigned by the president.

2nd. Each person admitted as above shall have an habitation in college assigned him by the president in which he shall be obliged to lodge (unless by special leave obtained from the governors or president) except at the stated vacations under the penalty of five shillings for the first night of his absence, eight shillings for the second, twelve for the third (or adequate exercises) and expulsion for a continuation of his offense, or such other punishment as the governors shall think necessary.

3rd. Each person also admitted as above shall procure within fourteen days of his entrance a proper academical habit, in which he shall always appear (unless he have leave from the president or tutors) under the penalty of two shillings for the first offense, and so in proportion (or adequate exercises).

4th. No student shall be admitted *ad eundem* from another college without bringing proper credentials of his good behavior, and also satisfying the president and such of the governors of the college as shall be appointed to regulate the commencement, of his being properly qualified for such admission.

5th. The parents, or guardians, of each student at his admission shall give a bond to the corporation to pay all the dues which the student shall thereby become subject to, as also to make good all damages that the said student shall wilfully have been the occasion of, to his or any other apartment in college.

⁵ These embody the changes in administration made after Johnson's resignation. [The Editors.]

Title 2nd. Of Attendance.

1st. Each student shall attend morning and evening prayers in the college, and also public worship on the Lord's Day, morning and evening at such places as their respective parents or guardians shall appoint (unless in case of sickness or leave) under the penalty of four pence for each omission or proportionate exercise either for absence or tardiness, of which an account shall be taken by some of the students and delivered weekly to the president, and at such other times, as he or any of the tutors, shall think proper to demand it. *N. B.* The prayers to be read by the president or tutors according to the form prescribed.

2nd. The students shall dine regularly in the public hall, and such as are absent without leave shall be subject to the like penalty as those that are absent from prayers.

3rd. The students shall regularly and punctually attend upon their respective tutors in the college, at the times appointed, and shall then and there perform such exercises as have been ordered them, and in case of neglect, or absence they shall be punished as the president or respective tutors shall think proper; either by pecuniary mulct, not exceeding four pence for each offense, or by additional exercises proportioned to the nature and frequency of it and the president shall have power to appoint what books the students shall read, what exercises they are regularly to perform, and the times of their attendance.

4th. If any of the students shall be absent from their chambers after nine o'clock, in winter, and ten in summer (or at other times when the college business require their attendance) they shall subject themselves to any fine not exceeding one shilling for each time of their absence, or exercise adequate to the offense.

5th. Times of absence from study shall be three quarters of an hour for breakfast, an hour and an half for dinner, and from evening prayers 'till bed-time (vide 4) and the stated vacations shall be one month after commencement, one fortnight after Michaelmas, one fortnight at Christmas, and two days at Whitsunday. *N. B.* Easter Week, viz., from Good Friday till the Friday following being so near commencement is to be considered only as a vacation from public exercises, but not from attendance at college as at other times.

Title 3rd. Of Behavior.

1st. If any of the students wilfully and personally affront the president or tutors he shall be fined in any sum not exceeding ten shillings for the first offense (or have proportionate exercise set him) and if he continues in his faults he shall subject himself to expulsion, or in case of proper submission, if the nature of the offense should require it, he shall be obliged to compose and repeat in the public hall a modest recantation of his faults, in order to deter his fellow-students from the like practices.

2nd. None of the students shall molest (by making an unseasonable noise, having company at unseasonable hours, or otherwise) either the president, tutors, or fellow students nor shall they entertain company in or to be absent from their chambers during studying hours, except on special occasions to be judged of by the president or any of the tutors under the penalty of one shilling for the first offense, two for the second and so in proportion, as the nature and continuance of the fault shall require.

3rd. If any of the students shall play cards, dice or any other kind of game within the apartments of the college, they shall be fined in any sum not exceeding five shillings for the first, ten shillings for the second and so in proportion or adequate exercise and if they persist they shall subject themselves to expulsion.

4th. If any of the students shall be known to convene or have any connections with persons of bad fame or such as are unsuitable company for them they shall be privately admonished for the first offense, publicly for the second, and if they persist they shall subject themselves to expulsion.

5th. All excesses, indecencies, misdemeanors of an inferior nature (that is such as don't deserve expulsion) shall be punished by the president or tutors as they shall see occasion either by pecuniary mulct not exceeding one shilling for the first offense and so in proportion or adequate exercises, and in respect of deportment, and propriety of behavior, the president or tutors shall from time to time prescribe such rules, as they find necessary and think convenient.

6th. The students shall be examined publicly or privately at such times and in such a manner as the president shall appoint and a visitation shall be held quarterly by the governors of the college,

viz., the Monday before Christmas, the Monday before Easter, the second Monday in July, and the second Monday in October.

7th. The president and tutors or any of them shall have power of visiting the chambers of the students at whatever hour they please and in case admission is refused, the doors shall be forced open, and the student or students fined in any sum not exceeding ten shillings for the first offense (or adequate exercise) and if the fault is repeated, he or they shall be subjected to expulsion.

8th. The president and tutors respectively shall have power in all cases to augment the exercises not finished properly, or not given in at the time appointed and also to confine all such delinquents to their respective chambers (except at times of public attendance) under what restrictions are thought proper 'till they have completed their punishment, or have made proper satisfaction.

9th. No student shall absent himself from college except in case of sickness without leave obtained of the president or one of the tutors under the penalty of such fines or exercises as the nature or continuance of the fault shall require, and the president only shall have power to give leave of absence for more than one day, unless he himself is absent in which case it shall devolve to the next in authority.

10th. The junior shall pay such respect to the senior classes, and all of them to the president, tutors, fellows, and professors, as the president, etc., shall direct, and under such penalties as they shall all think proper to prescribe.

11th. The person who punishes shall have power also (if the accounts are not passed) of remitting the punishment.

12th. If any dispute shall arise concerning the due proportion of punishment an appeal shall lie (as in other cases so in this also) to the president and tutors finally to the governors of the college agreeable to the charter.

13th. Obstinacy and perverseness in all cases shall be punished by expulsion.

14th. During the summer season morning prayers shall begin between the hours of five and seven, in the winter between the hours of six and eight, as the president shall appoint; in the evening also at what hours he shall think proper.

15th. The stewards accounts as also that of the fines shall be passed monthly by the president and quarterly by the governors of the college, and the fines shall be expended in books, which shall

be disposed of in the most honorary manner, and publicly at the quarterly meeting of the governors, as a reward to such of the students as excel in the course of their studies, and the propriety of their conduct, according as the president, fellows, professors, and tutors or the major part of them shall direct.

Title 4th. Of Graduation.

1st. The examination of candidates for the degree of A. B. shall be publicly held in the college hall about six weeks before commencement, by the president, fellows, professors and tutors, and such of the governors as please to attend, and such of the said candidates as appear to be duly qualified (having fulfilled the conditions prescribed) shall at the commencement be admitted to the aforesaid degree of A. B. and in three years more if they have pursued their studies, and have otherwise behaved themselves soberly and decently they shall be farther admitted (upon proper application) to the degree of A. M. to neither of which degrees aforesaid shall any candidate be admitted, without performing the above conditions, except in cases of extraordinary capacity, and by a particular act of the governors, and president, *Causa Honoris*. N. B. The regular time of taking the degree of A. B. is four years from the student's entrance, and the fee for each degree is 40 shillings including the president's and clerk's fees. Lastly, it is to be understood that the greater punishment of expulsion, suspension, degradation, and public confession be inflicted by the governors pursuant to the charter, and that the lesser punishment herein mentioned be inflicted by the president, professors, fellows and tutors, or any of them to the true interest and meaning of these laws.

Rules and Orders Relating to the Students in Medicine.

1st. Each student shall be matriculated as in the universities of England.

2nd. Such students as have not taken a degree in arts shall satisfy the examiners before their admission to a degree in physic, that they have at least a competent knowledge of the Latin language and of the necessary branches of natural philosophy.

3rd. No student shall be admitted to his examination for a bachelor's degree in less than three years after his matriculation, and having attended at least one complete course of lectures under

each professor, unless he can produce proper certificates of his having served an apprenticeship of three years to some reputable practitioner; in which case he may be admitted to his examination in two years from his matriculation.

4th. In one year after having obtained a bachelor's degree a student may be admitted to his examination for the degree of doctor, provided he shall previously have attended two courses of lectures under each professor, be of twenty two years of age, and have published and defended publicly a treatise upon some medical subject.

5th. The mode of examination both public and private shall be conformable to the practice of the most celebrated universities of Europe.

6th. Students from any reputable university may be admitted *ad eundem*, producing proper certificates, and graduates will be entitled to the same privilege on producing the like certificates, and satisfying the professors of their medical abilities.

Alteration of the 3rd Article Proposed by the Professors.

3rd. No student shall be admitted to his examination for a bachelor's degree in less than three years after his matriculation and having attended two complete courses of lectures under each professor, unless he can produce proper certificates of his having served three years apprenticeship to some reputable practitioner, or having attended in hospital for two years, and having attended also the lectures on *materia medica* and pharmacy — in which case he may be admitted to his examination after having attended only one course of lectures under each professor.

Rules and Orders Relating to the Porter.

1st. That no student shall go out without special leave from the president or one of the tutors during the hours of study.

2nd. That each student shall forfeit two pence for coming in during the first half hour in studying time, during the second half hour four pence, and so in proportion.

3rd. That the gates shall be locked at 10 o'clock in the summer evenings, and 9 in the winter, according to the directions of the president.

4th. That each student who goes out after the above-mentioned hours (unless by special leave) shall be subject to the like penalties,

and also shall pay the same sums for each guest he may have in his chamber, who shall go out at the same hour.

5th. Each student shall be subject to the under-mentioned fines for coming after the gates are locked, *viz.*, in the first hour six pence, in the second hour one shilling, the rest to be left to the discretion of the president, and finally to the board of governors.

6th. That no student who lodges in the college shall be permitted to go out on any consideration after the gates are locked (unless by special leave) under the pain of being summoned before the governors, and punished as they think proper.

7th. That each student who shall presume to go out, or come in through the fence of the college, or over it, shall be subject to the above penalty.

8th. That the fines thus arising (after having been passed by the president) shall be inserted in the quarterly bills, out of which 10 pounds per annum shall be paid quarterly to the porter for his satisfaction.

9th. That the president or in his absence the senior-tutor in college shall have power (notwithstanding the penalties above-mentioned) to give such exercises as he shall think proper for frequent transgressions.

10th. That the porter shall give such security for the faithful discharge of his duty as the president shall think necessary.

11th. That the above laws shall be inserted by each student at the end of the college statutes.

The End.

THE *MATRICULA* OR REGISTER OF ADMISSIONS AND GRADUATIONS, AND OF OFFICERS EMPLOYED IN KING'S COLLEGE
AT NEW YORK. [1754-1775.]

This college was founded by Royal charter dated October the 31st anno Domini 1754, and committed to the care of the Reverend SAMUEL JOHNSON, D.D., therein appointed the first PRESIDENT of the said college. It had been agreed by the trustees before appointed by the Assembly that the college year should begin on the second Tuesday in May preceding. Notice was published in the Gazettes of that month, that those who were desirous that their sons might be admitted pupils should present them to be examined in the first week in July 1754. Accordingly in that week were admitted eight

pupils, and tuition began July 17th, and here followeth a register of those that were admitted and graduated, and the officers that were employed in said college from year to year, every year from its first foundation.

Anno 1754.

Admitted 8 *viz.*:

Samuel Verplanck

Rudolphus Ritzema

Phillip Courtland

Robert Bayard — After about two years he went into the Army.

Samuel Provost

Thomas Marston — After about 2 years he went to merchandize.

Henry Cruger — After about 3 years he went to England.

Joshua Blenmore

Samuel Martin was admitted the 2nd year and after about 2 years he went to England to study Physic.

Anno 1755.

Admitted 6 *viz.*:

John Johnson — In his 3rd year went to Philadelphia College.

James Stevenson — About the middle of his 2nd year he went into the Army.

Tilliman Cruger — After 3 years went to merchandize.

Abraham DePeyster — After 3 years went to nothing.

Epenetus Townsend

James Harris — After about 2 years he went to Privateering.

N. B. This year William Johnson, Master of Arts of Yale College at New Haven in Connecticut (and afterwards of Oxford and Cambridge) son to the President, was admitted Fellow of this College or Assistant Tutor, in which office he continued about a year.

Anno 1756.

Admitted 12 *viz.*:

Robert Watts

Philip Livingston

John Marston

Isaac Wilkins

Samuel Bayard

Anthony Hoffman

Christopher Roosevelt — In his 2nd year he went to Merchandize.

Gilbert Livingston — In his 2nd year he left the College on account of the small-pox.

William Heysham — In his 2nd year he went to merchandize.

George Spencer — After about 2 years left the College.

Elihu Woodruff — After about a year left the College.

Richard Jaques — After about a year went to Physic.

N. B. This year, upon Mr. Johnson's leaving the College, Leonard Cutting, Bachelor of Arts of Pembroke College in Cambridge was admitted Fellow or Assistant Tutor.

Anno 1757.

Admitted 11 *viz.*:

Henry Holland

John DeLancey — Removed to Philadelphia College.

Peter DeLancey — Removed to Philadelphia College.

Anthony Rutgers — Went to Business in his 3rd year.

Anthony Lisenard

William Courtland — Went to merchandize in his 2nd year.

James Graham — Went to study Law in his 3rd year.

Henry Waddel — 2nd year went to Philadelphia

Henry Vandyke

William Brownjohn — Went to Physic in his 3rd year.

Thomas Brownjohn — 2nd year left the College.

N. B. This year Daniel Treadwell, Master of Arts of Harvard College in Cambridge N. E. was admitted Fellow and Professor of Mathematics and Natural Philosophy.

Anno 1758.

Admitted:

Adolph Philipse — Went to merchandize in his 2nd year

Leonard Lisenard

Henry Cuyler

William Benjamin Nicoll Mavericke

John Marshall — Left College in his 3rd year.

Edward Antill

Gilbert Floyd — Died in his 2nd year.

John Ginnell

Daniel Robart

Alexander Leslie

Graduations:

The Commencement for Graduating the first class of candidates should have been on the second Wednesday in May, but for certain reasons, it was put off to the 21st day of June, 1758, when the 8 following were admitted Bachelors of Arts, viz.

Samuel Verplanck

Rudolphus Ritzema

Philip Courtland

Samuel Provost

Joshua Blenmore

Joseph Read — He had been educated at Philadelphia College.

Josiah Ogden } Both had been educated in the Jersey

Isaac Ogden } College.

And the 12 following who had been educated elsewhere were admitted Masters of Arts:

Thomas Bradbury Chandler, M. A. of Yale College *ad eundem* at Oxon.

Samuel Fayerweather, M. A. of Harvard College *ad eundem* at Oxon.

Leonard Cutting, B. A. of Cambridge Pembroke Hall.

Daniel Treadwell, M. A. of Cambridge N. E. Harvard College.

Samuel Browne, M. A. of Yale College.

Daniel Isaac Browne, M. A. of Jersey College.

Timothy Wetmore, educated partly by his Father and partly here.

Carey Ludlow, educated partly in Jersey College, and partly here.

Ebenezer Punderson } educated but not graduated at Yale
Cyrus Punderson } College.

David Matthews } both M. A. of Jersey College.
John McKesson }

The Rev'd Mr. Isaac Browne of Newark was also created M. A. having been B. A. at Yale College.

Anno 1759.

Admitted:

Samuel Bard — Left the College 3rd year to study Physic in London.

Abraham DePeyster

Berendt Cuyler

Berendt Rudebach — Left the College in his 2nd year for business.

John Marshal returning to College was admitted for his 4th year into this class, but soon after left the College entirely without waiting for any degree.

N. B. In May 1760 Mr. Willet was chosen Steward and the College being finished we began to lodge and diet in it.

Graduations:

Having but one candidate we had no public commencement, but at the Anniversary Meeting

Epenetus Townsend was admitted B. A. *pro forma* and

William Hanna was admitted by Diploma, bred at Jersey College.

Anno 1760.

Admitted:

Richard Harrison

John Jay

Henry Lloyd — Absent a year in the country — upon his return went into the inferior class.

James Van Horn — Went to Physic in his 2nd year.

Benjamin Hildreth — Left College in his 3rd year.

Benjamin Payne — Went to Business in his 2nd year.

N. B. This year Mr. Treadwell, Professor of Mathematics and Natural Philosophy, died in April.

Graduations:

The Commencement was appointed to be June 26, when the 6 following were admitted Bachelors of Arts:

Robert Watts

Philip Livingston

John Marston

Isaac Wilkins

Samuel Bayard

Anthony Hoffman

Anno 1761.

Admitted:

Egbert Benson

Richard Grant

Arent Schyler

Robert Livingston

John Stites — Left College in his 2nd year.

David Brooks — Admitted in his 2nd year from Yale College N. H. — left College at the end of his third year.

N. B. This year in November Mr. Robert Harpur, educated at Glasgow, was admitted Professor of Mathematics and Natural Philosophy in November.

Graduations:

The Commencement was on June 3rd, when the five following were admitted Bachelor of Arts:

Henry Holland

Anthony Lisenard

Henry Van Dyke

Agur Treadwell, who had been graduated at Yale College at N. H.

John Beardsley, who had been at Yale College but not graduated.

And the 9 following were admitted Masters of Arts, of which the 3 first had been admitted Bachelors here in 1758. *viz.*

Philip Courtland

Samuel Provost and

Joshua Blenmore — The rest from other Colleges *viz.*

William Samuel Johnson, A. M. of Yale College, and Harvard

Edward Winslow, A. M. of Harvard College at Cambridge.

Samuel Seabury, Junior, A. M.	} all of Yale College New Haven.
James Scovil, A. M.	
Samuel Peters, A. M.	

William Jackson, Created Master of Arts having been educated at Yale College but not graduated.

Anno 1762.

Admitted:

John Watts

Edward Nicoll

Richard Colden

John Troup, 1st.

John Troup, 2nd.

Jonathan Vardil — Left College in his third year.

John Vardil

John Ray

N. B. This year the Rev'd Mr. Myles Cooper was admitted Fellow and Professor of Moral Philosophy, in November, and to assist the President in the Instruction and Government of the College.

Mar. 2. This year 1763, a new Body of Statutes received the assent of the Governors and the day following were promulged in their presence in the College Hall. At the same Meeting a letter was read from the Rev'd Dr. Johnson, whereby he resigned the office of President, and April 12, 1763, the Rev'd Myles Cooper, of Queen's College, in Oxford, was elected to the Presidency which was before held by the said Dr. Johnson.

Graduations:

The Commencement was on the 19th of June when the 9 following were admitted Bachelors:

Edward Antill

Henry Cuyler

Leonard Lispenard

Will. Ben. Nicoll Maverick

Alexander Lesley

Daniel Robert

John Grinnel

William Corn. George — From Yale College in his 4th year

Richard Clark — From Yale College.

And the 5 following were admitted Masters of Arts:

Epenetus Townsend — Who had been B. A. here and

The Rev'd Mr. McKean — From Philadelphia.

The Rev'd Mr. Sa. Andrews — From Yale College.

Mr. Robert Harpur — Professor of Math. from Glasgow.

Mr. Bela Hubbard

Mr. Ebenezer Parmele } Both from Yale College.

Anno 1763.

Admissions:

Laurence Van Kleeck — Left College in his second year without a *benedicessit*.

William Laight

Robert Gilbert Livingston — Upon examination his degree was refused him. Respect also being had to his general irregularity in attendance.

Richard D'Olier — In his 2nd year from Philadelphia.

Thomas Barclay — Left College in his 3rd Year.

James Barclay

James Livingston — Left College in his 3rd Year.

Gerrard Beekman

Henry Rutgers

Peter Van Schaack — Left College in his 4th year. Afterward admitted B. A.

Graduations:

The Commencement was in St. George's Chapel, on the 17th day of May, when these two following gentlemen were admitted to the Degree of B. A. *viz.*

Abraham DePeyster and

Berendt Cuyler

And the following 7 were admitted to the Degree of M. A.:

Samuel Verplanck

Robert Watts

Philip Livingston

John Marston

Isaac Wilkins

Samuel Bayard

Anthony Hoffman

} All before B. A.'s of this College.

Anno 1764.

Admitted:

William Hamilton — Left College in his second year having behaved very indifferently.

Gulien Verplanck

Benjamin Moore

Morley Harison — Left College at the end of his 3rd year.

John Stevens

Gouverneur Morris

Daniel Ludlow — Left College in his 3rd year.

James Ludlow

Charles Doughty

Graduations:

The Commencement was holden in St. George's Chapel. May 22nd. when the following gentlemen were graduated:

John Jay	}	B. A. Henry Lloyd having been absent
Richard Harison		for a year and gone into the inferior class.

—— Giles, B. A. By Diploma created.

Henry Holland	}	M. A. — Both B. A.'s of this College
Henry Van Dyke		regularly before.

Matthew Cushing — Admitted M. A. from Harvard College at Cambridge N. E.

Anno 1765.

[No Admissions entered. (The Editors.)]

This year October 24, Samuel Clossy, M. D. of Trinity College, Dublin, was elected and appointed Professor of Natural Philosophy and Tutor.

Graduations:

The Commencement was on May 21st in Trinity Church, where three anthems and several other pieces of music were performed, and the following gentlemen were graduated:

B. A. Henry Lloyd
 Egbert Benson
 Richard Grant
 Arent Schuyler
 Robert Livingston

M. A. Regularly of this College:

Henry Cuyler
 Edward Antill
 Alexander Leslie

M. A. The Rev'd Jeremiah Leaming and
 The Rev'd William Hanna. *Honoris Causa*

The former M. A. of Yale College before, the latter honorary B. A. of this College.

Anno 1766.

Admissions:

James Crommelin — Left College in his 3rd year.

Stephen Lush

John Doughty

Thomas Beaven

Philip Pell

Jonathan Graham

Theophilus Beekman — Left College in his first year in order to study the Law.

Richard Harris

Cornelius Jauncey — Left College in his 2nd year after having behaved very indifferently.

George Waddell — Died the latter end of his 2nd year.

James Creighton

Edward Vaughan Dongan — Left College in his first year having behaved very indifferently.

Daniel Kemper — Left College in his second year, having not behaved so well as he ought to have done.

Viner Van Lant — Left College in his third year and was not much regretted.

William Hubbard.

Graduations:

The Commencement was held in Trinity Church May the 20th where the exercises were intermixed with music, and the following gentlemen were graduated.

B. A. John Watts

Edward Nicoll

Richard Colden

John Troup, Sr.

John Troup, Jr.

John Vardil

John Ray

James Barclay

Gerrard Beekman

Henry Rutgers

M. A. Regularly of this College:

Berendt Cuyler

Abraham Depeyster

Richard Clark — who had a Bachelor's Degree before in this College but was not educated in it.

Anno 1767.

Admissions:

John Copp
 Henry De Wint
 Clement Cooke Clarke
 Thomas Knox
 John Searle
 Jonathan Smith — Left College in his first year.
 Robert Tucker S. M.
 Samuel Smith S. M.
 Samuel Kissam S. M.

This year, *viz.*, 1767, the following gentlemen (August the 14th) were elected and chosen Professors in Medicine — Samuel Clossy, M. D. Professor of Anatomy, Peter Middleton, M. D. Professor of Physiology and Pathology, John Jones, M. D. Professor of Surgery, James Smith, M. D. Professor of Chemistry and the Materia Medica, Samuel Bard, M. D. Professor of the Theory and Practice of Physic, and John Tennant M. D. Professor of Midwifery. The Introductory Lecture was given in the College Hall the first Monday in November, by Dr. Middleton. The rest followed in succession.

N. B. In entering the pupils "S. M." signifies Student in Medicine.

Graduations:

The Commencement was held in St. Paul's Chapel, May 19, and the following gentlemen were graduated:

B. A. William Laight

John Tyler — *ad eundem* from Yale College.

N. B. Richard D'Olier upon an urgent call to Ireland had been graduated in the autumn preceding.

M. A. Regular:

John Jay

Richard Harison

George Glentworth — M. D. - M. A. *Honoris Causa*.

Hugh Neill — M. A. *Honoris Causa*.

Ephraim Avery — M. A. Having been B. A. at Yale.

Charles Inglis — M. A. *Honoris Causa*.

John Ogilvie — Admitted *ad eundem viz.* M. A. from Yale.

Samuel Auchmuty

Thomas Bradbury Chandler

} Admitted *ad eundem*,

viz. D. D. from Oxford.

Anno 1768.

Admissions:

Caleb Cooper — In his fourth year from Jersey College.
 John Taylor — Left College in his 2nd year being very unmanageable whilst in it.
 John Doty
 David Dickson
 Peter Roebuck
 Jonathan Morrell
 John King
 Thomas Barclay
 Nicholas Ogden
 Andrew Skeene
 Benjamin Onderdonck, S. M.
 Charles Doughty, S. M.
 Michael Sebring, S. M.

Graduations:

The Commencement was in St. Paul's Chapel, and the following gentlemen were graduated.

A. B. Peter Van Schaack
 Gulien Verplanck
 Benjamin Moore
 John Stevens
 Gouverneur Morris
 James Ludlow
 Charles Doughty
 A. M. John Beardsley
 Egbert Benson
 Robert Livingston

And the following gentlemen were admitted *ad eundem* from different Universities.

Peter Middleton — M. D. from St. Andrew's.
 Samuel Clossy — M. D. from Dublin.
 John Jones — M. D. from Rheims.
 Samuel Bard — M. D. from Edinburgh.
 Myles Cooper, Pres. — L. L. D. from Oxford.

Anno 1769.

Admissions:

Ichabod Barnet — 2nd Class from Jersey College.

Cornelius Bogert
 Thomas Shreve
 Frederick Philipse
 Nathaniel Philipse
 Edwin Thomas, S. M.
 Andrew Gautier
 Beverly Robinson
 James Muirson, S. M.
 Richard Udall, S. M.
 Uzal Johnson, S. M.
 William Winterton, S. M.
 Jabez Doughty, S. M.

Graduations:

The Commencement was in Trinity Church, May 16, and the following Gentlemen were graduated:

Caleb Cooper — A. B.
 Robert Tucker — Med. Bac.
 Samuel Kissam — Med. Bac.

A. M. Henry Lloyd
 John Watts
 Edward Nicoll
 John Troup, Sr.
 John Troup, Jr.
 John Vardill
 James Barclay
 Gerrard Beekman

Rev'd John Tyler	} Who had been graduated at
Rev'd Ebenezer Kneeland	
	Yale College A. B.

Anno 1770.

Admissions:

Edward Stevens
 Robert Auchmuty
 Edward Dunscorn
 Nicholas Heyliger — Left College in his 4th year.
 John Rapalie
 John Jauncey — Expelled in his fourth year, afterwards
 restored.
 Harman Rutgers — Left College in his second year.
 Benjamin Seaman

James Ricketts — Left College in his 2nd year, went into the Army.

William Chandler

George Ogilvie

Sydenham Thorne — staid one year.

Isaac Abrahams

Robert Troop

Ennis Graham, S. M.

Benjamin Sans, S. M.

Graduations:

The Commencement was in Trinity Church May 15, and the following gentlemen were graduated:

B. A. John Dougherty

Philip Pell

Jonathan Graham

Richard Harris

James Creighton

Stephen Lush

William Hubbard

Robert Blackwell, *ad eundem* B. A. from Jersey.

M. A. William Laight

Thomas Barton (of Lancaster)

Robert Tucker — M. D.

Rev. John Ogilvie *ad eundem* from Aberdeen, D. D.

Admissions:

William Lamson

Jacob Remsen

James Douglass

Richard Auchmuty

Samuel Auchmuty

William Cock

John Van Bueren

Joseph Dibble

John Livingston

Joseph Greswold

John Roberts

William Amory

Charles Apthorp

John Bowden — Into the Senior Class from Jersey College.

Graduations:

The Commencement was in Trinity Church, May 21, and the following gentlemen were graduated:

B. A. John Copp

Clement Cooke Clarke

Henry DeWint

Thomas Knox

John Searle

Ichabod Best Barnet

M. A. Gouverneur Morris

James Ludlow

Charles Doughty

Benjamin Moore

John Stevens

Caleb Cooper

Benjamin Onderdonk, M. B.

Michael Sebring, M. B.

Rev. Jonathan Boucher, M. A. *Honoris Causa* and
and Samuel Kissam, M. D.

Anno 1772.

Admissions:

Samuel Bayard

John Nicoll — Left the College in his 4th year.

William Brookman

Joseph French — Left the College in his 4th year.

Frederic Dibblee

Edward Thomas

James Devereux

John Colden

Matthias Nicoll

Jacob Johnson — Left the College in his 2nd year.

George Rapalje

John Watkin Watkins

Peter Kissam

Marinus Willet

James Davan

David Vanderheyden — Went to England in his first year.

Thomas Reid

Samuel Nicoll, S. M.

Graduations:

The Commencement was in Trinity Church May the — and following Gentlemen were graduated:

B. A. Thomas Barclay

John Bowden

Nicholas Ogden

Peter Roebuck

Andrew Skeene

John King

M. B. Charles Doughty

John Augustus Graham

James Muirson

Ujal Johnson

William Winterton

Richard Udall

Edmund Fanning, M. A. from Yale and Harvard.

Anno 1773.

Admissions:

John Parke Custis — Staid only 4 months.

James Brasier LaGrange

William McDougall — Left College in his 3rd year. The loss regretted.

John McQueen

William Martin

Nicholas Bogart — Dismissed in his 2nd year.

John Rapalje

—— Desaguliers — Staid only 3 months.

James Graham, S. M.

Graduations:

The Commencement was in Trinity Church, May 18th, and the following gentlemen were graduated.

B. A. Beverly Robinson

Frederic Philipse

Nathaniel Philipse

Cornelius Bogart

Thomas Shreve

Jabez Doty — M. B.

M. A. Peter Van Schaak

John Ray
Philip Pell
Richard Harris
James Creighton
Stephen Lush
William Hubbard
Isaac Hunt, of Philadelphia
Rev. John Marshall
Rev. Harry Munro
Rev. Joseph Lamson
Rev. John Stuart

This year John Vardill, M. A. was elected Fellow and Professor
of Natural Law.

Anno 1774.

Admissions:

David Clarkson
Schuyler Lupton
Jacob Shaw
John Gaine
John Whitaker — Left College 2nd year.
Samuel Deall
Horatio Smith
Paul Randall
John Birckell
Daniel Moore
Edward Cornwallis Moncrieffe — Left College 2nd year.
James Stiles — Left College in his 2nd year.
James Depeyster
Tristram Lowther
Thomas Attwood
Alexander Hamilton
Nicholas Romlyn, S. M.

Graduations:

Mar. 29. His Excellency William Tryon created L. L. D. by
Diploma. The Commencement was at Trinity Church, and
the following gentlemen were graduated.

A. B. Edward Stevens
William Chandler
Edward Dunscomb

Nicholas Heyliger
 John Rapalje
 Benjamin Seaman
 George Ogilvie
 Isaac Abrahams
 John Jauncey
 Robert Troup
 Henry Nicoll
 Robert Auchmuty
 Samuel Nicoll — M. B.

A. M. John Copp
 Clement Cooke Clarke
 John Searle

Anno 1775.

Admissions:

Augustus Nicoll
 Peter Oudenaarde
 Marinus Oudenaarde
 Edward Kerin
 Thomas Groesbeck Lynch
 Thomas Lambert Moore
 Benjamin Kissam
 Jacob Morris

May 16, Benjamin Moore, A. M. was elected by the Governors of the College *Praeses pro tempore*, to act during the absence of Dr. Cooper.

Graduations:

A. B. William Amory
 Richard Auchmuty
 Samuel Auchmuty
 William Cock
 Jacobus Remsen
 Joseph Greswold
 John William Livingston

A. M. Peter Roebuck
 Rev'd John Bowden

There was no public Commencement this year on account of the absence of Dr. Cooper.

Anno 1776.

There were no admissions this year. On the 6th of April a message was sent to the Treasurer of the College, (signed Robert Benson) from a number of men who styled themselves the *Committee of Safety*, desiring the Governors to prepare the College in 6 days for the Reception of Troops. In consequence of this demand, the students were dispersed, the Library, apparatus, etc., were deposited in the City Hall, and the College was turned into an Hospital.

Graduations 1776.

A. B. Samuel Bayard
 James Devereux
 Peter Ogden
 Matthias Nicoll
 Peter Kissam
 Marinus Willett

No public Commencement this year. The turbulence and confusion which prevail in every part of the Country effectually suppress every literary pursuit.

Anno 1777.

Admissions:

William Walton
 James DeLancey Walton

A LIST OF THE BENEFACTORS TO KING'S COLLEGE.⁶

1. The Rector and Churchwardens and Vestry of Trinity Church in New York gave 5 or 6 acres of land where the College stands worth 4 or 5000 pounds.
2. The Founders appointed in the Charter, who each subscribed some 50, some 100, some 200 pounds, as appears by the list.
3. A considerable number of subscribers gentlemen of the City as appears by the list of subscribers.
4. Sir Charles Hardy gave 500 pounds.
5. General Shirley gave 100 pounds.
6. The Society for Propagation of the Gospel gave 500 pounds sterling.
7. Paul Richard Esqr. bequeathed 500 pounds.

⁶ Appended to the Matricula in Samuel Johnson's autograph. [The Editors.]

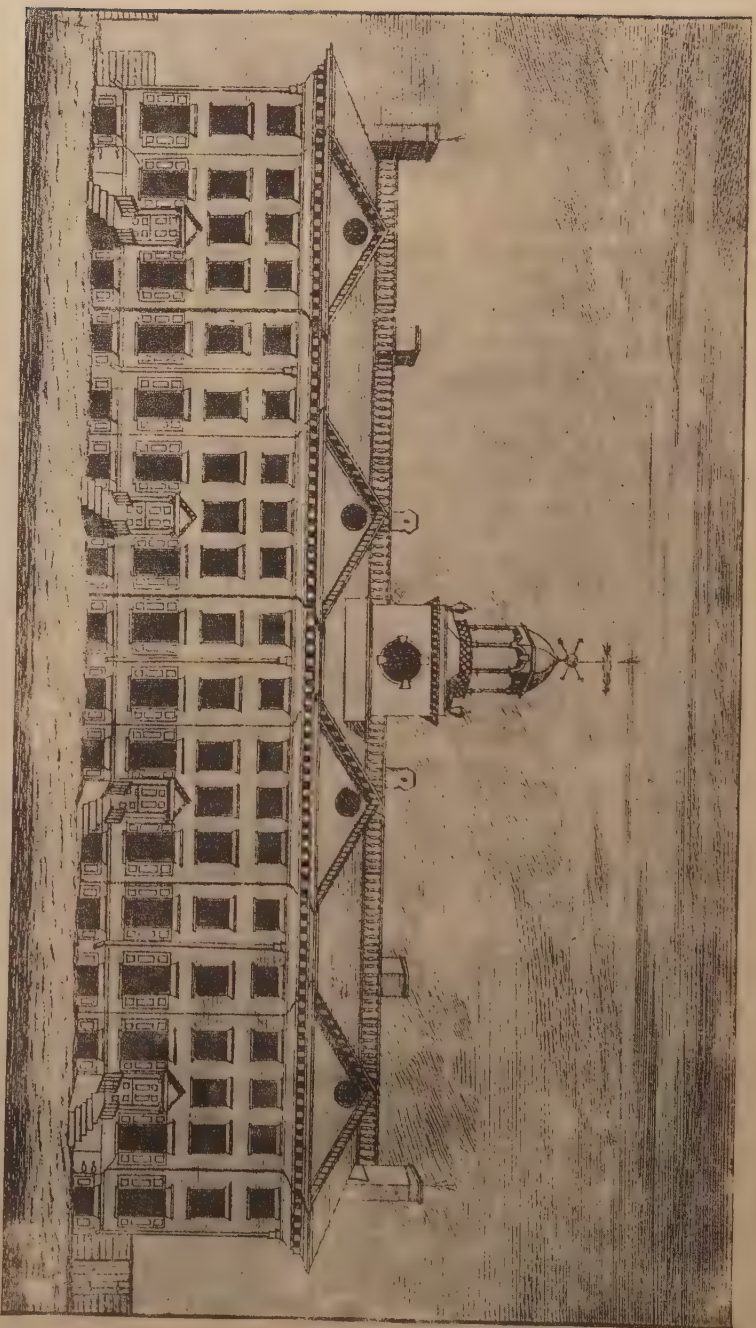
8. James Alexander Esqr. bequeathed 100 pounds.
9. Joseph Murray Esqr. bequeathed his estate and Library about 8000 pounds.
10. The Rev'd Dr. Bristow of London bequeathed his Library, about 1500 volumes.
11. Mr. Tanner, Rector of Lowstoft in Suffolk bequeathed 20 guineas.
12. Two persons unknown gave each a guinea.
13. Mr. Noel Bookseller gave Romain's Ed. of M. Calasio's Hebr. Concordance 4 vol.
14. Sundry gentlemen at Oxford gave books whose names are in them.
15. Edward Antill Esqr. gave about 1000 pounds sterling.
16. Mr. Kilbourn painter gave the President Dr. Johnson's picture.
17. Dr. Morton sent a curious collection of ancient alphabets on copper plate.
18. Mr. George Harison presented us with the engraving of the seal which cost 10 guineas.
19. 1763 — the Bell.
20. General Monkton gave 200 pounds.
21. Jacob LeRoy Esqr. gave the organ.

PART IV

ACADEMIC RITES AND RITUALS

CONTENTS

1. The Form of Morning and Evening Prayers to Be used in the College-----	June 1755(?)
2. Samuel Johnson's Prayer for the College at the Laying of the Cornerstone-----	Aug. 23, 1756
3. A Short Prayer for the Pupils-----	
4. The Order of Holding Commencement-----	1758 (?)
5. Subjects of Briefs for Syllogistic Disputations at Commencement Exercises -----	c. 1762
6. An Exhortation to the Graduates-----	1762
7. An Account of the Commencement Exercises at King's College -----	June 1758



COLUMBIA COLLEGE IN 1790

“A View of Columbia College in the City of New York,” from a copper engraving, by Cornelius Tiebout, the first American-born professional engraver, from a drawing by I. (or J.) Anderson, whose contemporary pictures of several churches are preserved. This engraving was first published in the *New York Magazine, or Literary Repository*, May, 1790. The college is there described as “an elegant stone edifice with four stair cases, twelve apartments to each, a chapel, hall, library, museum, anatomical theatre, and a hall for experimental philosophy.” The quadrangle was never “carried on,” but, between 1817 and 1820, wings about fifty feet square were added to each end to accommodate professors and their families.

THE FORM OF MORNING AND EVENING PRAYERS TO BE USED IN
THE COLLEGE.

When the wicked man turneth away from his wickedness that he hath committed, and doth that which is lawful and right, he shall save his soul alive.

I acknowledge my transgression and my sin is ever before me: hide thy face from my sins and blot out all mine iniquities.

The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit, a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise.

If I regard iniquity in my heart the Lord will not hear my prayer.

Let us then humbly confess our sins unto God our Heavenly Father, and sincerely renew our repentance, in order that we may obtain forgiveness and that our praises and prayers may meet with a gracious acceptance in his sight, thro' the merits and mediation of his most blessed Son Jesus Christ our Lord.

Almighty and most merciful Father, we have erred and strayed from thy ways like lost sheep; we have followed too much the devices and desires of our own hearts; we have offended against thy holy laws; we have left undone those things which we ought to have done; and we have done those things which we ought not to have done; and there is no health in us. But thou, O Lord, have mercy upon us, miserable offenders. Spare thou them, O God, which confess their faults. Restore thou them that are penitent, according to thy promises declared unto mankind in Christ Jesus our Lord. And grant, O most merciful Father, for his sake, that we may hereafter live a godly, righteous, and sober life, to the glory of thy holy name. Amen.

Almighty and everlasting God, who hatest nothing that thou hast made and dost forgive the sins of all them that are penitent, create and make in us new and contrite hearts that we worthily lamenting our sins and acknowledging our wretchedness, may obtain of thee, the God of all mercy, perfect remission and forgiveness, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen. or

O Lord we beseech Thee to hear our prayers, and spare, etc.

We humbly beseech Thee, O Father, mercifully to look upon our infirmities, and for the glory of thy name, turn from us all those evils that we most righteously have deserved; and grant that in all our troubles, we may put our whole trust and confidence in thy mercy, and evermore serve thee in holiness and pureness of living, to thy honor and glory, thro' our only mediator and advocate, Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

Almighty God, unto whom all hearts be open, all desires known, and from whom no secrets are hid, cleanse the thoughts of our hearts by the inspiration of thy Holy Spirit, that we may perfectly love thee and worthily magnify thy holy name, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

When the President thinks proper the Ten Commandments may be recited here with the response used between each of them.

N. B. By the President here is meant he that presides, whether it be the President, Vice-President, or in their absence, the Professor or Senior Fellow or Tutor present. Then proceed

Pres. Praise ye the Lord.

Ans. The Lord's name be praised.

O Come let us sing unto the Lord, etc.

and so go on with the 95 Psalm, and after that such a collection out of the Psalms as the President shall appoint, to the quantity of about 20, 25, or 30 verses, recited alternately and chanted after the manner of Collegiate Churches, concluding the whole with the Gloria Patri, etc.

Let the collection be so made as to go through the Psalms once in a month in order, *i. e.*, with such select Psalms as shall be thought proper each morning and evening. And let the evening collection always begin with the 98 Psalm.

O sing unto the Lord a new song, etc.

After the Psalms in the morning let there be a lesson read out of the Old Testament, appointed at the discretion of the President, by one of the pupils of the two oldest classes, who are to take their turns. And let the select lessons be appointed in the order of the Books of the Old Testament, something after the manner of those appointed throughout the year, so that the select lessons of the O. T. be gone through in a year.

After the Psalms in the evening, let a lesson out of the New

Testament, be read by one of the pupils, as above, in his turn, at the discretion of the President. But it may be proper that the whole New Testament be read in order except those peculiar to the holy days and seasons.

Immediately before the Lesson let the President always recite this collect.

Blessed Lord who hast caused all Holy Scriptures to be written for our learning, grant that we may in such wise hear them, read, mark, learn and inwardly digest them, that by patience and comfort of thy holy word, we may embrace and ever hold fast the blessed hope of everlasting life, which thou hast given us in our Savior Jesus Christ. Amen.

After the morning lesson the *Te Deum* or 100 Psalm is to be chanted, and after the evening lesson the *Nunc Dimittis*, with *Gloria Patri*.

Then let the Nicene Creed be recited in the morning, and that called the Apostles in the evening, or this only, and then the Versicles, The Lord be with you, A. And with thy spirit. After which, the Lord's Prayer, and then the prayers may proceed in the following order.

Pr. O Lord show thy mercy upon us.

Ans. And grant us thy salvation.

P. O Lord save the King.

A. And mercifully hear us when we call upon thee.

P. Endue thy ministers with righteousness.

A. And make thy chosen people joyful.

P. O Lord save thy people.

A. And bless thine inheritance.

P. Give peace in our time, O Lord.

A. Because there is none other that fighteth for us, but only
Thou O God.

P. O God make clean our hearts within us.

A. And take not thy Holy Spirit from us.

P. O Lord hear our prayer.

A. And let our cry come unto thee.

Almighty God, Father of all mercies, we thine unworthy servants do give thee most humble and hearty thanks, for all thy goodness and loving kindness to us and to all men. We bless thee for our creation, preservation (especially the night (or day) past) and

all the blessings of this life. But above all, for thine inestimable love in the redemption of the world by our Lord Jesus Christ; for the means of Grace and for the hope of glory. And we beseech thee give us that due sense of all thy mercies that our hearts may be unfeignedly thankful, and that we may show forth thy praise, not only with our lips, but in our lives, by giving up ourselves to thy service, and by walking before thee in holiness and righteousness all our days through Jesus Christ our Lord, to whom with Thee and the Holy Ghost, be all honor and glory, world without end. Amen.

Here may be added if occasion be, any of the occasional thanksgivings.

In the morning, let these three collects be here inserted.

O Lord, our heavenly Father, Almighty and everlasting God, who hast safely brought us to the beginning of this day, defend us in the same with thy mighty power; and grant that this day, we fall into no sin, neither run into any kind of danger, but that all our doings may be ordered by thy governance to do always that is righteous in thy sight, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

O God who art the author of peace and lover of concord, in knowledge of whom standeth our eternal life, whose service is perfect freedom, defend us thy humble servants in all assaults of our enemies, that we surely trusting in thy defense, may not fear the power of any adversaries, through the might of Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

Prevent us, O Lord, in all our doings, with thy most gracious favor, and further us with thy continual help, that in all our works, begun, continued, and ended in thee, we may glorify thy holy name, and finally by thy mercy obtain everlasting life through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

Instead of which three last, let the three following be used in the evening.

Lighten our darkness, we beseech thee, O Lord, and by thy great mercy, defend us from all perils, and dangers of this night, for the love of thy only son, our Savior Jesus Christ. Amen.

O God, from whom all holy desires, all good counsels, and all just works do proceed, give unto thy servants that peace which the world cannot give, that both our hearts may be set to obey thy commandments, and also that by thee we, being defended from

the fear of our enemies, may pass our time in rest and quietness, through the merits of Jesus Christ our Savior. Amen.

Almighty God, who seest that we have no power of ourselves to help ourselves, keep us we beseech thee, both outwardly in our bodies, and inwardly in our souls, that we may be defended from all adversities that may happen to the body, and from all evil thoughts that may assault and hurt the soul, through our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. Amen.

Then proceed with some or all of these collects, unless sometimes it be thought proper to use the Litany; in which case, the prayer for all estates must be omitted and the prayer for the college may be inserted in the place of the general thanksgiving toward the end.

Lord we beseech Thee to give thy servants grace to withstand the temptations of the world, the flesh and the devil, that with pure hearts and minds we may cleave unto thee, and that in keeping thy commandments we may please Thee both in will and in deed, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

O God, the protector of all that trust in Thee, without whom nothing is strong, nothing is holy, increase and multiply upon us thy mercy, that Thou being our ruler and guide, we may so pass through things temporal, that we finally lose not the things eternal. Grant this, O heavenly Father, for the sake of Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

O Almighty God, who alone canst order the unruly wills and affections of sinful men, grant unto us thine unworthy servants, that we may both love the things which thou commandest, and desire that which thou dost promise, that so among the sundry and manifold changes of the world our hearts may surely there be fixed where true joys are to be found through our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. Amen.

O Lord who hast taught us that all our doings without charity are nothing worth, send thy Holy Ghost and pour into our hearts that most excellent gift of charity, the very bond of peace and of all virtues, without which whosoever liveth is counted dead before Thee; Grant this for thy only Son Jesus Christ his sake. Amen.

O God, who never failest to help and govern them, etc.

O God, who hast prepared for them that love thee, such good things as pass man's understanding, pour into our hearts such love towards thee, that we, loving thee above all things may obtain

thy promises which exceed all that we can desire through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

Almighty and everlasting God, give unto us the increase of faith, hope and charity, and that we may obtain that which thou dost promise make us to love that which thou dost command, through our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. Amen.

A Prayer Peculiar to the College.

O blessed God our heavenly Father, the author and giver of all wisdom and grace, we most humbly thank thee, that of thy good providence, thou hast called us to this happy state of life, in which it is our business to devote ourselves to the study of truth, wisdom and virtue, in order that we may be qualified for thy service; we humbly beseech thee to engage us all to the utmost diligence in this pursuit; to enlighten our understandings, to sanctify our hearts, and to direct and assist our studies. Let those that instruct be apt to teach, and faithful in the discharge of their most important trust, and let those that learn be laborious in their studies and attentive to the instructions given them. And let us all be very careful to adorn our profession by truly virtuous and exemplary lives, that we may be creditable to our families and friends, ornaments to our country, and useful in our generation to promote thy glory and the good of mankind. And having been faithful to the death, let us at last obtain a crown of life through thy free grace in Jesus Christ. All which we most earnestly beg through his merits and mediation, and for his sake, to whom be glory forever and ever. Amen.

After this may be recited the collect for the day or the season, and any of the occasional prayers, and particularly that for the ember weeks in the season of it.

And then conclude with this general intercession.

O God, the creator and preserver of all mankind, we humbly beseech thee for all sorts and conditions of men, that thou wouldest be pleased to make thy ways known unto them, thy saving health unto all nations. More especially we pray for the good estate of the catholic church, that it may be so guided and governed by thy good spirit, that all who profess and call themselves Christians may be led into the way of truth, and hold the faith in unity of spirit, in the bond of peace, and in righteousness of life. (We also be-

seech Thee to save and defend all Christian kings, princes, and governors, and especially thy servant GEORGE, our King, and our governor in this province, sent by him, that under them we may be godly and quietly governed, and grant unto their whole council and to all that are put in authority under them, that they may truly and indifferently minister justice to the punishment of wickedness and vice, and to the maintenance of thy true religion and virtue. Give grace, O heavenly Father, to all bishops and curates, that they may both by their life and doctrine, set forth thy true and lively word, and rightly and duly administer thy holy sacraments; and to all thy people give thy heavenly grace, that with meek heart and due reverence they may hear and receive thy holy word, truly serving thee in holiness and righteousness all the days of their life.) Finally we commend to thy fatherly goodness all those who are anyways afflicted or distressed in mind, body, or estate, (especially etc.) that it may please thee to comfort and relieve them according to their several necessities, giving them patience under their sufferings, and a happy issue out of all their afflictions, and this we beg for Jesus Christ his sake. Amen.

Almighty God, who hast given us grace at this time, with one accord, to make our common supplications unto thee, and dost promise that when two or three are gathered together in thy name thou wilt grant their requests, fulfill now, O Lord, the desires and petitions of thy servants as may be most expedient for them, granting us in this world knowledge of thy truth, and in the world to come life everlasting. Amen.

The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of the Holy Ghost, be with us all evermore. Amen.

Finis.

SAMUEL JOHNSON'S PRAYER FOR THE COLLEGE AT THE LAYING OF
THE CORNERSTONE, AUGUST 23, 1756.

May God Almighty grant that this college thus happily founded, may ever be enriched with His blessing; that it may increase and flourish and be carried to its entire perfection; and to the glory of His name, to the advancement of His true religion and good literature, and to the greatest advantage of the public weal, to all posterities forevermore.

A SHORT PRAYER FOR THE PUPILS.

1. O Almighty God, who art my merciful Father in Jesus Christ, I humbly adore thy glorious majesty, as my creator and preserver, my king, and my judge. I acknowledge I have been a sinful and perverse creature, and humbly beseech thee to give me a truly contrite sense of all my sins and rebellions and help me in earnest to repent and turn to thee with all my heart and bring forth fruits meet for repentance.

2. And I humbly intreat thee, O my God, for thy dear Son Jesus Christ's sake, to forgive my many offenses, and through Him, let me obtain favor and acceptance in thy sight. And grant me the help of thy Holy Spirit to enable me to be faithful to the sacred vows I am under by my baptism, to renounce the devil and all his works; to believe in thee, my God, and to love and serve thee with a perfect heart and willing mind; to obey my parents and governors, and to love my neighbors and do good to all men.

3. Let me always consider that Thou seest me wherever I am, and that I must give an account unto Thee, of all that I do. Let me therefore abhor all mischief, and quarrelling, lying, and stealing, evil speaking and filthiness and all sorts of wickedness, and watch against my passions and youthful lusts and all temptations.

4. Let me be faithful and diligent in my learning, and do Thou, O my God, enlighten my understanding, sanctify my heart and succeed my studies. Give me health and prolong my life, and make me an instrument of promoting thy glory, and doing much good to mankind, and my country, in the course of my life, that I may die in peace, and be eternally happy in thy favor thro' Jesus Christ.

5. And I humbly beseech thee, O Lord, to send forth thy light and thy truth throughout the earth, and bless thy church and people every where, especially in our nation and this land. And let all orders of men both in church and state faithfully discharge their duty, in their several stations, and do thou succeed their labors. Pity and relieve the many afflicted. And bless my parents (or guardians) and teachers and prosper and reward all their care and endeavors for my best good. Bless also my brothers and sisters (if any or either of them) and all my friends. Let us all be thy faithful and obedient children and servants all our days, and meet together at last and be eternally happy in thy heavenly Kingdom, thro' Jesus Christ.

6. I humbly thank thee, O Father of mercies, for all thy goodness and tender care of me from my beginning hitherto; for my being and preservation, my life and health, my food and raiment, and all the blessings of this life. But above all, I thank Thee for thy wondrous love in sending thy blessed Son Jesus Christ to redeem and save us, and thy Holy Spirit to renew and sanctify us, for my baptism and all the means of grace and education; for thy patience towards me thus far, and particularly for preserving me the night (day) past.

7. I beseech thee to forgive me whereinsoever I have offended the pure eyes of thy glory in thought word or deed. And keep me this day (night) in thy fear and under thy fatherly care and protection. And be thou my God forever and ever, and my guide even unto death. All which and whatsoever else thou seest needful for me and my friends, and all thy people I humbly beg of Thee through the mediation of thy only son, my blessed Savior and Redeemer, comprehending them with myself in those holy words which he hath taught us. Our Father, etc.

Grace before Meat.

We beseech Thee, O Lord, to forgive our sins and grant us thy blessing with these thy creatures, and grace to use them to thy glory, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

Grace after Meat.

We humbly thank thee, O gracious Father of mercies, for these and all thy blessings temporal and spiritual, and beseech thee give us grace to love and serve thee with all our hearts, and pity the afflicted for Christ's sake. Amen.

THE ORDER OF HOLDING COMMENCEMENT.

Begin with the following prayers:

O most holy, blessed and glorious Jehovah, the eternal Father, Son and Holy Ghost, have mercy upon us, miserable sinners!

Almighty and everlasting God, who hatest nothing that Thou hast made, and dost forgive the sins of all them that are penitent; create and make in us new and contrite hearts, that we worthily lamenting our sins, and acknowledging our wretchedness, may

obtain of Thee, the God of all mercy, perfect remission and forgiveness, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

A Collect for the College.

We humbly thank Thee, O gracious Father of mercies, that it hath pleased Thee, so to order things in the course of thy good providence, as to establish a seminary in this city, for the education of our youth, in true religion, and good literature, and hast put it into the hearts of so many great and good benefactors to contribute towards the advancement of it. We humbly beseech Thee to bless and prosper this college, and grant that true piety, learning, and virtue, may ever flourish in it, and make it a great and extensive blessing to thy church and people to all posterities forevermore. And grant that many may be here educated, who shall be great blessings and ornaments to their country in their several ages and generations, to thy glory and the public good of mankind. And do thou abundantly reward our benefactors with thy special blessings in this life, and a crown of glory in the life to come, through our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. Amen.

And now we beseech Thee to prevent us, O Lord, in all our doings (and especially what is now before us) with thy most gracious favor, and to further us with thy continual help, that in all our works, begun, continued and ended in Thee, we may glorify thy holy name, and finally by thy mercy, obtain everlasting life, through Jesus Christ our Lord, in whose holy and prevailing name and comprehensive form of words, we humbly offer up all our requests, for ourselves, our friends, and all thy people. Our Father, etc.

The President then introduces the exercises with a short Latin Speech, *pro re nata*, relating chiefly to the occurrences of the past year.

Then

I. Quoad Baccalaureos.

1. Imprimis expectatur oratio salutatoria. Ascendat Orator.
2. Deinda expectantur Exercitia quadam more forensico, Idiomate anglicano. Primus proponat subjectum et arguat.
3. Alter e contrario dicat.
4. Deinde primus Respondens proponat Subjectum et Thesior, Id. Lat.

5. Primus opponens proponat argumenta, more syll. deinde secundus, etc. Praeses Mod, Solv, Arg.
6. Proximus Respondens proponat etc. ut sup.
7. Primus opponens etc.

II. Quoad Magistros.

1. Primus e Candidatis pro Magistratu proponat Quest. et Thesior.
2. Primus Opponens proponat Argum. ut sup. et ita deinceps donec omnes exercitia finiverunt.

Praeses, Descendite omnes, Deinde sessurus ad Regentes sive moderatores versus placetue vobis, viri admodum generosi, ut hi juvenes ad Baccalaureatus in Artibus Gradum, Atque ut hi viri ad Magistratus in Artibus Gradum, admittantur? Resp. Placet placetne vobis ut Di. A. B. C. (signi dantur absentes) ad Magistratus in Artibus Gradum admittantur? Resp. Placet.

Formula Admittendi

Praeses, sedens, candidati manibus junctis, suis comprehensis ita dicat.

Ego ex autoritate hujus Academiae, Regio Diplomate constitute, admitto Te, ad Baccalaureatus (Magistratus) in Artibus Gradum. (Deinde porrigens Libellum)

Tibique trado hunc librum, una cum potestate, omnibus juribus et privilegiis fuendi, quae ad istum Gradum quoquo modo attinet.

Tu vero videsis, ut probe sapienterque, te geras, in Honorem Dei, atque in Ecclesiae Reique publicae utilitatem, pro ut Te deceat isto Gradu ornatum.

Praes. Admitto etiam A. B. C. (si absentes sint) ad Mag. etc.

Praes. Ad Sedilia revertimini.

Expectatur jam derno, oratio Valedictoria. Ascendat Orator.

Deinde sequitur praesisis Cohortatio ad Graduatos Idion. Angl. omnia denique praesibus hisce concludantur.

Let us pray.

Almighty God, Father of all mercies, we thine unworthy servants do give Thee most humble and hearty thanks for all thy goodness and loving kindness to us, and to all man. We bless Thee for our creation, preservation, and all the blessings of this life. But above all, for thine inestimable love, in the redemption of the world by our Lord Jesus Christ; for the means of grace, and for the hope

of glory. And we beseech Thee give us that due sense of all Thy mercies, that our hearts may be unfeignedly thankful, and that we may show forth thy praise, not only with our lips, but in our lives, by giving up ourselves to thy service, and by walking before thee in holiness and righteousness all our days, through Jesus Christ our Lord; to whom with Thee and the Holy Ghost, be all honor and glory world without end, Amen.

A Collect for the Graduates.

We do, in particular, give thanks unto thy holy name, O gracious Father of mercies, for what we have here seen of the proficiency of these thy servants, who have now been admitted to the honors of this college. And as they are now going forth into the world, a treacherous and troublesome world! we humbly commend them to the kind protection of thy good providence, and the gracious conduct of thy Holy Spirit; beseeching Thee to save them from all the snares and temptations of this evil and degenerate age, and give them grace to devote their whole lives to a steadfast course of piety and virtue, and make them wise and useful in their day and generation to promote thy glory and the good of mankind, that they may be blessings, and ornaments to their families, and to their age and country, and so be truly happy both here and forever. And give us all grace to act so wise, so good, and so faithful a part in our several stations, and capacities, throughout the whole course of our continuance in this world, that we may give a good account of ourselves at last, and by thy grace attain to everlasting glory in the world to come through the merits and mediation of thy blessed Son Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

A General Intercession.

O God, the creator and preserver of all mankind, we humbly beseech Thee for all sorts and conditions of men, that thou wilt be pleased to make thy way known unto them, thy saving health unto all nations. More especially we pray for the good universal estate of the catholic church, that it may be so guided and governed by thy good spirit, that all who profess and call themselves Christians, may be led into the way of truth and hold the faith in unity of spirit in the bond of peace, and in righteousness of life. We beseech Thee also to save and defend all Christian kings, princes and

governors, and especially thy servant GEORGE, or King, that under him we may be godly and quietly governed. And grant to his whole council and all that are put in authority under him, that they may truly and indifferently minister justice to the punishment of wickedness and vice, and to the maintenance of thy true religion and virtue. Give grace, O heavenly Father, to all bishops and curates, that they may, both by their life and doctrine, set forth thy true and lively word, and rightly and duly administer thy holy sacraments. And to all thy people give thy heavenly grace, that with meek heart and due reverence, they may hear and receive thy Holy Word, truly serving Thee in holiness, and righteousness all the days of their life. Finally we commend to thy fatherly goodness, all those who are any ways afflicted or distressed in mind, body or estate. That it may please Thee to comfort and relieve them, according to their several necessities, giving them patience under their sufferings, and a happy issue out of all their afflictions; and this we beg for Jesus Christ his sake. Amen.

The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ and the love of God, and the fellowship of the Holy Ghost, be with us all evermore. Amen.

Finis

Formula ad Gradus Admittendi.

The President, inclosing both hands of the candidate clasped together in his hands shall say:

Ego ex autoritate hujus Academiae Nov. Eboracensis Regis. Diplomate constitutae admitto Te ad (B. vel.) Magistratus in Artibus Gradum.

Then delivering a little book, a Psalter or Testament, etc., shall add: Tibiq. trado hunc Librum, una cum Potestate ea omnia faciendi, omnibusquis Juribus et Privilegiis fruendi, quae ad istum gradum, quoquo modo Attinent. Tu vero vide sis ut Probi et sapienter te geras, prout te deceat hoc grada ornatum Faxitque Deus ut in ejus Honorem atque in Ecclesiae Regii publicae utilitatem concedatur.

SUBJECTS OF BRIEFS FOR SYLLOGISTIC DISPUTATIONS AT COMMENCEMENT EXERCISES IN KING'S COLLEGE. [c. 1762.]

1. Mendacia quaedam sunt licita. [Some lies are permissible.]

2. *Gravitatio universa fit mechanica.* [Universal gravitation is mechanistic.]
3. *Datur vacuum in Natura.* [There is a vacuum in nature.]
4. *Sine Libero arbitrio non potest esse nec virtus nec vitium.* [Without free will there can be neither virtue nor vice.]
5. *Animae Immortalitas patet ex Lumine Rationis.* [The immortality of the soul is manifest by the light of reason.]
6. *Obligatio perfecta moralis penedet ex voluntate Dei.* [Perfect moral obligation depends upon the will of God.]

AN EXHORTATION TO THE GRADUATES. [1762.]

Suffer me, Gentlemen, to detain you now only a few minutes, while I suggest some important points of advice to these young gentlemen, whom I tenderly love, and who are now to leave me, to act the part which providence shall assign them upon this busy stage of life.

My dear pupils:

As you have now finished the usual course of your studies in pursuit of a liberal education, no longer to be under immediate care, and are going forth into a treacherous and vexatious world, to act your part in this uncertain course of life; assure yourselves, that I part with you with inexpressible tenderness and great concern for your best good, and shall be always solicitous to hear well of you.

In order to which, consider, I beseech you, how vastly it concerns you to set out right in life; and frequently recollect the important points of wisdom I have often inculcated. Consider, my sons, what is the great end of your being. It is that you may be as happy as may be yourselves, and contribute all you can to the happiness of others, and this is the great end pursued throughout the whole circle of learning, through which you have been, in some measure conducted.

Happy yourselves you cannot be, without knowledge and virtue. These must therefore, still be the great pursuit of your lives. You must not therefore now lay aside your books, but still, as far as the business of life will permit, be continually building upon the foundation already laid. And that you may be virtuous as well as knowing, devote yourselves to a steady course of diligence, and renounce all idle companions, and vicious company, and be perpet-

ually upon your guard against all temptations to intemperance and lewdness, to luxury and excess, and all untoward mischievous and unreasonable passions.

Consider that you are immortal creatures, and therefore chiefly apply yourselves to cultivate the noble powers of your reasonable, active and immortal nature, and do nothing that may make sad work for repentance; "nothing that you may have occasion to reproach yourselves with a 1000 years hence," as a celebrated author expresseth it.* Take care that you be not your own worst enemies. Whatever you do keep friends with yourselves, that is, peace with your own consciences; so shall you be at peace and friendship with God and all the world.

At the same time, let me persuade you, my sons, to delight in every good office; in doing all the good you can, whereby you may be useful to others, and so render yourselves amiable in the eyes of all mankind; who, in proportion as you have had greater advantages than others, have a right to have higher expectations from you. It therefore stands you in hand to be as exemplary as possible in all piety and virtue; in humility, meekness, justice, truth and universal benevolence, and especially in the love of your country and zeal for its public welfare, for the sake of which, you should be always either desirous to live, or even ready to die.

And now, my dear sons, let me urge you lastly, and above all things, to the love of God, your supreme good, your Father, Redeemer, and Comforter. It is a saying of one of the greatest men of this age* that "whatever the world thinks, he who hath not much meditated upon God, the human mind, and the *Summum Bonum*, may possibly make a thriving earthworm, but will most indubitably make but a sorry patriot, and a sorry statesman." Let me therefore engage you to think much of that Almighty Being, to confide in Him and delight in his worship and service, and to secure his favor and friendship, on whom alone you can depend, both for time and eternity.

And let nothing ever tempt you in these dangerous days, to apostatize from the holy religion of the blessed Jesus, which is the truest wisdom, because it is the most infallible way to the highest happiness. For which reason, let me beseech you by all that is

* Mr. Addison in the *Spect.*

* Bp. Berkeley in *Sirius*.

dear to be thoroughly acquainted with that most ancient and venerable, but sadly neglected book, the Holy Scriptures. To which our greatest and best men, laity as well as clergy, our Lockes, our Newtons, our Littletons, and many others, have finally had their recourse in other books and other studies; in whose judgments they are the best standards of true eloquence and philosophy, as well as of true religion and morality.

Especially, my dear children, let that sadly profaned day, the Lord's Day, be ever sacred to these studies, and to a diligent attendance on the public worship, the prevailing neglect of which is doubtless one of the chief occasions of the dreadful immorality of this degenerate age. Upon the whole, be persuaded to think, as in a just estimate, the truth is, that the characters of a true gentleman and a true Christian are entirely coincident, and can never be separated. But I can add no more. I conclude all with earnestly recommending you to the protection and conduct of Almighty God! Leaving with you the final advice of the wise King, Fear God, and keep his commandments, for this is the whole — the whole duty, and the whole happiness of man.

Finis.

AN ACCOUNT OF THE COMMENCEMENT EXERCISES AT KING'S
COLLEGE JUNE, 1758.¹

Mr. Printer, please to insert the following in your next paper. Wednesday last being the day appointed by the Governors of King's College, in this city, for the commencement, I had the pleasure of being present at the first solemnity of the kind ever celebrated here; which was, thro' the whole, conducted with much elegance and propriety. The order of the procession from the vestry room, where the college is now held, to St. George's Chapel, was as follows: The President, with his Honor the Lieutenant Governor, who, by his presence graced the solemnity, were preceded by the candidates for Bachelor's and Master's Degrees, with their heads uncovered, and were followed by the Governors of the college, the clergy of all denominations in this city, and other gentlemen of distinction of this and the neighboring provinces. After short prayers suitable to the occasion, the Reverend Dr. Johnson, the

¹ In *New York Mercury*, Monday, June 26, 1758. No. 306. [Author unknown.]

President, from the pulpit, opened the solemnity, with a learned and elegant *Oratio Inauguralis*. The exercises of the Bachelors were introduced by a polite salutary oration, delivered by Provost, with such propriety of pronounciation, and so engaging an air, as justly gained him the admiration and applause of all present. This was followed by a metaphysical thesis, learnedly defended by Ritzema against Ver Planck and Cortlandt, with another held by Reed, and opposed by two Ogdens. The Bachelor's exercises were closed by a well composed, genteel English oration, on the advantages of a liberal education, delivered by Cortlandt, whose fine address added a beauty to the sentiment, which gave universal satisfaction to that numerous assembly. After this Mr. Treadwell, in a clear and concise manner, demonstrated the revolution of the earth round the sun, both from astronomical observations, and the theory of gravity, and defended the thesis against Mr. Cutting and Mr. Wetmore, a candidate for the Degree of Master of Arts. This dispute being ended, the President descended from the pulpit, and being seated in a chair, in a solemn manner, conferred the honors of the college upon those pupils who were candidates for a Bachelor's Degree, and on several gentlemen who had received degrees in other colleges. The exercises were concluded with a Valedictory oration (in Latin) by Mr. Cutting, universally esteemed a masterly performance. The President then addressed himself in a solemn pathetic exhortation, to the Bachelors, which could not fail of answering the most valuable purposes, and leaving a lasting impression on the minds of all the pupils. The whole solemnity being finished by a short prayer, the procession returned back to the City-Arms, where an elegant entertainment was provided by the governors of the college. This important occasion drew together a numerous assembly of people of all orders, and it gave me a sincere pleasure to see the exercises performed in a manner which must reflect honor upon the college and incite every friend of his country, to promote so useful, so well regulated an institution.

BIBLIOGRAPHY
AND
CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX

This bibliography and chronological index is based largely on the calendar of the Johnson manuscripts in the Library of Columbia University, but it includes, in addition, references to whatever other Johnson papers and related documents have been located by the editors. It aims to be complete, though the editors are aware of the fact that there are, no doubt, other manuscripts which they have been unable to find.

Items in this bibliography which are published or republished herewith are followed by volume and page references. As far as possible, abstracts are given of the letters not published.

References to the location of the manuscripts, or to the sources from which the items in this publication are drawn, are made in this index, and not scattered through the text itself.

Indications of those documents which are published by permission of the New York Historical Society are given under the items concerned.

Photostatic reproductions of the letters in the Library of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, London, are in the Library of Congress, Washington.

Key to Abbreviations

a. d. = autograph, draft

a. l. = autograph letter

a. ms. = autograph manuscript

B. = E. E. Beardsley: *Life and Correspondence of Samuel Johnson*. (1873)

C. = T. B. Chandler: *Life of Samuel Johnson*. (1805)

C. H. N. Y. = *Colonial History of the State of New York*, Vols. VI and VII. (1855-6)

CHS = Connecticut Historical Society Library, Hartford, Conn.

CU = Columbia University Library, New York

H. & P. = F. L. Hawks and W. S. Perry: *Documentary History of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States*. (1863-4)

LC = Library of Congress, Washington

LP = Lambeth Palace, London

NYHS = New York Historical Society Library

NYP = New York Public Library

R. = I. W. Riley: *American Philosophy, The Early Schools*. (1907)

SPG = The Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, London

YU = Yale University Library, New Haven

BIBLIOGRAPHY AND CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX

DATE	TITLE	VOL. PAGE
1710	Draft of an Academic Thesis in Latin and Greek. a. ms. 2 pp. CU	
1711-12	Note Books. a. ms. 60 pp. CU	
1713		
—	Analysis of the 29th Chapter of Matthew and Some Collections from Authors. a. ms. 8 pp. CU	
Dec. 15	Analysis of the Second Chapter in Mark. a. ms. 4 pp. CU	
1714		
— (c.)	<i>Synopsis Philosophiae Naturalis ceu Physicae. Questionibus et Responsibus explicata.</i> a. ms. 20 pp. CU	II 23
—	<i>Technologia sive Technometria.</i> a. ms. 102 pp. CU	II 55
Feb.	To Daniel Brown. a. l. 1 p. CU	II 189
Aug. 15	Notes from Sermons by Ruggles, Woodbridge and Woodward. a. ms. 16 pp. CU	
1715		
— (?)	Some Considerations concerning the Better Government and Settlement of the Church of England in the Plantations till Bishops can be Sent Abroad. Humbly Offered to the Right Honorable and Right Reverend the Lord Bishop of London. ms. 42 + 9 pp. (Filed with Johnson papers but having no indication of author. A plea for commissar- ies to curb disorders among the clergy and infringement by the governors on the rights of the Church.) NYHS	
Jan. 5	Thesis on 2 Tim. iii, 16. a. ms. 7 pp. (In Latin.) CU	

286 BIBLIOGRAPHY AND CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX

DATE	TITLE	VOL. PAGE
Feb.-June	Notes on Lectures and Sermons Heard at Guilford. a. ms. 18 pp. CU	
May 22	My First Sermon. a. ms. 32 pp. CU-----	III 293
June 12	My Second Sermon. a. ms. 22 pp. CU	
June 20	To Daniel Brown. a. l. 2 pp. CU-----	II 190
July 17	Third Sermon. a. ms. 24 pp. CU	
Aug. 10	My Examination Sermon. a. ms. 24 pp. CU (In part) -----	III 313
Dec. 11	Sermon IV. a. ms. 16 pp. CU	
1716		
-----	Some General Speculations, being An Introduction unto Sophia or Philosophy. a. ms. 30 pp. CU-----	II 201
Feb.	Sermon VI. a. ms. 12 pp. CU-----	III 315
Mar.	Miscellaneous Notes, Some from Sermons. a. ms. 2 pp. CU	
Mar. 2	Judah Monis to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. (In Hebrew) CU	
Mar. 28	Samuel Whittlesey to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. (Granting preaching license in name of the Society to Johnson.) CU	
May 5	Sermon VII: Upon the Reasonableness of Religion and Obedience. a. ms. 8 pp. CU-----	III 327
Aug. 3	Daniel Brown to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 3 pp. CU -----	II 193
Aug. 12	Sermon VIII: Upon the Immortality of the Soul of Man. a. ms. 16 pp. CU-----	III 336
Aug. 27	To Daniel Brown. a. l. 2 pp. CU-----	II 196
Sept. 16	Sermon IX: On the Pleasantness of Religion. a. ms. 16 pp. CU	
Oct. 28	Sermon X: Of Sincerity in Religion. a. ms. 20 pp. CU	
Dec. 2	Sermon XI: Knowledge Put in Practice. a. ms. 24 pp. CU	
1717		
-----	<i>Mundus Novus</i> . A Vision of a New World. a. ms. 2 pp. CU-----	II 247

BIBLIOGRAPHY AND CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX 287

DATE	TITLE	VOL. PAGE
Feb. 28	Notes for a Sermon at a Private Fast at New Haven. a. ms. 4 pp. CU	
Mar.-Apr.	Notes on Sermons Heard at New Haven. a. ms. 2 pp. CU	
Apr. 28	Sermon XIV: Delays Are Dangerous. a. ms. 10 pp. CU	
July 18	Sermon XVII: Profession Joined with Practice. a. ms. 20 pp. (Note appended: "After this method it was preached at Guilford, October 6, 1717, being the first time of my drawing nigh to God in the Holy Ordinance of the Lord's Supper.") CU	
July 21	Sermon XVI: Faith Purifying the Heart. a. ms. 16 pp. ("For as a noble author [Lord Bacon] observes that sense like the sun appearing in our hemisphere opens and illuminates earthly things but conceals and shuts up those that are heavenly.") CU	
Nov. 3	Sermon XVIII: The Necessity of Previous Consideration in Order to Form a Firm Resolution in the Practice of Christianity; or, An Holy Resolution Well-formed. a. ms. 18 pp. CU	
Dec. 1	Sermon XX: The End of Christ's Death. a. ms. 18 pp. CU	
Dec. 22	Notes for Sermon on Heavenly Wisdom. a. ms. 4 pp. CU	
1717-18	Notes on Plane Mathematics. a. ms. 14 + 40 pp. (Revision of small printed "Introduction of Decimal Arithmetic.") CU	
1717-19	Historical Remarks concerning the Collegiate School of Connecticut in New Haven, now Yale College. Written in part by Samuel Johnson, Nov. 20, 1717. Transcript. 35 pp. LC; in F. B. Dexter: <i>Documentary History of Yale University</i> , 1916, pp. 149-63, YU	
1718	Mr. John Norris' Classes or Distinctions of	

288 BIBLIOGRAPHY AND CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX

DATE	TITLE	VOL. PAGE
	Thought. a. ms. 1 p. (Appended to the <i>Logic</i> .) CU-----	II 247
Jan. 12	Notes for Sermon XXII: <i>Unum Necessarium</i> . a. ms. 4 pp. CU	
Feb. 16	Notes for Sermon XXIV: Self Examination. a. ms. 4 pp. CU	
Mar. 16	Notes for Sermon XXV: The Image of God in Man. a. ms. 4 pp. CU-----	III 351
Apr. 6	Notes for Sermon XXIX. a. ms. 2 pp. CU	
Apr. 13	Notes for Sermon XXVI: Who have a Right to Eternal Glory. a. ms. 4 pp. CU-----	III 354
Apr. 16	Notes for Sermon XXX: On Providence. a. ms. 4 pp. CU	
July 1	The Distinctions of Truth. a. ms. 1 p. (Ap- pended to the <i>Logic</i> .) CU-----	II 248
July 20	Notes for Sermon XLI: On the Wisdom of being Religious. a. ms. 1 p. CU	
July 27	Notes for Sermon XLII: Of the Punishment of Wicked Men. a. ms. 1 p. CU	
Aug. 17	Notes for Sermon XLIII: On the Government of the Tongue. a. ms. 1 p. CU	
Aug. 17	Notes for Sermon XLIV: On the Comforts of the Christian Religion. a. ms. 1 p. CU	
Aug. 24	Notes for Sermon XLV: On a True and False Peace. a. ms. 1 p. CU	
Aug. 24	Notes for Sermon XLVI: On Religion Recom- mended to Children. a. ms. 1 p. CU	
Aug. (?)	Notes for Sermon XLVII: On the Resurrec- tion. a. ms. 1 p. CU	
Sept. (?)	Notes for Sermon XLVIII: On the Beginning of the Christian Course. a. ms. 1 p. CU	
Nov. 2	Notes for Sermon LI: On the Despairs of the Wicked and Hope of the Righteous in Death. a. ms. 4 pp. CU	
Nov. 5	Notes for Thanksgiving Sermon at West Haven. a. ms. 4 pp. CU	
Nov. 9	Notes for Sermon LIII: Of Faith and Virtue. a. ms. 1 p. CU	

DATE	TITLE	VOL. PAGE
Nov. 9	Notes for Sermon LIV: Of Virtue. a. ms. 1 p. CU	
Nov. 16	Notes for Sermon LV: Of the Particular Virtues of Prudence, Temperance and Patience. a. ms. 1 p. CU	
Nov. 30	Notes for Sermon LVI: Of Godliness. a. ms. 1 p. CU	
Dec. 14	Notes for Sermon LVII: Of Brotherly Kindness and Charity. a. ms. 1 p. CU	
Dec. 21	Notes for Sermon LVIII: Of the Advantage of these Virtues. a. ms. 1 p. CU	
Dec. 21	Notes for Sermon LIX: Of the Misery of Being Destitute of Them. a. ms. 1 p. CU	
Dec. 28	Notes for Sermon LXI: Of the Christian Life. a. ms. 8 pp. CU	
<i>1719</i>		
Jan. 11	Notes for Sermon LX: Of Making Sure of Everlasting Happiness by Exercising These Virtues. a. ms. 1 p. CU	
Jan. 25	Notes for Sermon LXIII: On the Safety of an Obedient Life. a. ms. 1 p. CU	
Feb. 1	Notes for Sermon LXXI: On Faith in Divine Providence. a. ms. 4 pp. (Written Jan. 30, 1719.) CU	
Feb. 7	Notes for Sermon LXIV: On the Misery of Deficiency. a. ms. 1 p. CU	
Feb. 22	Notes for Sermon LXV: On God's Earnest Desire of our Repentance. a. ms. 1 p. CU	
Mar. 8	Notes for Sermon LXVI: On the Comfortable State of the Righteous at Death. a. ms. 1 p. CU	
Mar. 8	Notes for Sermon LXVII: Of Improving the Time of Life. a. ms. 1 p. CU	
Mar. 11	Vote of Approval of Governor and Council of Conn. for Samuel Johnson as Tutor at Yale Univ. In F. B. Dexter: <i>Documentary History of Yale University</i> , p. 189. YU-----	I 10

290 BIBLIOGRAPHY AND CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX

DATE	TITLE	VOL. PAGE
Mar. 15	Notes for Sermon LXVIII: On the Great Evil of Sin. a. ms. 1 p. CU	
Mar. 15	Notes for Sermon LXIX: On the Deceitfulness of Sin. a. ms. 1 p. CU	
Mar. 22	Notes for Sermon LXX: The Excellency of the Christian Religion. a. ms. 1 p. CU	
Apr. 3	Notes for Sermon LXII: On the Measure of Obedience Necessary to Obtain Eternal Salvation. a. ms. 8 pp. (Preached June 7.) CU	
Sept. 9	Vote of the Trustees of Yale Univ. to settle account with Samuel Johnson. In F. B. Dexter: <i>Documentary History of Yale University</i> , p. 198. YU-----	I 10
Sept. 20	Notes for a Sermon: Concerning the Love of God. a. ms. 4 pp. CU	
Oct. 4	Notes for a Sermon: Concerning the Great Duty of Love to our Lord Jesus Christ. a. ms. 4 pp. CU	
Oct. 28	Notes on a Thanksgiving Sermon at West Haven. a. ms. 4 pp. CU	
Dec. 20	My Present Thoughts of Episcopacy, with what I conceive may justify me in accepting Presbyterial Ordination. a. ms. 8 pp. CU---III	3
1719-20	An Abstract from Rhetoric Delineated. a. ms. 4 pp. CU	
1719-57	List of Books Read, together with a List of the More Famous Writers of the Christian Era. a. ms. 41 pp. CU-----	I 495
1720		
—	Logic. a. ms. 50 pp. (In ms. vol. entitled, "Some Speculations, being an Introduction unto Sophia or Philosophy," 1716.) CU II	217
—(c.)	The Creed or Summary of the Christian Faith put into the most Familiar and Easy Expressions. a. ms. 1 p. (Appended to the <i>Logic</i> .) CU-----	III 589
—(c.)	The Best Method (to Me) of Scholars' Studies	

BIBLIOGRAPHY AND CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX 291

DATE	TITLE	VOL. PAGE
	while at the College. a. d. 1 p. (Appended to the <i>Logic</i> .) CU-----	II 250
Jan. 22	A Commonplace for the Chief Heads of Divinity or the Sum of the Christian Religion. a. ms. 28 pp. CU-----	III 601
Mar. 6	Sermon: Of the Death of Christ and the Improvement to be Made of It. a. ms. 16 pp. CU	
Mar. 9	An Ordination Sermon, preached at West Haven. a. ms. 15 pp. CU	
Apr. 10	<i>Conciones in Concionem Christi in Monte.</i> a. ms. 22 pp. (In shorthand) CU	
May 20	The Method Which I Shall Observe in the Administration of the Holy Sacraments. a. ms. 8 pp. CU	
July 6	Sermon: The Conquest of the World by Faith. a. ms. 12 pp. CU	
Oct. 16	Sermon: Preached before His Honor, the Governor, and General Court. a. ms. 16 pp. CU	
1721		
Mar. 19	Sermon: Concerning the Love of God. a. ms. 24 pp. CU	
Apr. 9	Sermon: From Rom. vi, 4. a. ms. 8 pp. CU	
Oct. 22	Sermon before the General Assembly at New Haven. a. ms. 24 pp. CU	
Nov. 26	Sermon: Concerning the Nature and Excellency of Charity. a. ms. 24 pp. CU	
1722		
Mar. 14	Sermon: On Hebrews xiii, 14. a. ms. 24 pp. CU	
Sept. 16	Sermon: The Character of a True Disciple of Jesus Christ. a. ms. 24 pp. CU	
Sept. 21	Draft of a joint letter to be signed by Browne, in behalf of Messrs. Cutler, Hart, Whittelsey, Eliot, Wetmore, Johnson and himself, to some Episcopal clergyman (probably Pigot, at Stratford, Conn.). a. d. (Johnson) 3 pp. NYHS-----	I 73

292 BIBLIOGRAPHY AND CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX

DATE	TITLE	VOL. PAGE
Oct. 21	Notes for "My Farewell Sermons at West Haven." a. ms. 4 pp. CU	
1722-23	Samuel Johnson's Book, being a Journal of a Voyage to, abode at, and return from England. a. ms. 40 pp. CU	
1722-31	<i>Liber Dierum Samuelis Johnsonis ab anno vitae 10°</i> . a. ms. 36 pp. (16 pp. missing) CU	I 59
1723		
————	A Form of Prayer with Thanksgiving to God, by John Baskett and others. London. 29 pp. (With notes by Samuel Johnson.) CU	
————(?)	Samuel Johnson: Note of identification on a manuscript supposed "to be the original autographon" of the " <i>Europae Speculum</i> " of Sir Edwin Sandys, written about 1599. 2 pp. CU	
Apr. 28	Sermon: The Character of a True Disciple of Jesus Christ. a. ms. 20 pp. (With notes of the times and places in England where this sermon was preached.) CU	
Oct. 10	Sermon: The True Scripture Notion of Faith and Justification Stated. a. ms. 16 pp. CU	
Dec. 25	A Christmas Sermon at Stratford. a. ms. 16 pp. CU	
1724		
————	Notes for Sermon at Stratford. a. ms. 2 pp. (Ash Wednesday) CU	
————	Notes for Sermon. a. ms. 2 pp. (Whitsunday) CU	
————	Notes for Sermon. a. ms. 2 pp. (Trinity Sunday) CU	
Jan. 18	To Edmund Gibson, Bishop of London. a. d. 1 p. NYHS (in part)-----	III 217
Jan. 25	To ———, at Oxford. a. d. 1 p. NYHS (in part) -----	III 218
Mar. 1	Notes for a Sermon. a. ms. 2 pp. CU	
Apr. 15	Notes for a Sermon. a. ms. 2 pp. CU	

DATE	TITLE	VOL. PAGE
May 27	To General Nicholson. a. d. 1 p. NYHS (extract) -----	III 218
June 21	Notes for a sermon. a. ms. 1 p. CU	
June 22	To Edmund Gibson, Bishop of London. a. d. 1 p. NYHS (extract) -----	III 218
Aug. 23	Notes for a Sermon. a. ms. 1 p. CU	
Sept. 2	Sermon: The Excellency and Sufficiency of the Holy Scriptures. a. ms. 16 pp. CU	
Nov. 1	Notes for a Sermon. a. ms. 1 p. CU	
Nov. 5	Thanksgiving Sermon at West Haven. a. ms. 13 pp. YU	
Dec. 16	To Mr. Talbot. a. d. 1 p. NYHS -----	III 218
1724-27	A Book of Letters written chiefly to my correspondents in England. a. d. 63 pp. NYHS (in part) -----	III 217
1725	Notes for a Sermon. a. ms. 1 p. (First draft of the sermon on the ritual; "Worship the Lord in the Beauty of Holiness.") CU	
Jan. 1	To John Berriman. a. d. 1 p. NYHS (in part) -----	III 219
Jan. 9	To Mr. Humphries, Secretary of the Society. a. d. 1 p. NYHS (in part) -----	III 220
Feb. 1	To Edmund Gibson, Bishop of London. a. d. 1 p. NYHS -----	III 220
Feb. 17	John Berriman to Samuel Johnson. In B., p. 55 -----	I 75
Mar. 14	Sermon: Concerning the Nature of Repentance. a. ms. 16 pp. CU	
May 4	Jonathan Dickinson (to Thomas B. Chandler ?). a. l. 18 pp. (Reply to a letter of Dr. Johnson's forwarded to him on the subject of the scriptural basis of Episcopacy.) NYHS	
June 15	To Mr. (Dummer?). a. d. 1 p. NYHS (in part) -----	III 221
Aug. 1	Notes for a Sermon. a. ms. 1 p. CU	
Aug. 10	To Mr. Delaune. a. d. 1 p. NYHS (in part) -----	III 221
Aug. 12	To John Berriman. a. d. 1 p. NYHS (in part) -----	III 222
Oct. 14	Samuel Johnson, Sr. to Samuel Johnson. a. l.	

294 BIBLIOGRAPHY AND CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX

DATE	TITLE	VOL. PAGE
	1 p. (Thankful that son is happily married, recommends Psalm cxxi for guidance.) CU	
Nov. 4	To Edmund Gibson, Bishop of London. a. d. 4 pp. (Answers to the Bishop's inquiries concerning the state of religion in the colonies.) CU; NYHS	
1726		
—	A Sermon: Of the Separate State of the Soul and the Comfort of Good Men in Death. a. ms. 20 pp. CU-----	III 357
—	Timothy Cutler and others to the King in Council. (Copy of a petition in behalf of the clergy and congregations of the Church of England in the Province of Massachusetts, for the repeal of several acts passed in Mass. to the prejudice of members of the Church.) LP	
Jan. 27	Secretary of the Society to Samuel Johnson. a. d. 1 p. SPG	
Feb.	Sermon: Of the Nature of Sanctification and Christian Obedience as the Condition of our Acceptance under the New Covenant. a. ms. 16 pp. CU	
Mar. 8	Samuel Johnson, Sr., to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. (Illness of writer's wife and desire to see S. J. Death of latter's aunt.) CU	
July 1	To Dr. Delaune at Oxford. a. d. 1 p. NYHS (in part)-----	III 222
Aug. 12	Thomas Foxcroft to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 6 pp. CU-----	III 9
Aug. 15	A Catalogue of my Library with the value of each book. a. ms. iv + 16 pp. (With <i>The Economy of the Redemption of Man</i> , Mar. 9, 1727.) CU	
Sept. 26	To Edmund Gibson, Bishop of London. a. d. 1 p. NYHS (in part)-----	III 222
Dec. 25	Notes for a Sermon. a. ms. 1 p. CU	

BIBLIOGRAPHY AND CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX 295

DATE	TITLE	VOL. PAGE
1727		
—	Account of the Steps which were taken on the petition of the Reverend Mr. Cutler and others. (No indication of author. "Upon search it does not appear that the Attorney and Solicitor General ever made any report or that any further proceedings were had on the forementioned petition. Note: Search is now making for the order made about 1725, by the Regency, declaring that the Independents in New England were not to be considered as the National Church.") LP	
—	Notes for a Sermon. a. ms. 1 p. (Ash Wednesday.) CU	
—	Notes for a Sermon on Baptism. a. ms. 1 p. CU	
Jan. 31	William Burnet to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. CU	I 76
Mar. 7	To William Burnet. a. l. 1 p. CU	I 76
Mar. 9	The Economy of the Redemption of Man by Jesus Christ explained from 1 Tim. ii, 4, 5, 6. a. ms. 124 pp. CU	
Apr. 28	To Mr. Humphries, Secretary of the Society. a. l. SPG; in H. & P., I, p. 114.	
May 14	Notes for a Sermon. a. ms. 1 p. ("The Sunday after my father's death.") CU	
Aug. 14	William Burnet to Samuel Johnson. In B., p. 61	I 77
Sept. (?)	To William Burnet. In B., p. 62	I 78
Sept. 20	To Mr. Humphries, Secretary of the Society. a. l. SPG; in H. & P., I, p. 117	
Sept. 25	J. Scullard to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. CU	I 79
Sept. 27	A Sermon: The Necessity of Revealed Religion. a. ms. 17 pp. CU	III 369
Oct. 23	To Mr. Humphries, Secretary of the Society. a. l. SPG; in H. & P., I, p. 120	
Dec. 2	To J. Scullard. a. d. 1 p. CU	I 79
1728		
Jan. 1	Notes on a Funeral Sermon for Mr. Shelton. a. ms. 1 p. CU	

296 BIBLIOGRAPHY AND CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX

DATE	TITLE	VOL. PAGE
Mar. 5	Thomas Sandford to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. (Notes about books sent to Johnson.) CU	
Apr. 12	A Sermon: Of the Love Due to the Public Worship of God. a. ms. 17 pp. CU	
May 3	James Honyman to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. (Theological discussion.) CU	
May 10	To Thomas Sandford. a. d. 1 p. (Notes about books received and desired.) CU	
1728-29	Notes on texts from the Bible. a. ms. 12 pp. CU	
1729		
——— (c.)	Notes on Sermons. a. ms. 8 pp. CU	
Feb. 25	The Copy of a Letter I sent to Mr. Bradford, Printer at New York, and which was pub- lished in the New York Gazette, Mar. 17, 1729. a. d. 11 pp. CU-----	II 254
Sept. 10	To George Berkeley. a. d. 8 pp. CU; in R., pp. 74 ff.-----	II 263
Nov. 25	George Berkeley to Samuel Johnson. In B., p. 71; in C., p. 155; in R., pp. 81-4-----	II 270
Dec. 25	Notes for a Sermon, and various further notes. a. ms. 7 pp. CU	
1730		
———	Outline of Philosophy and Definitions, and A General Idea of Philosophy. a. d. 2 pp. CU; in R., p. 64 (without the <i>Table</i>)-----	II 309
Feb. 5	To George Berkeley. a. d. 10 pp. CU-----	II 274
Mar. 24	George Berkeley to Samuel Johnson. In B., p. 73; in R., p. 91-----	II 282
May 18	<i>Concio ad Clerum</i> : A Sermon preached before the Clergy at their anniversary meeting, May 27, 1730. at Newport, Rhode Island. a. d. 21 pp. CU	
Dec. 25	Notes for a Sermon. a. ms. 2 pp. CU	
1730-42	List of Books read by William Samuel John- son after the age of four and to the age of fifteen. Begun by Samuel Johnson and con- tinued by William Samuel Johnson. a. ms. 6 pp. CU	

BIBLIOGRAPHY AND CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX 297

DATE	TITLE	VOL. PAGE
1731		
—	An Introduction to the Study of Philosophy, with a list of writers upon the subject. a.ms. 36 pp. (This is probably the ms. for the first edition published at London in 1731. See S. J.'s note on title page of the 1744 edition.) CU	
Apr. 18	The Foundation of our Faith in Christ; an Easter Sermon. a. ms. 17 pp. CU	III 381
May 15	A Sermon on True Philosophy or the Wisdom of Religion and Virtue. a. ms. ii + 17 pp. CU	III 394
Sept. 7	George Berkeley to Samuel Johnson. In B., p. 78	I 81
1732		
Mar. 25	To the Secretary of the Society. a. l. SPG	
Apr. 5	To the Bishop of London. In B., p. 88 (Extract)	I 81
July 25	George Berkeley to Samuel Johnson. In B., p. 79	I 82
Oct. 9	To the Secretary of the Society. a. l. SPG	
Dec. 4	To the Secretary of the Society. a. l. SPG	
1733		
—	A Letter from a Minister of the Church of England to his Dissenting Parishioners. Printed, N. Y. 31 pp. YU	III 19
Apr. 12	To the Secretary of the Society. a. l. (with others) SPG	
Apr. 19	To the Secretary of the Society. a. l. SPG	
Aug. 31	John Berriman to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. CU; in B., p. 83	I 83
Dec. 1	To the Secretary of the Society. a. l. SPG	
1734		
—	A Second Letter from a Minister of the Church of England to his Dissenting Parishioners, in answer to some remarks made on the former by one John Graham. Printed in Boston. 113 pp. (Also ms. of the same, 86 + 6 pp.) CU	III 36

298 BIBLIOGRAPHY AND CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX

DATE	TITLE	VOL.	PAGE
Feb. 15	J. Berriman to Samuel Johnson. (Dean Berkeley made Bishop in Ireland; other appointments, objections to Dr. Rundle.) In B., p. 84		
Mar. 14	With others to the Secretary of the Society. a. l. SPG		
Aug. 18	To J. Berriman. In B., p. 85-----	I	83
Sept. 22	To the Secretary of the Society. a. l. SPG		
Dec. 15	To the Secretary of the Society. a. l. SPG		
1735			
Feb. 26	With others to the Secretary of the Society. a. l. SPG		
Apr. 5	J. Berriman to Samuel Johnson. In B., p. 86--	I	84
Apr. 18	To the Secretary of the Society. a. l. SPG		
Sept. 29	John Burton to Samuel Johnson. In B., p. 90	I	85
1736			
Mar. 9	Matthew Hutton, Bishop of Gloucester, to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 3 pp. CU; in B., p. 93	I	86
Mar. 27	Ten Sermons on the Lord's Prayer. a. d. 262 pp. (Pages 27-50 and 75 to 115 are lost. Additional copies of Sermons VI, VII, VIII, and X; a. ms. 19, 20, 24, and 20 pp.) CU		
Sept. 7	To the Secretary of the Society. a. l. SPG		
Dec. 25	A Sermon on the Nature and Design of Christianity. a. ms. 24 pp. CU		
1737			
-----	A Third Letter from a Minister of the Church of England to the Dissenters. Printed Boston. 22 pp. CU-----	III	119
Jan. 3	To the Secretary of the Society. a. l. SPG		
Jan. 22	A Sermon showing wherein consists the Health and Prosperity of the Soul. a. ms. 20 pp. CU		
Mar. 12	A Sermon showing the Great Advantage of a Virtuous Course of Life towards the Perfection and Improving of the Understanding. a. ms. 20 pp. CU		
Apr. 14	John Berriman to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 2 pp.		

BIBLIOGRAPHY AND CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX 299

DATE	TITLE	VOL.	PAGE
	(Regarding various clergymen in England.)		
	CU; in B., p. 95		
May 3	To the Archbishop of Canterbury. a. l. 3 pp.		
	CU -----	I	87
<i>1738</i>			
	A Sermon on the City of God. a. ms. 23 pp. YU		
Jan. 1	To Samuel Browne. a. d. 13 pp. CU-----	III	149
Feb. 17	A Sermon of the New Creature. a. ms. 32 pp.		
	CU -----	III	406
Apr. 21	Henry Barclay to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p.		
	NYHS		
May 2	James Honyman and others to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. CU-----	I	89
May (?)	To James Honyman. a. d. 1 p. CU-----	I	89
June 7	To Dr. Humphries, Secretary of the Society. a. d. 3 pp. CU-----	I	90
Aug. 4	Henry Barclay to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 4 pp.		
	NYHS		
Nov. 3	To Dr. Humphries, Secretary of the Society. a. d. 1 p. CU-----	III	223
Nov. 3	To Dr. Francis Astry. a. d. 1 p. CU-----	I	92
Nov. 8	To the Bishop of London. a. d. 1 p. CU; in B., p. 94 (under date of Nov. 3)-----	I	93
Nov. 15	With James Wetmore to the Archbishop of Canterbury and the Bishop of London. a. d. 1 p. CU-----	I	94
Nov. 15	With James Wetmore to the Secretary of the Society. a. d. 4 pp. CU-----	I	94
Nov. 17	To Dr. Humphries, Secretary of the Society. a. l. SPG		
Dec. 25	A Christmas Sermon: Christ the Hope of Glory. a. ms. 24 pp. CU		
<i>1739</i>			
Jan. 12	To Dr. Humphries, Secretary of the Society. a. l. SPG		
Jan. 31	A Sermon: On the Creation of the World. a. ms. 21 pp. CU-----	III	422
Mar. 10	A Sermon: On the Government of the World. a. ms. 28 pp. CU		

300 BIBLIOGRAPHY AND CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX

DATE	TITLE	VOL. PAGE
May 14	To George Berkeley. a. d. 2 pp. CU; in B., p. 99-----	I 98
July 28	To Dr. Humphries, Secretary of the Society. a. l. (Enclosing printed " <i>Notitia Scholas- tica</i> " in connection with Joseph Browne's school.) SPG	
Sept. 10	To the Secretary of the Society. a. d. 1 p. CU; a. l. SPG-----	III 224
Sept. 10	To J. Berriman. a. d. 1 p. CU; in B., p. 96----	I 99
Sept. 12	To Mr. Sandford. a. d. 1 p. (Concerning books and bills and kindness to Mr. Arnold.) CU	
Oct. 9	To Dr. Humphries, Secretary of the Society. a. l. SPG	
Nov. 18	A Sermon: Of the Truth and Faithfulness of Almighty God. a. ms. 25 pp. CU	
1740		
Feb. 24	To Mr. Delancey, Chief Justice of N. Y. a. d. 1 p. (Acknowledgment of favors to Mr. Nicholl.) CU	
Feb. 24	To Mr. Orem. a. d. 1 p. (Thanks for favors to Mr. Nicholl.) CU	
Feb. 24	To Mr. Murray. a. d. 1 p. (Thanks for favors to Mr. Nicholl.) CU	
Apr. 5	To the Secretary of the Society. a. d. 1 p. CU; a. l. SPG-----	III 225
Apr. 10	To Francis Astry. a. d. 1 p. CU-----	I 100
Apr. 17	To Mr. Sandford. a. d. 1 p. (Receipt of books; Mr. Arnold's moving to Staten Island.) CU	
June 20	To George Berkeley. a. d. 2 pp. CU; in B., p. 102-----	I 101
Sept. 14	A Sermon: Of Hearing the Word of God. a. ms. 24 pp. CU	
Oct. 14	To Philip Bearcroft, Secretary of the Society. a. d. 2 pp. CU-----	III 226
Nov. 5	A Sermon: On the Great Duty of Thankful- ness to God, and especially for Public Bless- ings. a. ms. 21 pp. CU-----	III 435

BIBLIOGRAPHY AND CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX 301

DATE	TITLE	VOL. PAGE
Nov. 10	To Philip Bearcroft, Secretary of the Society. a. l. SPG	
1741		
—	List of Persons in the Household of Samuel Johnson. a. ms. 1 p. CU-----	I 58
May 31	A Sermon: On the New Creature. a. d. 47 pp. CU	
June 5	To the Secretary of the Society. a. l. SPG	
July 6	To Hezekiah Gold. a. d. 2 pp. CU; in B., p. 108 -----	III 133
July 12	A Sermon: Of the Trial of the Spirits. a. ms. 21 pp. CU	
July 14	Hezekiah Gold to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 3 pp. CU -----	III 135
July 16	To Hezekiah Gold. a. d. 2 pp. CU-----	III 137
July 21	Hezekiah Gold to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 2 pp. CU; in B., p. 110-----	III 140
Aug. 1	To Hezekiah Gold. a. d. 3 pp. CU-----	III 141
Aug.	Minutes of Sermons on Christ's Sermon in the Mount. a. ms. 36 pp. CU	
Sept. 25	With others to the Society. a. l. SPG	
Sept. 26	To Mr. Vesey. a. l. SPG	
Sept. 27	Notes for a Sermon. a. ms. 4 pp. ("After Capt. Jos. Strong was drowned.") CU	
Sept. 29	To the Archbishop of Canterbury. a. d. 1 p. ("And not much otherwise to the Bishops of Gloucester and London.") CU-----	III 228
Oct. 1	To Francis Astray. a. d. 1 p. ("And to Burton and Cutler much as before"; introducing R. Caner; conditions of the Church in these parts.) CU	
Oct. 1	To Philip Bearcroft, Secretary of the Society. a. d. 1 p. CU; a. l. (under date of Oct. 3-4) SPG -----	III 229
Oct. 3	To George Berkeley. a. d. 1 p. CU; in B., p. 105 -----	I 102
Oct. 3	<i>Notitia Scholastica</i> to the Secretary of the So- ciety. a. l. SPG	

302 BIBLIOGRAPHY AND CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX

DATE	TITLE	VOL. PAGE
Oct. 4	Appendix to above letter to Philip Bearcroft. a. d. 1 p. CU-----	III 230
Oct. 5	To J. Berriman. a. d. 1 p. (Introducing Richard Caner; the enthusiasts, "as before to the Archbishop.") CU	
Oct. 5	To Mr. Sandford. a. d. 1 p. (Books, orders and bills.) CU	
Nov. 1	To Gov. William Shirley. a. d. 1 p. CU----	I 103
Nov. 23	To Jedidiah Mills. a. d. 2 pp. CU-----	III 145
Dec. 21	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. (Framed with engraving of Samuel Johnson. Fatherly advice.) YU	

1742

Feb. 8	Francis Astry to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. CU; in B., p. 106-----	I 104
Mar. 4(?)	A Sermon: On the Spiritual Discerning of Spiritual Things. a. ms. 20 pp. CU-----	III 447
Mar. 25	To Philip Bearcroft, Secretary of the Society. a. d. 2 pp. CU-----	III 230
May	A Sermon: On the Doctrines of the Holy Trinity. a. ms. 28 pp. CU	
June 18	Roger Price to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. CU; in B., p. 112-----	I 105
July 5	To Roger Price. a. d. 2 pp. CU; in B., p. 113--	I 105
July 14	To Mr. Morris. a. d. 1 p. CU-----	I 108
Aug. 26	William Nicholl, Jr., to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. (Discouraged because of illness; plans for immediate future.) CU	
Sept. 18	To the Bishop of London. a. d. 1 p. CU-----	I 109
Oct. 5	To Philip Bearcroft, Secretary of the Society. a. d. 1 p. CU-----	III 232
Oct. 5	To Francis Astry. a. d. 1 p. (Regarding Caner's Oxford Degree.) CU	
Oct. 7	To John Berriman. a. d. 1 p. CU-----	I 110
Oct. 10	To Mr. Sandford. a. d. 1 p. CU-----	I 111
Dec. 1	To Mr. Tomlinson. a. d. 2 pp. CU-----	I 112
Dec. 1	To the Archbishop of Canterbury. a. d. 2 pp. (As to Mr. Tomlinson of the same date.) CU	

DATE	TITLE	VOL. PAGE
1743		
Feb. 14	Francis Astry: Copy in Latin of Diploma granted by Oxford University to Samuel Johnson conferring upon him the degree of S. T. D. a. ms. 1 p. CU	
Feb. 14	Translation of the Oxford Diploma. ms. 1 p. CU	I 117
Apr. 6	To the Archbishop of Canterbury. a. l. SPG; in H. & P., I, p. 186	
Apr. 6	To Dr. Bearcroft, Secretary of the Society. a. l. SPG; in H. & P., I, p. 186	
Apr. 23	Philip Bearcroft to Samuel Johnson. a. l. SPG	
May 22	To the Archbishop of Canterbury. a. l. SPG; in H. & P., I, p. 194	
May 30	Philip Bearcroft to Samuel Johnson. a. l. SPG	
June 2	A Sermon: Of the Nature of Baptism. a. ms. 29 pp. CU	
June 13	With R. Caner to the Archbishop of Canterbury. a. l. SPG	
July 5	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. CU	I 117
July (?)	William Samuel Johnson to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 2 pp. (Reply to letter of July 5; thanks for advice.) CU	
Aug. 7	A Sermon: Concerning Spiritual Experience, showing from Whence we may Know our Real Character and by what Measures we are to make a Right Judgment of Ourselves. a. ms. 24 pp. CU	
Sept. 4	A Sermon: Concerning Keeping the Heart. a. ms. 21 pp. CU	
Sept. 27	Philip Bearcroft to Samuel Johnson. a. l. SPG	
Sept. 30	To the Archbishop of Canterbury. a. l. SPG; in H. & P., I, p. 197	
Dec. 3	To the Archbishop of Canterbury. a. l. SPG	
1744		
—	An Introduction to the Study of Philosophy; Exhibiting a General View of all the Arts and Sciences for the Use of Pupils. With a	

304 BIBLIOGRAPHY AND CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX

DATE	TITLE	VOL. PAGE
	Catalogue of some of the most valuable authors necessary to be read, in order to instruct them in a thorough knowledge of each of them. Printed London. vi + 26 pp. CU (Excerpts)-----	II 313
Jan. 10	To the Archbishop of Canterbury. a. l. SPG; in H. & P., I, p. 203.	
Jan. 17	Jonathan Law to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 2 pp. CU -----	I 114
Feb. 20	To Jonathan Law. a. d. (incomplete) 1 p. CU	I 115
Mar. 26	Cadwallader Colden to Samuel Johnson. In B., p. 129-----	II 287
Apr. 18	To Cadwallader Colden. a. l. 4 pp. CU; in C. U. Bulletin, June, 1897, p. 168-----	II 288
Apr. 23	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. CU--	I 118
June 11	To the Secretary of the Society. a. l. SPG; in H. & P., I, p. 100	
Aug. 16	William Vesey to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. CU -----	I 119
Sept. 2	A Sermon: Of the All-Sufficiency of God Considered as an Inducement to Walk before Him in Integrity. a. ms. 25 pp. CU	
Sept. 23	A Sermon: Of the Kingdom of God. a. ms. 21 pp. CU	
Sept. 29	To Philip Bearcroft, Secretary of the Society. a. l. SPG	
Oct. 28	To the Society. a. l. SPG	
Nov. 18	A Sermon: Of the Blessedness of Giving beyond that of Receiving. a. ms. 22 pp. CU--	III 458
1745		
—	A Letter from Aristocles to Authades concerning the Sovereignty and the Promises of God. Printed Boston. ii + 29 pp. CU-----	III 161
—(?)	William Johnson: <i>Oratio Valedictoria</i> . a. (?) ms. 18 pp. (In Latin, modeled after Samuel Johnson's Introduction to Philosophy. Corrections by Samuel Johnson.) CU	
—(?)	William Johnson: <i>Oratio Salutatoria</i> . a. (?)	

DATE	TITLE	VOL. PAGE
	ms. 14 pp. (Corrections by Samuel Johnson) CU	
Feb. 12	To the Society. a. l. SPG; in H. & P., I, p. 212	
Mar. 30	To the Society. a. l. SPG; in H. & P., I, 213	
June 10	Philip Bearcroft to Samuel Johnson. a. l. SPG	
July 25	To the Bishop of Oxford. a. l. (Thanks for degree; plea for bishops in America.) LP	
Sept. 2	To Philip Bearcroft, Secretary of the Society. a. l. SPG; in H. & P., I, p. 216	
Nov. 10	A Sermon: Upon the Great Eternal Rule of Justice. a. ms. 21 pp. CU-----	III 470
Nov. 20 1746	Philip Bearcroft to Samuel Johnson. a. l. SPG	
-----	A New System of Morality: <i>Ethices Elementa</i> , or the First Principles of Moral Philosophy, and especially that part of it which is called Ethics; in a chain of necessary consequences from certain facts. By Aristocles. Printed Boston. 70 pp. (Practically identical with second half [<i>Ethica</i>] of <i>Elementa Philosophica</i> [1752]. Copy 2 contains first 24 pp. with Johnson's autograph corrections later embodied in <i>Elementa Philosophica</i> .) CU; YU	
-----	A Sermon: Concerning the Obligation we are under to Love and Delight in the Public Worship of God. Preached at the opening of Christ Church, Stratford. Printed Boston. (v. C. H. N. Y., Vol. VI, p. 914) No copy found	
Mar. 8	Bishop of Oxford to Samuel Johnson. a. l. (Wishes he could do something about bishops but has no influence.) LP	
Mar. 25	To Philip Bearcroft, Secretary of the Society. a. l. SPG	
Mar. 26	To the Society. a. l. SPG; in H. & P., I, p. 218	
Apr. 19	William Vesey to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. (Thanks for tracts written and sent by	

306 BIBLIOGRAPHY AND CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX

DATE	TITLE	VOL. PAGE
	Johnson. Interest in William Johnson's future.) CU	
Apr. 20	A Sermon: Of the Duty of Feeding the Sheep and the Lambs. Not a. ms. of S. J. 28 pp. CU	
Apr. 30	A Sermon: The Profitableness of Godliness. Kneeland (?) ms. 24 pp. CU	
June 2	Cadwallader Colden to Samuel Johnson. In B., p. 132-----	II 289
June 2	Benjamin Colman to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 2 pp. CU; in B., p. 123-----	II 324
June 12	To Benjamin Colman. a. d. 1 p. CU; in B., p. 125-----	II 325
June 23	To Cadwallader Colden. In R., p. 97; in B. (under date of June 19), p. 133-----	II 290
July 6	A Sermon on 1 John i, 5; God is Light. a. ms. 24 pp. (Rewritten with some additions May 10, 1747, and called "A Discourse Concerning the Nature of God.") CU	
Oct. 1	To Philip Bearcroft, Secretary of the Society. a. l. SPG; in H. & P., I, p. 222	
Oct. 15	Philip Bearcroft to Samuel Johnson. a. P.S. signed. 1 p. (Appointment of William Samuel Johnson as Catechist at Ripton. Notes about appointment of schoolmaster to the Indians. Letter dated June 30, but sent on date above.) CU	
Nov. 19	Cadwallader Colden to Samuel Johnson. Extract in B., p. 135-----	II 292
1747		
-----	A Letter to Mr. Jonathan Dickinson in Defense of Aristocles and Authades, concerning the Sovereignty and Promises of God. Printed Boston. 28 pp. CU-----	III 184
-----	Jedidiah Mills: Mr. Mill's Remarks on the Letter from Aristocles to Authades touching a Promise of Special Grace to the Unregenerate. Printed Boston. 77 pp. CU	
Jan. 18	A Sermon showing what it is to come to Christ and the Motives thereunto. a. ms. 24 pp. CU	

BIBLIOGRAPHY AND CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX 307

DATE	TITLE	VOL. PAGE
Jan. 27	Cadwallader Colden to Samuel Johnson. In B., p. 136-----	II 293
Feb. 10	To Philip Bearcroft, Secretary of the Society, a. l. SPG	
Mar. 17	Episcopal Clergy of Connecticut: Draft of an address to the Society. ms. 2 pp. (Letter probably this in SPG under date of Apr. 20.) CU-----	III 233
Mar. 27	To Philip Bearcroft, Secretary of the Society. a. l. SPG	
Mar. 27	William Samuel Johnson to the Society. a. l. SPG	
Apr. 15	To Cadwallader Colden. In B., p. 137-----	II 294
Apr. 28	To Philip Bearcroft, Secretary of the Society. a. l. SPG	
May 10	A Sermon: Concerning the Nature of God. a. ms. 32 pp. (Notes and erasures indicate preparation for printing.) CU-----	III 482
May 10	Samuel Johnson: Copy of a Prayer of the late Archbishop of Cambray in his Demonstra- tion of the Existence of God, nearly as it is expressed by Bishop Berkeley in <i>The Guard- ian</i> No. 69. a. ms. 2 pp. (Identical with Prayer in <i>Elementa Philosophica</i> , 1752.) CU	
May 18	Cadwallader Colden to Samuel Johnson. In B., p. 140-----	II 296
June 3	William Samuel Johnson to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 2 pp. CU-----	I 120
June 7	To Cadwallader Colden. In B., p. 142-----	II 298
June 13	William Samuel Johnson to Samuel Johnson. In B., p. 145	
June 16	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. CU-----	I 122
June 22	William Samuel Johnson to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 2 pp. CHS-----	I 123
June 23	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 2 pp. CU; in B., p. 148-----	I 124
July 7	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 2 pp. CU; in B., p. 150-----	I 127
Sept. 7	William Samuel Johnson: <i>Oratio Valedic-</i>	

308 BIBLIOGRAPHY AND CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX

DATE	TITLE	VOL. PAGE
	<i>toria</i> . a. ms. 20 pp. (Oration on taking the Master's Degree at Yale [?] Second copy signed.) CU	
Dec.	A Sermon: Concerning the Intellectual World. a. ms. 32 pp. (Later printed copy without indication of place or date.) CU-----	III 501
Dec. 7	Henry Barelay to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 2 pp. CU -----	I 129
Dec. 27 1748	Philip Bearcroft to Samuel Johnson. a. l. SPG	
-----	John Beach: A Second Vindication of God's Sovereign Free Grace Indeed. With a Preface by Samuel Johnson. Printed Boston. xiii + 82 pp. CU (Preface only)-----	III 206
----- (?)	An Introduction to the Study of Philosophy. a. ms. 14 pp. (without date, probably sometime after 1748) (Only the two tables of contents) -----	II 321
Jan. 12	To Philip Bearcroft, Secretary of the Society. a. l. SPG	
June 1	Clergy of the Church of England in New England and New York to the Archbishop of Canterbury. Written by Samuel Johnson. a. l. (18 signatures) LP	
June 18	Matthew Graves to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. CU -----	I 131
June 27	To Matthew Graves. a. d. 1 p. CU-----	I 132
Sept. 29	To Philip Bearcroft, Secretary of the Society. a. l. SPG	
Oct. 28	A Sermon: Of the Nature and Obligations of Christianity. a. ms. 16 pp. CU	
1749		
Mar. 28	To Philip Bearcroft, Secretary of the Society. a. l. SPG	
Apr. 30	A Sermon: Of the Beauty of Holiness in the Worship of the Church of England. a. ms. 32 pp. (See same printed in N. Y. 1761.) CU	
Aug. 20	A Sermon: On the Entire Dependence of the Creature upon God. a. ms. 18 pp. CU-----	III 538

DATE	TITLE	VOL. PAGE
Aug. 23	George Berkeley to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 2 pp. CU; in C., p. 162-----	I 134
Sept. 5	"Last Will and Testament." a. d. 3 pp. (Various provisions all superseded by will of later date.) CU	
1750		
	William(?) Johnson. A Book of Proverbs and Beautiful Sayings of the Ancients. ms. 4 pp. CU	
Jan. 5	To William Johnson. a. l. 1 p. (Sends book to be forwarded to Wetmore; advice to care for studies.) CU	
Mar.(?)	An Account of my expenses on my journey to Rhode Island both going thither and returning from thence. a. ms. 1 p. CU	
Mar. 1	Philip Bearcroft to Samuel Johnson a. l. SPG	
Mar. 5	To the Archbishop of Canterbury. a. l. (Asking bishops for New England.) LP	
Mar. 30	To Philip Bearcroft, Secretary of the Society. a. l. SPG	
Apr. 4	Rules for a Minister's Clerk. a. ms. 1 p. CU	
May 10	To Benjamin Franklin. a. d. fragment. CU--	II 327
May 14	To Gov. Jonathan Law. a. d. 1 p. CU-----	I 139
July 17	George Berkeley to Samuel Johnson. In B., p. 169-----	I 137
July 17	Church Wardens at Newport, Rhode Island, to Samuel Johnson. ms. 2 pp. (Inviting him to be the successor of their pastor, Mr. Honyman.) NYHS	
July 25	To the Church Wardens at Newport, Rhode Island. a. d. 1 p. (Declining invitation to succeed Mr. Honyman as pastor of their church.) NYHS	
July 31	Walter Cranston and others to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 3 pp. (Urging him to take charge of the Church at Newport.) CU	
Aug. (?)	To Walter Cranston and others. a. d. 1 p. (Declining invitation.) CU	
Aug. (?)	To Peter Bours. a. d. 1 p. (Recommends Tim-	

310 BIBLIOGRAPHY AND CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX

DATE	TITLE	VOL. PAGE
	othy Cutler's son as pastor at Newport.) CU	
Aug. 9	Benjamin Franklin to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 4 pp. CU; in B., p. 157-----	I 140
Aug. 9	Richard Peters to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. (Urges him to come to Philadelphia to consult the trustees of the Academy.) CU; in B., p. 160	
Aug. 16	To Richard Peters. a. d. 1 p. (Has explained to Franklin his reasons for not coming to Philadelphia.) CU; in B., p. 161	
Aug. 23	Benjamin Franklin to Samuel Johnson. In B., p. 162	
Sept. (?)	In Answer to Proposals about sending Bish- ops. a. d. 1 p. CU-----	III 241
Sept. 10	To George Berkeley. a. d. 2 pp. CU-----	I 135
Sept. 13	Benjamin Franklin to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 2 pp. CU; in B., p. 164-----	I 143
Sept. 17	To Thomas Sherlock, Bishop of London. a. d. 1 p. CU-----	I 144
Sept. 19	Thomas Sherlock, Bishop of London, to Sam- uel Johnson. In C., p. 166-----	III 237
Sept. 27	To Matthew Graves. a. d. 1 p. (Protest against attributing the memorial of the Conn. Clergy to him, and defending it as the work of the Conn. clergy.) CU	
Oct. 5	To the Secretary of the Society. a. d. 1 p. CU; a. l. dated Oct. 15, SPG-----	III 238
Oct. 21	Philip Bearcroft to Samuel Johnson. a. l. SPG	
Nov. 28	Episcopal Clergy of Massachusetts: Proposals for an American Episcopate with answers to certain objections thereto. ms. 2 pp. CU-----	III 240
Dec. (?)	To John Beach. a. d. 1 p. CU-----	III 239
Dec.	Reasons favoring the establishment of an American Episcopate. a. d. 1 p. CU	
Dec. 17	To George Berkeley. In B., p. 170-----	I 138
1751		
Mar. 11	To President Stiles of Yale College. a. l. YU; in Stiles: <i>Itineraries and Correspondence</i> , p. 522-----	I 145

BIBLIOGRAPHY AND CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX 311

DATE	TITLE	VOL. PAGE
Mar. 26	To Thomas Sherlock, Bishop of London. a. d. 1 p. (Introducing Mr. T. B. Chandler; suggesting certain disciplinary measures for the Church.) CU	
Mar. 26	To the Secretary of the Society. a. d. 1 p. (Introducing Chandler, and urging support from England.) CU	
Mar. 26	To Francis Astry. a. d. 1 p. (Introducing Chandler.) CU	
Mar. 26	To John Berriman. a. d. 1 p. (Introducing Chandler.) CU	
Mar. 26(?)	To the Bishop of Oxford. a. d. 1 p. (Asking degree for Chandler.) CU	
Apr. 14	To Philip Bearcroft, Secretary of the Society. a. d. 2 pp. CU; a. l. SPG-----	I 145
June	A Sermon: Concerning the Ascension and Intercession of Christ. a. ms. 28 pp. CU	
June 27	To the Archbishop of Canterbury. a. d. 1 p. (Calls attention to the writer's proposals to change the government of the colony.) CU	
June (?)	Proposals Regarding the Government of this Colony. (Undated and unsigned, but labeled "Dr. Johnson, N. England.") LP----	I 148
July 24	To Mrs. Maverick. a. l. 1 p. (Sympathy in the care of her fatherless boy.) CU	
July 25	George Berkeley to Samuel Johnson. In B., p. 171-----	I 139
Sept. 22	A Sermon: On the Nature and Excellency of the Holy Scriptures. Not a. ms. 24 pp. CU	
Sept. 25	To the Bishop of London. a. d. 1 p. CU-----	I 151
Sept. 29	A Sermon: Of the Nature and Ministry of the Holy Angels. a. ms. 9 pp. CU	
Oct. 4	To Philip Bearcroft, Secretary of the Society. a. l. SPG	
Oct. 14	To Francis Astry. a. d. 1 p. (Introducing Messrs. Fowle, Camp and Colton.) CU	
Oct. 14	To John Berriman. a. d. 1 p. (Same) CU	
Oct. 14	To the Secretary of the Society. a. d. 1 p. CU; a. l. dated Oct. 15, SPG-----	III 243

312 BIBLIOGRAPHY AND CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX

DATE	TITLE	VOL. PAGE
Oct. 14	To Mr. Sandford. a. d. 1 p. (In behalf of Messrs. Camp and Colton.) CU	
Nov. 30	To Philip Bearcroft, Secretary of the Society. a. d. 1 p. CU; a. l. dated Dec. 2, SPG----	I 152
Dec.	A Sermon: Of Moses' Choice and Having Respect unto the Recompence of Reward. Not a. ms. 20 pp. CU	
Dec. 24	Benjamin Franklin to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 2 pp. CU; in B., p. 166-----	I 154
1752		
-----	<i>Elementa Philosophica</i> . Printed by Benjamin Franklin, Philadelphia. 204 pp. CU-----	II 359
-----	Philomathes: Some Thoughts on Education with Reasons for erecting a College in this Province and fixing the same at the City of New York. Addressed to James Delancey, Esq. With a Poem addressed to the House of Representatives. Printed by J. Parker, N. Y. 32 pp. (Author unknown) NYHS	
Jan.	To Benjamin Franklin. a. d. 1 p. CU; in B., p. 167-----	I 155
Jan. 15	To Dr. Douglass. a. l. 3 pp. CU-----	I 156
Feb. 27	Thomas Secker, Bishop of Oxford, to Samuel Johnson. a. l. LP; in C., p. 174-----	III 244
Apr. 2	To the Secretary of the Society. a. d. 1 p. CU-----	III 244
Apr. 13	John Berriman to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 2 pp. CU -----	I 158
Apr. 21	Thomas Sherlock, Bishop of London, to Samuel Johnson. In C., p. 171-----	III 246
May 3	Thomas B. Chandler to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 4 pp. (Reports on his trip to England; his intention to marry.) NYHS	
July 2	Benjamin Franklin to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 2 pp. CU; in B., p. 172-----	II 327
Aug. 12	To George Berkeley. a. d. 1 p. CU-----	II 328
Aug. 12(?)	To Mr. Gordon. a. d. 1 p. (Asks support for churches at New Haven and Guilford.) CU	
Oct. 30	To Francis Astry. a. d. 1 p. CU-----	I 160

BIBLIOGRAPHY AND CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX 313

DATE	TITLE	VOL. PAGE
Oct. 30	To Philip Bearcroft, Secretary of the Society. a. d. 1 p. CU; a. l. SPG-----	I 163
Oct. 30	To John Berriman. a. d. 1 p. CU-----	I 159
Oct. 30	To Thomas Sherlock, Bishop of London. a. d. 1 p. (Plea for bishops in America; progress of the Church.) CU	
Oct. 30	To Thomas Secker, Bishop of Oxford. a. d. 1 p. CU-----	I 162
Dec. 12	To Mr. Sandford. a. d. 1 p. (Arranging pay- ments and ordering books.) CU	
Dec. 20	Cadwallader Colden to Samuel Johnson. In B., p. 181-----	II 299
1753		
-----	The Independent Reflector; Weekly Essays on Sundry Important Subjects, more par- ticularly adapted to the Province of New York. Edited by William Livingston and others. Printed N. Y. CU and NYPL (Parts) -----	IV 119
Feb. 19	To Cadwallader Colden. In B., p. 184-----	II 302
Feb. 26	Thomas B. Chandler to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 4 pp. CU-----	I 165
Mar. 20	Cadwallader Colden to William Samuel John- son. a. l. 2 pp. CU	
Apr. 2	To Philip Bearcroft, Secretary of the Society. a. d. 1 p. CU-----	III 247
Apr. 16	Henry Barclay to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. (Concerning the controversy with <i>The In- dependent Reflector</i> . Tells of Bishop Berke- ley's death.) NYHS	
Apr. (?)	Notes in reply to Henry Barclay's letter. a. d. 1 p. NYHS	
May	A Sermon: Of the Essentials of a True Church. Another of our Salvation by Grace through Faith. Another of the Anger of God. Not a. ms. 64 pp. CU	
May (?)	William Smith to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 3 pp. CU -----	I 167

314 BIBLIOGRAPHY AND CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX

DATE	TITLE	VOL. PAGE
May 14	William Johnson to John Coleman. a. d. 1 p. (Thanks for favors received; encloses lines of verse; has recovered from recent illness.) CU	
May 18	William Johnson to ——— Gault. a. d. 1 p. (Personal news of mutual friends.) CU	
June 25	To the Archbishop of Canterbury. a. d. 1 p. CU; a. l. LP; in C. H. N. Y., Vol. VI, p. 777 IV	3
June 25	To Thomas Sherlock, Bishop of London. a. d. 1 p. (Introducing Samuel Seabury.) CU; a. l. LP	
June 25	To Thomas Secker, Bishop of Oxford. a. d. 1 p. (Introducing Mr. Smith; young Sea- bury expected to go for Orders.) CU	
July 13	With others to William Smith (?) Appended to the Third Edition of <i>Elementa Philoso- phica</i> , London, 1754.-----	III 248
July 23	William Smith to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. CU -----	IV 4
Aug. 30	William Johnson to William Willett. a. d. 1 p. (Hopes to meet him at Commencement; his (J.'s) degree at Cambridge.) CU	
Oct. 16	George Berkeley, Jr., to Samuel Johnson. In B., p. 174	
Nov. 10	To Philip Bearcroft, Secretary of the Society. a. d. 2 pp. CU-----	I 169
Nov. 12	William Johnson to Edward Wiggelsworth. a. d. 1 p. (Sends <i>Logic</i> "which my father published for the use of the Philadelphia Academy.") CU	
Nov. 14	To Messrs. Bromfield and Blamire. a. d. 1 p. (Concerning books.) CU	
Dec. 1	William Johnson to Benjamin Nicoll. a. d. 1 p. (Enjoyed visit to N. Y.; thanks for for- warding things; compliments to various ac- quaintances.) CU	
Dec. 20	Extract from the Minutes of the Vestry of Trinity Church New York. a. d. of Nicholls. 1 p. CU-----	I 172

BIBLIOGRAPHY AND CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX 315

DATE	TITLE	VOL. PAGE
Dec. (?)	Henry Barclay to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. CU -----	IV 5
Dec. 24	Henry Barclay, Joseph Robinson and Joseph Murray to Samuel Johnson. a. l. Barclay. 1 p. CU-----	I 172
Dec. 24	Henry Barclay to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. CU -----	IV 6
1754		
-----	The Elements of Philosophy; being the third edition corrected and enlarged by William Smith. Printed London. xv + ix + 271 pp. CU (Selections)-----	II 345
----- (?)	Rough Drawing illustrating the Device for the Seal for King's College. a. d. 1 p. CU-----	IV 224
----- (?)	The Meaning of the Device for the Seal. a. ms. 1 p. CU-----	IV 224
----- (?)	Oratio Inauguralis. a. d. 10 pp. (Inaugural address in Latin, as President of King's College.) CU	
-----	Benjamin Nicoll: A Brief Vindication of the Proceedings of the Trustees relating to the College; containing a sufficient answer to the late famous protest with its twenty un- answerable reasons. Printed N. Y. 12 pp. CU; 2 copies. NYHS-----	IV 191
-----	Author Unknown. The Querist; or a Letter to a Member of the General Assembly of the Colony of New York. Containing a Variety of Important Questions occasioned by the Charter lately granted for the Estab- lishment of a College. Printed N. Y. 14 pp. NYHS; LC (in part)-----	IV 208
Jan.	Three Sermons: On the Easiness of Knowl- edge to him that Understandeth; The Great Crime and Ingratitude of Forgetting God; and The Unsearchableness of God. a. ms. 49 pp. CU	
Jan. 7	Advertisement of a Lottery towards founding a College for the Advancement of Learning	

316 BIBLIOGRAPHY AND CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX

DATE	TITLE	VOL. PAGE
	within this Colony. In <i>N. Y. Gazette, or The Weekly Post Boy</i> , No. 571-----	IV 217
Jan. 7	William Livingston to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 2 pp. CU-----	IV 7
Jan. 10	To Henry Barclay, Joseph Robinson and Joseph Murray. a. d. 1 p. CU-----	I 173
Jan. 17	To William Livingston and the Trustees of the Funds for founding a College. a. d. 1 p. CU-----	IV 8
Jan. 30	Thomas Clap to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 4 pp. NYHS -----	I 174
Feb. 5	To Thomas Clap. a. l. 3 pp. YU; in B., p. 201	I 176
Feb. 7	John Berriman to Samuel Johnson. In B., p. 176	
Feb. 19	To Thomas Clap. a. l. 2 pp. CU; in B., p. 205..	I 180
Mar. 5	Henry Barclay to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. (Urges him not to give up his mission at Stratford immediately.) NYHS	
Mar. 19	Thomas Secker, Bishop of Oxford, to Samuel Johnson. In B., p. 177; in C., p. 176-----	II 331
Mar. 25	To Philip Bearcroft, Secretary of the Society. a. d. 2 pp. CU-----	III 253
Apr. 15	Benjamin Franklin to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 2 pp. CU; in B., p. 180-----	I 183
May 3	William Samuel Johnson to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. CU-----	IV 9
May 6	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 2 pp. CU--	I 184
May 10	William Johnson to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. CU -----	I 185
May 17	William Johnson to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. (Inquiries about the progress of the College.) CU	
May 27	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 3 pp. CU--	IV 10
May 31	William Johnson to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 2 pp. CU-----	IV 13
June 3	Advertisement dated May 31, 1754, in <i>New York Gazette, or Weekly Post Boy</i> , No. 592	IV 222
June 10	To William Samuel Johnson and William Johnson. a. l. 2 pp. CU-----	IV 15

BIBLIOGRAPHY AND CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX 317

DATE	TITLE	VOL. PAGE
June 13	William Samuel Johnson to Samuel Johnson. a. l. CU; in B., p. 192 (incomplete)-----	IV 17
June 14	William Johnson to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 2 pp. CU-----	I 186
June 17	To William Johnson. a. l. 1 p. CU-----	I 187
June 21	William Samuel Johnson to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 2 pp. CU-----	I 188
June 21	Edward Smith to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 2 pp. (In Latin) CU	
June 22	To Edward Smith. a. l. 1 p. (In Latin) CU	
June 28	William Johnson to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. (Health of family at Stratford; plans for a visit to New York.) CU	
June (?)	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 2 pp. CU--	I 190
July (?)	To the Bishop of London(?) a. d. fragment. CU -----	I 193
July 1	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. (Await- ing the coming of William Johnson; delays at Albany in the Indian treaties.) CU	
July 1	Advertisement of the beginning of exami- nations for admission to the College. In <i>New York Gazette, or Weekly Post Boy</i> , No. 596	IV 224
July 5(?)	Henry Barclay to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 2 pp. CU -----	IV 19
July 6	To Francis Astry. a. d. 1 p. (Recommending Mr. Palmer; thanks for sending the Bishop of London's sermons; concerning alterations in Johnson's book.) CU	
July 6	To the Archbishop of Canterbury. a. d. 1 p. CU; a. l. dated July 10, LP; in C. H. N. Y., Vol. VI, p. 849-----	I 192
July 6	To the Bishop of London. a. l. 3 pp. NYHS; dated July 10, LP; a. d. CU-----	IV 20
July 6	To Messrs. Bromfield and Blamire. a. d. 1 p. (Ordering books and magazines.) CU	
July 9	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. (Family news; opportunities for W. S. J. in business at New York.) CU	

318 BIBLIOGRAPHY AND CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX

DATE	TITLE	VOL. PAGE
Aug. 2	William Johnson to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 2 pp. CU; in B., p. 209-----	I 193
Aug. 5	To William Johnson. a. l. 1 p. CU-----	I 195
Aug. 9	William Johnson to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. CU-----	I 195
Aug. 16	William Johnson to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 2 pp. CU-----	I 196
Aug. 22	William Livingston to Chauncey Whittelsey. In Theodore Sedgwick, Jr., <i>A Memoir of the Life of William Livingston</i> , p. 91-----	IV 21
Aug. 23	William Johnson to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 2 pp. CU-----	I 198
Aug. 28	Timothy Cutler to the Archbishop of Canterbury. a. l. (Calls Jonathan Edwards the superior of Mayhew; "a man of much sobriety and gravity and of more decent language than they; but odd in his principles, haughty, stiff and morose.") LP	
Oct. 18	To Rev. Beach. a. d. 4 pp. (Drafted by William Johnson, with corrections by Samuel Johnson.) CU-----	I 200
Oct. 20	Thomas Sherlock, Bishop of London, to Samuel Johnson. In C., p. 172; in C. H. N. Y., Vol. VI, p. 910-----	IV 23
Oct. 25	To Thomas Seeker, Bishop of Oxford. a. l. LP; in C. H. N. Y., Vol. VI, p. 912-----	II 332
Oct. 31	The Original Charter of King's College in the City of New York. (Also in " <i>The Original Charter of Columbia College in the City of New York, with the Acts of the Legislature altering and amending the same or relating to the College</i> . Printed N. Y., 1836) (part) IV	219
Nov.	To Mr. Berriman. a. d. 1 p. (Introducing Mr. Newton.) CU	
Nov. 1	The Report of the Trustees of the funds for establishing a college, and William Livingston's separate report containing his protest with twenty reasons. In Journal of the	

BIBLIOGRAPHY AND CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX 319

DATE	TITLE	VOL. PAGE
	General Assembly of New York, Vol. II, p. 402. NYHS-----	IV 177
Nov. 4	Henry Barclay to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 2 pp. CU; in B., p. 195-----	IV 24
Nov. 25	To William Samuel Johnson and William Johnson. a. l. 2 pp. CU-----	IV 26
Nov. 25	To Mr. J. Clarke, Bookseller. a. d. 1 p. CU----	I 207
Nov. 26	The text of the Bill introduced by William Livingston to incorporate the College of New York by Act of Assembly instead of by Charter. In the Journal of the General Assembly of New York, Vol. II, p. 413. NYHS	
Dec. 2	To William Samuel Johnson and William Johnson. a. l. 1 p. CU; in B., (in part) p. 197 -----	IV 27
Dec. 3	To Philip Bearcroft, Secretary of the Society. a. d. 2 pp. CU-----	IV 28
Dec. 6	William Samuel Johnson to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 2 pp. CU-----	IV 31
Dec. 6	Joseph Brown and Samuel Folsom to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. CU-----	I 208
Dec. 8	To William Samuel Johnson and William Johnson. a. l. 2 pp. CU-----	IV 32
Dec. 17	William Johnson to Dick Dursey (?) a. l. 1 p. (Samuel Johnson has been detained in New York but sends message that he has ar- ranged for Dursey's education there.) CU	
1754-75	The <i>Matricula</i> or Register of Admissions and Graduations and of Officers Employed in King's College at New York. ms. (in part Samuel Johnson) CU-----	IV 243
1755	David Marin Ben Jesse: <i>A Remark on the Disputes and Contentions in this Province.</i> Printed New York. 12 pp. (A protest against the Anglicans and the Anglican College by a Reformed minister urging the	

320 BIBLIOGRAPHY AND CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX

DATE	TITLE	VOL. PAGE
	Dutch to support <i>The Independent Reflector</i> .) NYHS	
-----	William Livingston: The Watch Tower. In the <i>New York Mercury</i> . NYP (Extracts)-----	IV 213
Jan. 20	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 2 pp. CU; in B., p. 198-----	I 208
Jan. 29	To the Archbishop of Canterbury. a. l. SPG	
Jan. 29	To Philip Bearcroft, Secretary of the Society. a. l. SPG	
Feb.	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 2 pp. CU--	I 211
Feb. 3	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 2 pp. (Regrets that W. S. J. is overburdened with work; hopes he will regard himself as a "limb of Divinity, as . . . every lawyer should"; England expects no war in America next summer.) CU	
Feb. 3	William Johnson to William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 2 pp. (Thanks for favors received.) CU	
Feb. 26	Thomas B. Chandler to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 2 pp. (Regarding a shipment of books; quotes Mr. Seabury on the subject of bishops in America.) NYHS	
Mar. 16	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. CU--	I 212
Mar. 20	William Samuel Johnson to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 2 pp. CU-----	I 213
Mar. 23	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. CU----	I 215
Mar. 31	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 2 pp. CU--	I 216
Apr. 20	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. (Family matters; hopes W. S. J. may come to N. Y. later upon adjournment of General Assembly.) CU	
Apr. 25	William Johnson to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. (Health of family at Stratford; plans for removal to New York.) CU	
May (?)	Device of the Seal for King's College. a. ms. 1 p. (A description of the seal with a model of impression attached.) CU	
May (?)	Prayers for Morning and Evening. a. ms. 13 pp. (Draft of various prayers from which	

BIBLIOGRAPHY AND CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX 321

DATE	TITLE	VOL. PAGE
	the Morning and Evening Prayers for the College were prepared. The Prayers for Children and Grace before Meat and Grace after Meat are identical with those appended to the Catechism.) CU	
May 2	Philip Bearcroft to the Church Wardens and Vestry of the Church at Stratford, Conn. a. l. 2 pp. CU-----	I 217
May 14	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. CU--	IV 34
June	Morning and Evening Prayers for the College. a. ms. 17 pp. CU-----	IV 265
June 3	Laws and Orders of the College of New York. ms. CU-----	IV 225
June 11	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. CU----	I 218
July 21	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. CU----	I 219
July 25	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. CU----	I 220
July 25	William Johnson to William Samuel Johnson. a. P.S. 1 p. (with S. J. to W. S. J. same date.) CU	
Aug. 2	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. CU--	I 221
Aug. 8	Hezekiah Watkins to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. CU-----	II 336
Aug. 25	Advertisement of the Revision of the Lottery. In <i>New York Mercury</i> , No. 159-----	IV 218
Sept. 3	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. CU---	I 222
Sept. 20	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. CU---	I 222
Oct. 12	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. CU; quoted in B., p. 211-----	I 223
Oct. 27	To Francis Astry. a. d. 1 p. (Introducing his son.) CU	
Oct. 27	To the Archbishop of Canterbury. a. d. 1 p. CU; in C. H. N. Y., Vol. VI, p. 1018	
Oct. 27	To Philip Bearcroft, Secretary of the Society. a. d. 3 pp. CU-----	I 224
Oct. 27	To George Berkeley, Jr. a. d. 1 p. (Introducing his son; asking Oxford degree for him.) CU	
Oct. 27	To John Berriman. a. d. 1 p. (Introducing his son.) CU	

322 BIBLIOGRAPHY AND CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX

DATE	TITLE	VOL. PAGE
Oct. 27	To the Bishop of London. a. d. 1 p. CU-----	IV 36
Oct. 27	To the Bishop of Oxford. a. d. 1 p. (Introduc- ing his son.) CU	
Nov. 3	The Episcopal Clergy of New York and The Vestry of Trinity Church, New York, to the Secretary of the Society. Typed copy. 5 pp. CU-----	IV 39
Nov. 9	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. CU----	I 227
Nov. 9	William Johnson to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. CU-----	I 229
Nov. 11	William Johnson to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. (Continues in health and comfort through "tedious spell of tossing at anchor.") CU	
Nov. 16	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 2 pp. (Con- cern at illness in the family; notes about reading and books.) CU	
Nov. 25	To William Johnson. a. l. 2 pp. (Acknowl- edges letter of Nov. 9; messages to friends in England.) CU	
Dec. 12	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. CU--	IV 37
Dec. 16	To William Johnson. a. l. 1 p. CU-----	I 229
Dec. 21	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. CU----	IV 38
1756		
Jan. 10	William Johnson to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 2 pp. CU; in B. (with omissions), p. 213--	I 232
Jan. 10	To William Johnson. a. l. 1 p. CU-----	I 231
Jan.-May	William Johnson: Six Sermons. a. ms. (De- livered or prepared for delivery in Eng- land.) CU	
Feb. 6	William Johnson to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 2 pp. CU; in B. (with omissions), p. 215-----	I 236
Feb. 6	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. CU---	I 235
Feb. 13	William Johnson to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. CU -----	I 238
Feb. 19	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. CU---	I 240
Feb. 20	To William Johnson. a. l. 1 p. CU-----	I 241
Mar. 8	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 2 pp. CU--	I 241
Mar. 12	William Johnson to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. CU -----	I 243

BIBLIOGRAPHY AND CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX 323

DATE	TITLE	VOL. PAGE
Mar. 19	William Johnson to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 3 pp. CU-----	I 244
Mar. 21	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. (Anxiety about William's reaching England.) CU	
Mar. 26	William Johnson to the Bishop of Oxford. a. l. 1 p. (Memorandum of education and degrees received by Samuel Fayerweather; thanks for kindness.) CU	
Mar. 31	William Johnson to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 2 pp. CU-----	I 247
Apr. 3	William Johnson to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 2 pp. CU-----	I 250
Apr. 5	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. CU----	I 252
Apr. 21	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. CU----	I 253
Apr. 23	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. CU----	I 254
May (?)	Collects and Prayers to be used during the War. Transcript. 6 pp. CU-----	III 639
May 5	William Johnson to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 2 pp. (His honors from Oxford; is undecided about place of work in America; news of various clergy and friends.) CU	
May 5	William Johnson to William Samuel Johnson. In B., p. 218	
May 21	A Sermon: On the Fast to Implore God's Blessing on the Expedition against Niagara and Crown Point. a. ms. 16 pp. CU-----	III 548
May 25	William Johnson to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. CU-----	I 255
June 7	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. (Encloses letter from William; has law books ready to forward.) CU	
June 24	Samuel Fayerweather to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 4 pp. CU; in B., p. 220-----	I 259
June 26	Samuel Fayerweather to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 4 pp. (Estimate of character of William Johnson; an account of his funeral, and words of sympathy.) CU	
July 12	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. (Notes about books; no news from William.) CU	

324 BIBLIOGRAPHY AND CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX

DATE	TITLE	VOL. PAGE
Aug. 18	Samuel Fayerweather to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 3 pp. (Duplicate of letter of June 24, 1756.) CU	
Aug. 23	An Account prepared for the <i>Gazette</i> of the laying of the Cornerstone of King's College. a. d. 4 pp. NYHS-----	IV 229
Sept. 6	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. CU--	I 256
Sept. 13	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 2 pp. CU; in B., p. 225-----	I 257
Sept. 28	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 2 pp. CU; quoted in B., p. 226-----	I 258
Sept. 30	Edward Larkin to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 3 pp. (Condolence on the death of William Johnson; encloses elegy.) CU	
Oct. 6	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. CU--	I 263
Oct. 18	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 2 pp. CU; in B., p. 226-----	I 264
Nov. 8	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 3 pp. CU--	I 265
Nov. 15	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. CU--	I 269
Dec. 10	To George Berkeley, Jr. a. d. 1 p. CU; in B., p. 229-----	II 336
Dec. 10	To Richard Nicholls. a. d. 1 p. (Acknowledges letter and gift of sermons; thanks for kind- ness to William; the need of an American Episcopate.) CU	
Dec. 19	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 2 pp. (Fam- ily news and messages to friends.) CU; quoted in B., p. 233	
Dec. 28	To George Harison. a. d. 1 p. (Thanks for kindness to William; messages to other friends.) CU	

1757

— (?)	To Jabez Hurd. a. l. 1 p. (Desires certain furniture forwarded.) CU	
Jan. 30	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. CU; quoted in B., p. 234-----	I 270
Feb. 24	To Mrs. Anne Watts. a. d. 1 p. CU-----	I 272
Mar. 14	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 2 pp. CU--	I 271

BIBLIOGRAPHY AND CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX 325

DATE	TITLE	VOL. PAGE
Aug. 29	Anne Watts to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 2 pp. CU -----	I 273
Sept. (?)	To Mrs. Anne Watts. a. d. 1 p. CU-----	I 274
Sept. 12	To Mrs. William Samuel Johnson. In B., p. 236	
Dec. 5	To Dr. Astry. a. d. 1 p. (Gratitude for kind- ness to William; condition of the College; "and to Mr. Berriman nearly to the same effect.") CU	
Dec. 5	To Ralph Gosling. a. d. 1 p. (Remembers with gratitude courtesies extended to writer and writer's son.) CU	
Dec. 5	To Thomas Secker, Bishop of Oxford. a. d. 2 pp. (Gratitude for kindness to William, condition of the College; need of American bishops; recommendations for several va- cancies in the Church.) CU; a. l. LP	
Dec. 21	To Philip Bearcroft, Secretary of the Society. a. d. 1 p. CU-----	IV 42
Dec. 25	Nicholas Romaine: Sermon. Kneeland (?) ms. 23 pp. (Scattered notes by Samuel John- son.) CU	
1758		
-----	The Order of Holding Commencement. a. ms. 4 pp. CU-----	IV 273
----- (?)	Anne Watts to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 2 pp. CU	I 279
Jan. 1	To James Rivington. a. d. 1 p. (Ordering suit- able monument to William Johnson in the church where he is buried.) CU	
Jan. 5	To Bristow. a. d. 1 p. CU-----	IV 45
Jan. 7	To the Archbishop of Canterbury. a. d. 1 p. CU -----	I 276
Jan. 17	Samuel Fayerweather to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 4 pp. (His return to America; notes about William Johnson's death.) CU	
May 27	Governors of the College of the Province of New York: Address to the Bishop of Lon- don. Typed copy. 3 pp. CU; ms. SPG-----	IV 46
May 27	Governors of the College of the Province of	

326 BIBLIOGRAPHY AND CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX

DATE	TITLE	VOL. PAGE
	New York: Address to the Right Honorable Dunk, Earl of Halifax. Typed copy. 2 pp. CU; ms. SPG-----	IV 47
May 29	To William Samuel Johnson. In B., p. 239--	I 277
June 22	Clergy of the Provinces of New Jersey and New York in America to the Archbishop of Canterbury. (An account of the first Commencement in King's College.) LP	
June 26	Account of the First Commencement in King's College. In <i>New York Mercury</i> , No. 306--	IV 280
July 3	Samuel Fayerweather to the Archbishop of Canterbury. a. l. (An account of Commencement in King's College.) LP	
July 16	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. CU----	I 278
Sept. 27	Thomas Secker, Archbishop of Canterbury, to Samuel Johnson. Copy LP; LC; in C.H.N.Y., Vol. VII, p. 346-----	III 256
Oct. 25	To the Archbishop of Canterbury. a. l. LP	
1758-66	Minutes of the Society. 3 vols. (On June 17, 1758, Samuel Johnson was proposed as a member of the Society and from that time on there is frequent mention of him and his letters in these minutes.) LP	
1759		
Jan. 15	To Mrs. Anne Watts. a. d. 2 pp. CU-----	I 280
Jan. 16	Jonathan Trumbull and Eliphalet Dyer to Samuel Johnson. a. l. (Dyer) 1 p. (Introducing John Alden of Lebanon.) CU	
Mar. 1	To Thomas Secker, Archbishop of Canterbury. a. d. 4 pp. CU-----	I 282
Apr. 15	To Thomas Secker, Archbishop of Canterbury. a. d. 1 p. CU; a. l. LP; in B., dated Apr. 25, p. 243; in C.H.N.Y., Vol. VII, p. 374----	I 288
July 5	To Philip Bearcroft, Secretary of the Society. a. d. 1 p. CU-----	IV 48
July 7	To James Rivington. a. d. 1 p. (Acknowledges receipt of mathematical instruments and dictionary of arts and sciences; subscribes to a new edition of Smollett.) CU	

BIBLIOGRAPHY AND CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX 327

DATE	TITLE	VOL. PAGE
July 19	Thomas Secker, Archbishop of Canterbury, to Samuel Johnson. a. l. LP; in C., (incom- plete) p. 178; in C.H.N.Y., Vol. VII, p. 394	IV 49
July 25	To the Archbishop of Canterbury. a. d. 1 p. CU; a. l. LP; in C.H.N.Y., Vol. VII, p. 396	I 289
Sept. (?)	A Paper which I desire may be read to the Governors of King's College at their next meeting after my decease or dismission. a. ms. 2 pp. CHS-----	IV 115
Sept. 14	William Samuel Johnson to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 2 pp. CHS-----	I 292
Oct. 20	To Philip Bearcroft, Secretary of the Society. a. l. SPG	
Oct. 20	To Thomas Secker, Archbishop of Canterbury. a. l. LP; in C.H.N.Y., Vol. VII, p. 404----	IV 51
Oct. 29	To Thomas Secker, Archbishop of Canterbury. a. l. 3 pp. LP	
Nov. 12	East Apthorp to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 2 pp. CU -----	IV 52
Dec. 1	To East Apthorp. a. d. 2 pp. CU-----	IV 54
1760		
-----	<i>Oratiuncula Duae ad Comitatia Academica Anni 1760 Introductoriae.</i> a.ms. 11 pp. CU	
-----	Thomas Secker: Draft of proxy for Johnson as his representative on the Board of Gov- ernors of King's College. LP	
Feb. 11	East Apthorp to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 3 pp. CU -----	IV 57
Feb. 15	To Thomas Secker, Archbishop of Canterbury. a. l. LP; in C.H.N.Y., Vol. VII, p. 425----	IV 59
Feb. 16	Henry Barclay (in behalf of the Committee of the Governors of the College) to the Archbishop of Canterbury. a. l. LP; tran- script. 2 pp. CU-----	IV 61
Feb. 16	Henry Barclay to the Secretary of the So- ciety. Typed copy. 2 pp. CU-----	IV 63
Mar. 5	To East Apthorp. a. d. 2 pp. CU-----	IV 63
June 16	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 2 pp. (Re-	

328 BIBLIOGRAPHY AND CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX

DATE	TITLE	VOL. PAGE
	grets that W. S. J. cannot be in New York for Commencement.) CU	
June 20	East Apthorp to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 4 pp. CU -----	IV 65
June 30(?)	To East Apthorp. a. d. 1 p. CU-----	IV 69
July 12	To Thomas Secker, Archbishop of Canterbury. a. d. 1 p. CU; a. l. LP; in C.H.N.Y., Vol. VII, p. 438-----	I 293
July 13	Questions relating to the Union and Government of the Plantations. A Letter for the <i>London Magazine</i> . a. ms. LP; in C.H.N.Y., Vol. VII, p. 441-----	I 297
July 25	East Apthorp to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 2 pp. (Recommends a Hebrew Grammar; inquires about Hutchinson's writings, and offers to assist Mr. Winslow.) NYHS	
Aug. 11	To Mrs. William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. (Hopes her husband will guard his health; greetings to friends.) CU	
Aug. 17	To Mrs. William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. (Family matters and greetings to friends.) CU	
Sept. 10	To East Apthorp. a. d. 1 p. (Answers to inquiries about Hutchinson; remarks on the teaching of Hebrew Grammar.) NYHS	
Oct. 6	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. (Notes about books to be called for.) CU	
Oct. 8	A Demonstration of the Reasonableness, Usefulness, and Great Duty of Prayer. Printed New York. 38 pp. CU-----	III 557
Oct. 13	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 2 pp. (Sends inscription for stone to be erected in memory of W. S. J.'s mother and sister.) CU	
Oct. 27	To Mrs. William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. CU	I 301
Nov. 4	Thomas Secker, Archbishop of Canterbury, to Samuel Johnson. a. l. LP; in C.H.N.Y., Vol. VII, p. 447; in C., incomplete and undated, p. 179-----	IV 70

BIBLIOGRAPHY AND CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX 329

DATE	TITLE	VOL. PAGE
Nov. 10	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. CU----	I 302
Nov. 17	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. CU----	I 303
Nov. 20	To Thomas Secker, Archbishop of Canterbury. a. d. 1 p. CU; a. l. dated Nov. 24, LP-----	IV 74
Nov. 25	To Philip Bearcroft, Secretary of the Society. a. d. 1 p. CU; a. l. SPG-----	IV 74
Nov. 25	To Anselm Bayly. a. d. 1 p. CU-----	I 303
Dec. 1	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. (Thank- ful for health of W. S. J.; has seen Gen- eral Amherst and found him very amia- ble.) CU	
Dec. 8	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. (Sends copies of recently printed tract.) CU	
Dec. 15	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. (Sym- pathy in the illness of his wife; greetings to friends.) CU	
Dec. 22	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. (Regrets inability of W. S. J. to come to New York.) CU	
Dec. 22	East Apthorp to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 3 pp. CU -----	II 341
Dec. 29	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. CU----	I 304
Dec. (?)	To East Apthorp. a. d. 1 p. CU-----	II 342
1761		
-----	Oration before the Academic Council, with explanations of the device for the Seal for King's College. a. ms. (In Latin) 8 pp. CU	
-----	A Sermon on the Beauty of Holiness in the Worship of the Church of England. Printed New York. 26 pp. CU-----	III 515
Jan. 11	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. CU---	I 305
Jan. 20	Thomas Secker, Archbishop of Canterbury, to Samuel Johnson. a. l. (Is still looking for tutors for the College.) LP	
Jan. 20	Thomas Secker, Archbishop of Canterbury, to Samuel Johnson. (Concerning Mr. Bar- clay's degree; inquiries concerning various clergymen in America; the King's attitude	

330 BIBLIOGRAPHY AND CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX

DATE	TITLE	VOL. PAGE
	toward the Church.) In C., p. 183; in C.H.N.Y., Vol. VII, p. 454	
Feb. 16	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. CU; in B., p. 262-----	I 305
Mar.	Committee consisting of Messrs. Johnson, Barclay and Auchmuty: Rules for Dieting the Students belonging to King's College in New York. In <i>History of Columbia University</i> , New York, 1904, p. 27-----	IV 231
Apr. 30	To Philip Bearcroft, Secretary of the Society. a. l. SPG	
May 2	To Thomas Secker, Archbishop of Canterbury, and the Secretary of the Society. a. d. 2 pp. (Recommending Thomas Davies, Samuel Andrews and John Beardsley.) CU; a. l. LP	
May 2	Draft of projected address, enclosed in letter of same date to the Archbishop. a. d. LP	
May 12	Governors of the College in the Province of New York: Address to George III. Copy LP	
May 15	To Philip Bearcroft, Secretary of the Society. a. d. 1 p. (Comments on various appointments of missionaries; need of funds for the College and account of certain gifts to it.) CU; a. l. SPG	
May 16	To Mrs. William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. (Financial matters and greetings to friends.) CU	
May 20	To Thomas Secker, Archbishop of Canterbury. a. d. 1 p. CU; a. l. LP-----	I 307
June 14	To Thomas Secker, Archbishop of Canterbury. a. d. 1 p. (Encloses address of the clergy of N. Y. and two neighboring governments to the King, and duplicate of the address of the Governors of the College.) CU; a. l. LP	
July 12	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. CU----	I 308
July 20	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 2 pp. CU---	I 309
July 27	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. (Health	

BIBLIOGRAPHY AND CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX 331

DATE	TITLE	VOL. PAGE
	of the family; notes about books; greetings to friends.) CU	
Aug. 3	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. (Clothing for W. S. J.'s daughter; sympathy for New England under the terrible drought.) CU	
Aug. 20	To Mrs. William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. CU	I 310
Aug. 24	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. CU	---- I 310
Sept. 28	To Mrs. William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. CU	I 311
Oct. 7	To Philip Bearcroft, Secretary of the Society. a. d. 1 p. CU; a. l. dated Oct. 9, SPG	----- I 312
Oct. 12	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 2 pp. CU	--- I 313
Oct. 26	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. CU	---- I 315
Nov. 9	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 2 pp. (Family news.) CU	
Nov. 30	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. (Family news.) CU	
Dec.	William Samuel Johnson to Samuel Johnson. a. d. 1 p. (Family news.) CU	
Dec. 5	To George Horne. a. d. 2 pp. CU	----- II 339
Dec. 10	Thomas Secker, Archbishop of Canterbury, to Samuel Johnson. In C., p. 184; a. d. LP	--- III 260
Dec. 24	To Francis Astry. a. d. 1 p. (Recommending Daniel Treadwell; assurances of writer's continued interest.) CU	
Dec. 24	To John Berriman. a. d. 1 p. CU	----- I 315
Dec. 24	To Richard Nicholls. a. d. 1 p. (Recommending Daniel Treadwell; thanks for sermons of the late Bishop of London.) CU	
1762	<i>Ad Exercita Comitiorum Anni 1762 Isagoge.</i> With an English translation entitled, "An Exhortation to the Graduates." a. ms. 6 pp. CU (Translation)	----- IV 278
—(?)	Six Briefs for Syllogistic Disputations at Commencement Exercises in King's College. a. ms. 35 pp. CU (Subjects only)	----- IV 277
—(?)	To Edward Antill. a. d. 1 p. CU	----- I 332

332 BIBLIOGRAPHY AND CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX

DATE	TITLE	VOL. PAGE
——— (?)	Edward Antill to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 3 pp. CU -----	I 330
Jan. 6	To Thomas Secker, Archbishop of Canterbury. a. d. 1 p. CU; a. l. dated Jan. 9, LP-----	IV 75
Jan. 9	To Philip Bearcroft, Secretary of the Society. a. d. 1 p. (Notes about various parishes and appointments.) CU; a. l. dated Jan. 10, SPG	
Jan. 11	Henry Barclay (in behalf of the Governors of King's College) to the Archbishop of Canterbury. a. l. LP-----	IV 76
Jan. 15	Edward Nicoll to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. (Sending a translation from the Conversa- tions of Erasmus. In Latin.) CU	
Feb. 1	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 2 pp. CU--	IV 77
Feb. 2	To Edward Nicoll. a. d. 2 pp. (Rejoices in the lad's progress in the use of the Latin lan- guage; maxims useful as guides in life. In Latin.) CU	
Feb. 27	To Thomas Secker, Archbishop of Canterbury. a. d. 1 p. (Repeating part of letter to Bear- croft of Oct. 7, 1761, regarding the pro- posed mission of Cornelius Bennet to the Indians.) CU; a. l. LP	
Mar. 11	Edward Bentham to Thomas Secker, Arch- bishop of Canterbury. a. l. LP-----	IV 78
Mar. 15	Myles Cooper to Thomas Secker, Archbishop of Canterbury. a. l. LP-----	IV 80
Mar. 19	Thomas Secker, Archbishop of Canterbury, to Myles Cooper. a. l. LP-----	IV 81
Mar. 24	Myles Cooper to Thomas Secker, Archbishop of Canterbury. a. l. (Ready to sail for New York.) LP	
Apr. 10	To Thomas Secker, Archbishop of Canterbury. a. d. 1 p. CU; a. l. LP; in C.H.N.Y., Vol. VII, p. 494-----	I 316
Apr. 12	To Daniel Burton, Secretary of the Society. a. d. 1 p. (Concerning various parishes and appointments.) CU; a. l. dated Apr. 25, SPG	

BIBLIOGRAPHY AND CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX 333

DATE	TITLE	VOL. PAGE
Apr. 25	The Governors of Kings College, New York, to the Chancellors, Masters and Fellows of the University of Oxford. a. d. Johnson. 1 p. CU-----	IV 81
Apr. 25	To Thomas Secker, Archbishop of Canterbury. a. d. 1 p. (An address in behalf of the College.) CU	
May 3	To Edward Winslow. a. l. 1 p. CU-----	I 321
May 14	An Humble Address of the Governors of the College of the Province of New York, to the Archbishop of Canterbury. a. l. Johnson. LP	
July 19	James Jay to Thomas Secker, Archbishop of Canterbury. a. l. (Concerning raising funds for King's College.) LP	
Aug. 9	James Jay and William Smith to Thomas Secker, Archbishop of Canterbury. (Concerning raising funds for the colleges of New York and Philadelphia.) LP	
Aug. 18	Thomas Secker, Archbishop of Canterbury, to Samuel Johnson. In C., p. 188-----	IV 82
Aug. 19	Letters Patent authorizing a Collection throughout Great Britain from house to house, for the joint and equal benefit of the Trustees of the College, Academy and Charitable School of Philadelphia in the Province of Pennsylvania, and the Governors of the College of the Province of New York. typed transcript. 5 pp. CU; printed copy, LP -----	IV 231
Sept. 12	The Episcopal Clergy in the Province of New York to Richard Osbaldeston, Bishop of London. a. d. (S. J.) 1 p. CU-----	I 322
Sept. 16	To Daniel Burton, Secretary of the Society. a. l. SPG	
Sept. 30	James Jay to the Archbishop of Canterbury. a. l. (Concerning the collections for the College.) LP	

334 BIBLIOGRAPHY AND CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX

DATE	TITLE	VOL. PAGE
Oct. 6	Thomas Secker, Archbishop of Canterbury, to Samuel Johnson. a. d. LP; in C., p. 189; in C.H.N.Y., Vol. VII, p. 507-----	IV 83
Oct. 18	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. CU----	I 323
Nov. (?)	To the Governors of King's College. a. d. 1 p. CU -----	IV 85
Nov. 13	George Berkeley, Jr., to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. CU-----	I 336
Nov. 15	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. CU----	I 324
Nov. 18	William Samuel Johnson to Samuel Johnson. a. d. 1 p. (Incomplete. Thanks for the care of his daughter.) CU	
Nov. 18	William Samuel Johnson to Judge Daniel Horsmanden (?). a. d. 1 p. CU-----	IV 86
Nov. 22	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. CU--	IV 88
Nov. 29	George Horne to Samuel Johnson. In B., p. 290	
Dec. 1	To Daniel Burton, Secretary of the Society. a. d. 1 p. CU; a. l. SPG-----	I 325
Dec. 2	Myles Cooper to Thomas Secker, Archbishop of Canterbury. a. l. LP-----	IV 89
Dec. 5	To Thomas Secker, Archbishop of Canterbury. a. d. 1 p. CU; a. l. LP; in C.H.N.Y., Vol. VII, p. 516-----	I 327
Dec. 21	J. Beach to William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. CHS -----	III 264
Dec. 23	Henry Caner to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 2 pp. CU	I 328
Dec. 31	William Samuel Johnson to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. CU-----	I 329
1763		
----- (?)	A Letter to a Friend; entitled, A Short Vin- dication of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts. By one of its members. (Published in 1763 as an ap- pendix to Henry Caner's <i>Candid Examina- tion</i> [?].) Not located. See p. 914 of C.H.N.Y., Vol. VI, and also next item	
-----	An impartial and candid state of the case	

BIBLIOGRAPHY AND CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX 335

DATE	TITLE	VOL. PAGE
	between Dr. Mayhew and the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, etc., containing a short sketch for an answer to what the Doctor has written against the proceedings of the Society. a. ms. NYHS	
————	The Statutes of King's College in the City of New York. CU-----	IV 237
————(?)	A List of Benefactors to King's College. a. ms. (S. J.) 1 p. (Appended to the <i>Matricula</i> .) CU-----	IV 261
Jan. 3	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. CU--	IV 90
Jan. 4	William Samuel Johnson to J. Beach. a. l. 1 p. CHS-----	III 264
Jan. 6	To the Archbishop of Canterbury. a. l. (About the new society for the propagation of the Gospel.) LP	
Jan. 7(?)	William Samuel Johnson to Samuel Johnson. a. d. 1 p. CU-----	IV 91
Jan. 11	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. (Notes regarding the publication of Beach's pamphlet.) CU	
Jan. 24	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. (If W. S. J. wishes to remove to New Haven writer will be with him there; notes about parishes.) CU	
Jan. 27	To Daniel Burton, Secretary of the Society. a. l. SPG	
Jan. 31	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. CU--	IV 92
Jan. 31(?)	A True and Just State of the Case between the Rev. Dr. Johnson and the Governors of King's College. a. d. 2 pp. CU-----	IV 93
Feb. 3(?)	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. CU--	I 333
Feb. 6	The Governors of King's College to the Archbishop of Canterbury. (A letter of thanks.) LP	
Feb. 7	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 2 pp. CU--	I 334
Feb. 8(?)	William Samuel Johnson to Mrs. William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. (Little hope for	

336 BIBLIOGRAPHY AND CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX

DATE	TITLE	VOL. PAGE
	the recovery of their mother, Mrs. Samuel Johnson.) CU	
Feb. 11	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 2 pp. CU--	I 335
Mar. 2	Daniel Horsmanden to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. CU-----	IV 96
Mar. 2	Daniel Horsmanden to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. CU; in B., with slight changes, p. 288	IV 97
Mar. 11	To Daniel Horsmanden. a. d. 1 p. CU-----	IV 97
Mar. 26	East Apthorp to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 3 pp. CU -----	III 267
Mar. 30	To the Governors of King's College. a. d. 1 p. CU; in B., p. 289-----	IV 98
Mar. 30	Thomas Seeker, Archbishop of Canterbury, to Samuel Johnson. a. d. LP; in C., p. 191; in C.H.N.Y., Vol. VII, p. 517-----	III 269
Apr. 10	To the Secretary of the Society. a. l. SPG	
June 1	To George Horne. In B., p. 290	
June 23	Myles Cooper to the Archbishop of Canter- bury. a. l. LP-----	IV 99
July 1	To George Berkeley, Jr. a. d. 1 p. CU-----	I 337
July 22	East Apthorp to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 4 pp. (Concerning his dispute with Dr. May- hew, and indicating his intention to drop it in spite of Mr. Caner's advice to the con- trary. "Many reasons concur in making me uneasy at this controversy. I did not at first engage in it without Mr. Caner's opinion and approbation. But I find the general temper of the Dissenters so differ- ent from that of Dr. Mayhew that by study- ing to unite the affections of the parties I am persuaded we shall do more to promote the Church of England and with it true re- ligion than by all our controversies.") NYHS	
July 22	Society for Propagating the Gospel among the Indians: Votes regarding Cornelius Bennet. Copy by Oliver. 1 p. CU (With letter of	

BIBLIOGRAPHY AND CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX 337

DATE	TITLE	VOL. PAGE
	Henry Barclay to S. J., Aug. 1, 1763.)-----	III 271
July 25	Henry Barclay to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 2 pp. CU -----	IV 110
Aug. 1	Henry Barclay to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. CU -----	III 272
Aug. 10	To Thomas Secker, Archbishop of Canterbury. a. l. LP; in C.H.N.Y., Vol. VII, p. 536-----	III 272
Aug. 12	To the Secretary of the Society. a. l. SPG	
Sept. 10	To Thomas Secker, Archbishop of Canterbury. a. d. 1 p. (Introducing Abram Jarvis and Bela Hubbard; notes about various parishes.) CU	
Sept. 19	Thomas Secker, Archbishop of Canterbury, to Henry Barclay. a. d. (King's College affairs.) LP	
Sept. 19	Thomas Secker, Archbishop of Canterbury, to Myles Cooper. a. d. LP-----	IV 102
Sept. 22	East Apthorp to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 2 pp. CU -----	III 275
Sept. 23	Myles Cooper to Thomas Secker, Archbishop of Canterbury. a. l. LP-----	IV 103
Sept. 28	Thomas Secker, Archbishop of Canterbury, to Samuel Johnson. a. d. LP; in B., p. 276; in C.H.N.Y., Vol. VII, p. 566-----	III 277
Oct. 20	To Thomas Secker, Archbishop of Canterbury. a. l. LP; in H. & P., II, p. 53	
Nov. 2	Myles Cooper to Thomas Secker, Archbishop of Canterbury. a. l. LP-----	IV 104
Nov. 7	To Daniel Burton, Secretary of the Society. a. d. 1 p. CU-----	I 338
Dec. 20	To Thomas Secker, Archbishop of Canterbury. a. l. LP; in B., with slight changes, p. 278; in C.H.N.Y., Vol. VII, p. 591-----	III 279

1764

Jan. 1	To Daniel Horsmanden. a. d. 1 p. CU-----	IV 105
Jan. 9	Myles Cooper to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 2 pp. CU -----	IV 111
Feb. 9	To Ebenezer Dibble. a. l. 2 pp. CU-----	III 281

338 BIBLIOGRAPHY AND CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX

DATE	TITLE	VOL. PAGE
Mar. 5	Samuel Auchmuty to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 4 pp. CU-----	IV 106
Apr. 12	Myles Cooper to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. (Death of John Chambers and poor condi- tion of Henry Barclay.) CU	
May 7	East Apthorp to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 2 pp. CU -----	III 284
May 10	Samuel Auchmuty to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. CU-----	IV 107
May 12	Daniel Burton to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 2 pp. (Informing him of his re-appointment to Stratford.) NYHS	
May 22	Thomas Secker, Archbishop of Canterbury, to Samuel Johnson. ("The affair of Amer- ican bishops continues in suspense." Death of Bishop Osbaldiston. No new missions can be established.) In B., p. 280; in C., p. 195	
May 26	John Watts to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. CU--	IV 108
June 1	To John Watts. a. d. 1 p. CU-----	IV 109
July 30	Abraham Jarvis to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 4 pp. (Concerning bishops in America.) NYHS	
Aug. 6	Samuel Auchmuty to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 3 pp. CU-----	I 339
Aug. 12	To Daniel Burton, Secretary of the Society. a. d. 1 p. CU-----	I 341
Aug. 12	To Thomas Secker, Archbishop of Canter- bury. a. d. 1 p. CU-----	I 342
Aug. 12	To Richard Terriek, Bishop of London. a. d. 1 p. (Congratulations on his advancement; introducing Ebenezer Kneeland.) CU	
Aug. 20	Thomas B. Chandler to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 3 pp. CU-----	I 342
Sept. 10	To Daniel Burton. a. d. 1 p. (Explaining the small numbers of his congregation on ac- count of the migration inland where land is cheaper. Recommends Cooper and Col. Phillips as members of the Society. Asks for a number of prayer books and tracts.) NYHS	

BIBLIOGRAPHY AND CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX 339

DATE	TITLE	VOL. PAGE
Sept. 14	To the Secretary of the Society. a. l. SPG	
Sept. 20	Tho Thomas Secker, Archbishop of Canterbury. a. d. 1 p. CU; in B., p. 295-----	I 345
Oct. 26	Samuel Auchmuty to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 4 pp. incomplete. ("The Presbyterian meetings are going to destruction. One Murray of whom they expected great matters will not accept of their invitation, in short will have nothing to do with such a set of quarrelsome people. They have only poor Treat, who is not happy enough to please them. Even some of the negroes when he preaches come to church. Many of their greatest and most zealous ladies have left them and have joined themselves to Master Ladley's and are contented for the present to have him preach his Scotch true Calvinistic stuff for two hours upon a stretch. His congregation however, begin to complain of his long harangues and will ere long be pretty well tired of him or I am mistaken. I am sick of writing concerning such sort of people.") NYHS	
Dec. 21	Samuel Auchmuty to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 2 pp. CU-----	I 348
Dec. 26	To Daniel Burton, Secretary of the Society. a. l. SPG	

1765

-
- An English and Hebrew Grammar, being the first short rudiments of those two languages taught together. Printed London. 38 pp. (CU)
-
- The first easy rudiments of Grammar applied to the English tongue. Printed N. Y. 36 pp. ("By one who is extremely desirous to promote good literature in America.") CU
-
- A Short Catechism for young children, proper to be taught them before they learn the

340 BIBLIOGRAPHY AND CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX

DATE	TITLE	VOL. PAGE
	Assembly's or after they have learned the Church Catechism. Printed N. Y. 19 pp. CU -----	III 590
——— (?)	To Benjamin Franklin. a. d. 1 p. CU-----	I 349
——— (?)	To John Parkhurst. a. d. 1 p. CU; in B., p. 306 -----	I 350
Feb. 19	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. CU----	I 351
Apr. 15	To Daniel Burton, Secretary of the Society. a. d. 1 p. (Recommending Samuel Giles.) CU; a. l. SPG	
May 11	William Nicoll, Jr., to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. (Sends money; other financial notes; news of various members of the family.) CU	
July 6	To Thomas Clap. a. l. 1 p. YU-----	II 343
July 15	To Daniel Burton, Secretary of the Society. a. d. 1 p. CU; (with P. S. July 20) a. l. SPG -----	I 351
July 15	To Richard Terrick, Bishop of London. a. d. 1 p. CU-----	I 352
Sept. 2	Samuel Auchmuty to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 4 pp. (News of various clergymen, and political news from England.) NYHS	
Sept. 5	To Richard Terrick, Bishop of London, and to the Society, and to the Archbishop. a. d. 1 p. CU; a. l. SPG-----	I 354
Oct. 7	Samuel Auchmuty to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 4 pp. (Reports the southern clergy opposed to Johnson's scheme of bishops. Seabury suggested for Westchester.) NYHS	
Nov. 12	Thomas B. Chandler to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 4 pp. CU-----	I 355
Dec. 9	Samuel Gray to William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. CU-----	I 359
Dec. 20	Myles Cooper to the Secretary of the So- ciety. a. l. SPG	
Dec. 21	Myles Cooper to the Secretary of the So- ciety. a. l. SPG	
1766		
Jan. 6	To Daniel Burton, Secretary of the Society.	

BIBLIOGRAPHY AND CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX 341

DATE	TITLE	VOL. PAGE
	a. d. 1 p. (Report of his parish; recommendations for other parishes.) CU; a. l. dated Jan. 7, SPG	
Jan. 6	To Edward Pearson, Esq. a. d. 1 p. (Financial matters.) CU	
Jan. 15	Thomas B. Chandler to the Secretary of the Society. a. d. 4 pp. CU-----	I 357
Feb. 1	Thomas B. Chandler to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 4 pp. (Concerning ecclesiastical controversies.) CU	
Apr. 30	Samuel Auchmuty to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 4 pp. (Notes about various clergymen; the Presbyterian schemes in New York.) NYHS	
May 2	To Thomas Secker, Archbishop of Canterbury. a. d. 1 p. CU-----	I 360
June (?)	To the General Assembly of Connecticut. a. ms. 1 p. (Notes of a speech on the occasion of the presentation of the memorial of Eleazer Wheelock allowing him to solicit contributions for his Indian school.) CU	
June 12	Samuel Auchmuty to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 3 pp. CU-----	I 362
July-Aug.	Six Sermons on Psalm XXXVI. a. ms. 54 pp. CU; Title Page, Advertisement, and Sermon III-----	III 576
July-Aug.	A Short Form of Morning or Evening Prayer for a single person; and a Prayer proper to be used any time one can find leisure to retire; and a Few Reflections and Aspirations before one falls asleep. a. ms. 5 pp. CU----	III 632
July 5	To Daniel Burton, Secretary of the Society. a. d. 1 p. CU-----	I 364
July 5	To Daniel Burton, Secretary of the Society. a. d. 1 p. CU-----	I 365
July 31	Thomas Secker, Archbishop of Canterbury, to Samuel Johnson. In B., p. 302; part in C., p. 198-----	III 286
Aug. 27	Samuel Auchmuty to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 2 pp. ("The Archbishop and his Lordship of	

342 BIBLIOGRAPHY AND CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX

DATE	TITLE	VOL. PAGE
	London are extremely well-pleased with Mr. Cooper and myself for informing them of the pernicious and artful scheme the Dissenters here had and I suppose still have of procuring a Charter, etc. . . That there will be a jealous eye kept over them and that their scheme can never succeed.") NYHS	
Aug. 27	Myles Cooper to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 2 pp. CU -----	IV 112
Sept. 5	Thomas B. Chandler to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 4 pp. CU -----	I 366
Oct. 8	Draft of a petition in behalf of the American clergy for bishops. a. d. 2 pp. NYHS	
Oct. 19	Thomas B. Chandler to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 4 pp. CU -----	I 369
Oct. 31	To Sir William Johnson. a. d. 2 pp. CU -----	I 372
Nov. 1	To Mr. Faden, Bookseller. a. d. 1 p. CU -----	I 376
Nov. 10	To Daniel Burton, Secretary of the Society. a. d. 1 p. CU; a. l. dated Nov. 12, SPG -----	I 376
Nov. 10	To Thomas Secker, Archbishop of Canterbury. a. d. 2 pp. CU; copy dated Nov. 10 "but not sent until my son went Dec. 17th. NYHS -----	I 378
Nov. 19	Myles Cooper to Daniel Burton, Secretary of the Society. a. l. SPG	
Nov. 29	Myles Cooper to Sir William Johnson. a. l. 3 pp. (Enclosing address of the clergy of New York.) LC	
Nov. 29	Myles Cooper and Charles Inglis, for the convention of clergy of the Church of England, An Address to Sir William Johnson. a. l. Cooper. 3 pp. (Concerning the state of the Church and the Society, and the education of the Indians.) LC	
Nov. (?)	Samuel Auchmuty to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 3 pp. CU -----	I 381
Dec. (?)	Thomas B. Chandler: Summary of an Address to the Bishop of London. a. d. 4 pp. CU -----	I 389

BIBLIOGRAPHY AND CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX 343

DATE	TITLE	VOL. PAGE
Dec. 2	Sir William Johnson to Samuel Johnson. a. d. 4 pp. LC-----	I 373
Dec. 4	Eleazer Wheelock to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 2 pp. (Acknowledges gift to Indian school; congratulates J. on his Catechism and other works.) CU	
Dec. 8	Thomas Clap to William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. (Sends copies of History of Yale Col- lege to be distributed by W. S. J. in Eng- land; and letters of introduction to various persons there.) CU	
Dec. 15	To Francis Astry and John Berriman. a. d. 1 p. (Introducing William Samuel John- son.) CU	
Dec. 15	To Daniel Burton, Secretary of the Society. a. d. 1 p. (Introducing his son.) CU	
Dec. 15	To Mr. Cutler. a. d. 1 p. (Introducing W.S.J.) CU	
Dec. 15	To Messrs. Horne and Berkeley. a. d. 1 p. (In- troducing W. S. J.) CU	
Dec. 15	To Edward Pearson, Esq., Treasurer of the Society. a. d. 1 p. (Financial matters.) CU	
Dec. 15	To Thomas Secker, Archbishop of Canterbury. a. d. 1 p. CU-----	I 383
Dec. 15	To Richard Terrick, Bishop of London. a. d. 1 p. (Introducing W. S. J.) CU	
Dec. 16	Ezra Stiles to William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. (Encloses letter to Nathaniel Lardner on subject of soliciting a donation of books and apparatus for the study of experimen- tal philosophy at Yale College.) CU	
Dec. 27	Sir William Johnson to Myles Cooper. a. d. 3 pp. (Enclosing answer to the Clergy Con- vention.) LC	
1767		
Jan. 1	Will of Samuel Johnson. a. d. 1 p. CU-----	I 57
Jan. 3	Samuel Auchmuty to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 4 pp. (Has advised W. S. J. not to mention the matter of bishops in England except	

344 BIBLIOGRAPHY AND CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX

DATE	TITLE	VOL. PAGE
	to the Archbishop. The Bishop of Gloucester's sermon "has hurt us much.") NYHS	
Jan. 9	Thomas B. Chandler to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 7 pp. CU-----	I 384
Jan. 15	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 2 p. (Health of the family, and messages to friends in England.) CU	
Jan. 16	To Sir William Johnson. a. d. 1 p. CU; a. l. 2 pp. LC	
Jan. 19	Thomas B. Chandler to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 4 pp. CU-----	I 387
Feb. (?)	William Samuel Johnson to Samuel Johnson. Extract in B., p. 311	
Feb. 11	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 2 pp. CU--	I 392
Feb. 14	Samuel Auchmuty to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 5 pp. (Reports a land grant to the College; recommends an Essay on Faith by John Rotheram of Oxford; tells of labors to oblige the missionaries to take the vow of absolute obedience.) NYHS	
Feb. 21	Thomas B. Chandler to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 4 pp. (Progress of his controversial writings.) CU	
Mar. 12	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. CU----	I 393
Mar. 31	Thomas B. Chandler to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 4 pp. CU-----	I 395
Apr. 10	To Mr. J. Camm. a. d. 1 p. CU-----	I 398
Apr. 13	Nathaniel Lardner to William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. (Wishes to send gifts to Yale College by W. S. J.) CU	
Apr. (?)	William Samuel Johnson to Nathaniel Lardner. a. d. 1 p. (Thanks in behalf of Yale College for gifts mentioned.) CU	
Apr. 15	Thomas B. Chandler to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 4 pp. (Sending certain books and articles for J.'s comments.) CU	
Apr. 24	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 2 pp. CU--	I 400
May 17	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 2 pp. CU--	I 401
May 25	Samuel Auchmuty to Samuel Johnson. a. l.	

BIBLIOGRAPHY AND CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX 345

DATE	TITLE	VOL. PAGE
	4 pp. (Cooper and McKean to take up matter of bishops with the Governor of Maryland.) NYHS	
May 27	Samuel Auchmuty and Myles Cooper to Daniel Burton, Secretary of the Society. a. l. SPG	
June 8	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 4 pp. CU; quoted in B., p. 315-----	I 403
June 9	Thomas B. Chandler to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 4 pp. CU; quoted in B., p. 314-----	I 406
June 25	To R. Lowth, Bishop of Oxford. a. d. 1 p. CU	I 409
June 29	To Daniel Burton, Secretary of the Society. a. d. 1 p. CU; a. l. dated June 25, SPG--	I 410
July 6	To Sir William Johnson. a. d. 1 p. CU; a. l. dated July 7, 2 pp. LC-----	I 411
July 11	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 2 pp. CU--	I 412
July 14	Thomas B. Chandler to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 4 pp. (Concerning his writings; a list of books recently received.) CU	
July 27	Samuel Auchmuty to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 4 pp. (About the missionaries to the Indians; Chandler and his comments on Carolina.) CU	
Aug. 15	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 2 pp. CU--	I 413
Aug. 20	Thomas B. Chandler to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 4 pp. CU-----	I 415
Sept. 3	Thomas B. Chandler to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 4 pp. (Concerning Mr. Inglis; the study of Hebrew, and the early Church Fathers.) NYHS	
Sept. 22	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. CU----	I 418
Sept. 25	To Dr. Enwer, Bishop of Landaff. a. d. 1 p. (Introducing Mr. Townsend; thanks for his support; calls attention to Dr. Chandler's <i>Appeal</i> .) CU	
Sept. 25	To Thomas Secker, Archbishop of Canterbury. a. d. 1 p. CU-----	I 419
Sept. 26	Myles Cooper to Daniel Burton, Secretary of the Society. a. l. SPG	

346 BIBLIOGRAPHY AND CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX

DATE	TITLE	VOL. PAGE
Sept. 27	To Daniel Burton, Secretary of the Society. a. d. 1 p. CU; a. l. dated Oct. 2, SPG-----	III 288
Oct. 5	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 2 pp. CU--	I 420
Oct. 15	To Sir William Johnson. a. l. 2 pp. LC-----	I 421
Oct. 17	William Samuel Johnson to Samuel Johnson. In B., p. 318 (with omissions)-----	I 422
Oct. 19	Myles Cooper to Daniel Burton, Secretary of the Society. a. l. SPG	
Nov. 2	To Sir William Johnson. a. l. 1 p. (Enclosing letter of Dr. Gale, with apologies for writing so soon again.) LC	
Nov. 15	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 2 pp. (Con- ditions in the family at Stratford.) CU	
Nov. 26	Philip Quaque to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 4 pp. CU -----	I 424
Dec. (?)	To Adam Babcock. a. l. 1 p. (Sends copy of Hebrew Grammar and letter to be delivered to W. S. J. in England.) CU	
Dec. 1	Sir William Johnson to Samuel Johnson. a. d. 2 pp. (Answer to letter of Oct. 15. Refers to his letter to Auchmuty for details of his reply on the state of religion. Thanks for inquiry concerning his health, and descrip- tions of his disorder.) LC	
Dec. 5	Thomas B. Chandler to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 4 pp. (Progress of his writings, and dis- tribution of the <i>Appeal</i> .) CU	
Dec. 15	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. CU----	I 431
Dec. 20	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. (En- closes bill in favor of W. S. J.; news from home.) CU	
Dec. 23	Sir William Johnson to Samuel Johnson. a. d. 2 pp. (Answer to letter of Nov. 2. Recom- mending an herb which the Indians use in curing diseases.) LC	
Dec. 27	Samuel Auchmuty to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 2 pp. (Regarding bishops.) NYHS	
Dec. 28	Stephen Sewall to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 3 pp.	

DATE	TITLE	VOL. PAGE
------	-------	-----------

(Inquiries about Johnson's Hebrew Grammar.) CU

1768

- | | | |
|---------|---|-------|
| _____ | The Christian Indeed; Explained in Two Sermons of Humility and Charity. Preached at New Haven, June 28, 1767, and published at the desire of some that heard them. Printed New Haven. 22 pp. CU; YU | |
| Jan. 15 | To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 2 pp. (Four months since hearing from him; family news.) CU | |
| Jan. 18 | Samuel Auchmuty to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. (Regarding bishops. With Dec. 27, 1767, same.) NYHS | |
| Jan. 22 | Thomas B. Chandler to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 4 pp. CU----- | I 432 |
| Feb. 4 | Napjtali Daggett to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 2 pp. (Thanks for copy of Johnson's Hebrew Grammar; asks for recommendation of a candidate for the church at Schneectady.) CU | |
| Feb. 11 | Joshua Bloom to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. (Thanks for advice of Johnson and list of books recommended.) CU | |
| Feb. 20 | To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 2 pp. CU-- | I 434 |
| Mar. 1 | To Stephen Sewall. a. d. 1 p. (Answers inquiries about Hebrew Grammar.) CU | |
| Mar. 10 | George Berkeley, Jr., to Samuel Johnson. In B., p. 327 | |
| Mar. 14 | To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. (Hopes change in British ministry may be advantageous to American people; family in good health.) CU | |
| Mar. 21 | To Sir William Johnson. a. l. 3 pp. (More about cures and T. B. Chandler's "performance" which Sir William had complimented.) LC | |
| Mar. 22 | Charles Inglis to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 3 pp. (Concerning a pamphlet against the Anabaptists; the victory over the Presbyter- | |

348 BIBLIOGRAPHY AND CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX

DATE	TITLE	VOL. PAGE
	ians at the elections; and the <i>American Whig</i> .) NYHS	
Mar. 31	Benjamin Lord to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. CU -----	I 442
Apr. 7	Thomas B. Chandler to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 4 pp. CU-----	I 436
Apr. 22	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 2 pp. CU--	I 438
May 3	R. Lowth, Bishop of Oxford, to Samuel Johnson. (Receipt of Johnson's Grammar; recommends some other books; concerning American bishops.) In C., p. 201	
May 8	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. (Hopes W. S. J. will return soon.) CU	
May 10	To Thomas Secker, Archbishop of Canterbury. a. d. 1 p. CU-----	I 439
May 12	To Daniel Burton, Secretary of the Society. a. d. 1 p. CU; a. l. dated May 9, SPG----	III 289
May 22	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. (Health of family; news of local friends.) CU	
June 10	To George Berkeley, Jr. In B., p. 328	
June 10	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. CU----	I 441
July 5	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. (Hopes W. S. J. is on the way home; hopes to hear from him soon.) CU	
July 7	Thomas B. Chandler to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 4 pp. CU-----	I 442
July 22	A Sermon: On Brotherly Love. Not Johnson ms. 18 pp. CU	
Aug. 4	Myles Cooper to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 2 pp. CU -----	IV 113
Aug. 12	William Samuel Johnson to Samuel Johnson. In B., p. 321	
Sept. 9	Thomas B. Chandler to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 4 pp. CU-----	I 446
Oct. 7	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. (Health of the family; fears W. S. J. will not return before winter; remembrances to friends.) CU	
Oct. 25	To R. Lowth, Bishop of Oxford. a. d. 1 p. CU	I 448
Nov. 1	To Archbishop Cornwallis. a. d. 1 p. CU----	I 449

BIBLIOGRAPHY AND CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX 349

DATE	TITLE	VOL.	PAGE
Nov. 7	To Daniel Burton, Secretary of the Society. a. l. SPG		
Nov. 12	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 2 pp. (Comments on death of Archbishop Secker; news of family and friends.) CU		
Nov. 28	Samuel Auchmuty and Myles Cooper to Daniel Burton, Secretary of the Society. SPG		
Dec. 10	Charles Inglis to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 2 pp. (Concerning Livingston's attacks on him in the <i>American Whig</i> .) NYHS		
Dec. 20	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 3 pp. (Books desired, encloses bill of exchange; notes regarding various persons.) CU		
1768-70	Memoirs of the Life of the Rev. Dr. Johnson and several things relating to the State both of Religion and Learning in his Times. a. ms. 52 pp. (Also 2 transcripts of later date.) CU-----	I	1
1769			
Jan. 16	Charles Inglis to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 4 pp. (Comments on Jones' <i>Principles of Natural Philosophy</i> ; regarding it as a refutation of the Cartesian theory of vortexes and also of the Newtonian theories of attraction and repulsion.) NYHS		
Feb. 1	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 3 pp. CU--	I	450
Mar. 7	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 4 pp. CU--	I	452
Mar. 21	Samuel Auchmuty to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 4 pp. (Concerning Scot and Livingston and their relations to the College. Discouraging conditions in the College. "The <i>Whig</i> and <i>Whip</i> are still existing to the scandal of religion and disgust of the public.") NYHS		
Apr. 5	Philip Quaque to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 4 pp. CU -----	I	427
Apr. 6	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 2 pp. (Health of family, W. S. J.'s account of public affairs looks dark; pleased with the account of the new archbishop.) CU		

350 BIBLIOGRAPHY AND CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX

DATE	TITLE	VOL. PAGE
May 4	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 2 pp. CU--	I 453
May 25	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 3 pp. CU--	I 454
June 1	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 3 pp. CU--	I 456
July 5	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. (Anxious regarding the outcome of present critical conditions between England and the colonies; hopes W. S. J. may succeed in his mission and return soon.) CU	
July 24	Stephen Sewall to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 2 pp. CU; in B., p. 332-----	I 457
Aug. 5	To Daniel Burton, Secretary of the Society. a. l. SPG	
Aug. 5	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 3 pp. CU--	I 458
Sept. 5	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 3 pp. CU--	I 459
Sept. 16	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 3 pp. CU--	I 460
Sept. 20	To Archbishop Cornwallis. a. d. 1 p. (Introducing Mr. Babcock.) CU	
Sept. 20	To Archbishop Drummond of York, Bishop Lowth of Oxford, and to the Secretary of the Society. a. d. 1 p. CU; a. l. SPG	
Nov. 23	To Daniel Burton, Secretary of the Society. a. l. SPG	
Nov. 24	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 4 pp. CU--	I 462
Dec. 5	To Jonathan Trumbull. a. d. 2 pp. CU-----	I 464
Dec. 27	To Daniel Burton, Secretary of the Society. a. d. 1 p. (Incomplete) CU; a. l. SPG-----	I 465
Dec. 27	Charles Inglis to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 2 pp. (Concerning his studies and polemics. "I hear you were lately beset by the Whigs. I hope your house has undergone a lustration after being the receptacle of such impure animals. I long to hear the result of their visit. We have no news from England. The nation is involved in so much confusion that there is no time to think of a bishop for America. Is it not probable that that very neglect is one cause of their embarrassment and the latter a judgment for the former?") NYHS	

DATE	TITLE	VOL. PAGE
1770		
Jan. 25	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. (News of the family and friends.) CU	
Feb. 5	William Samuel Johnson to Judge James Duane. Transcript. 4 pp. (About suits and land proceedings.) CU	
Feb. 24	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 2 pp. CU--	I 465
Mar. 20	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 2 pp. (Family news and greetings to friends.) CU	
Apr. 14	William Samuel Johnson (?) to Samuel Johnson (?) Fragment. Kneeland ms. 3 pp. CU--	I 467
Apr. 21	George Berkeley, Jr., to Samuel Johnson. Extract. In B., p. 342-----	I 469
Apr. 23	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 2 pp. (Much pleased that W. S. J. expects to return in early summer; thanks for trouble over the Hebrew Grammar; persons to whom copies are to be given.) CU	
Apr. 27	Thomas B. Chandler to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 4 pp. (Concerning polemics; Hebrew as the original language.) NYHS	
May 15	R. Lowth, Bishop of Oxford, to Samuel Johnson. (Sends books by W. S. J.; notes about books and pamphlets received.) In C., p. 203	
May 31	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. (Local political conditions.) CU	
June 11	To Daniel Burton, Secretary of the Society. a. l. SPG	
June 12	Myles Cooper and Charles Inglis to Daniel Burton, Secretary of the Society. SPG	
June 21	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. CU--	I 469
July 3	Charles Inglis to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 4 pp. (Concerning his activities in behalf of the conversion of the Indians and his interview with Sir William Johnson on the subject.) NYHS	
Sept. 5	Thomas B. Chandler to Samuel Johnson. a. l.	

352 BIBLIOGRAPHY AND CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX

DATE	TITLE	VOL. PAGE
	4 pp. (Further accounts of controversial writings.) CU	
Oct. 4	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 2 pp. CU--	I 470
Oct. 10	Charles Inglis to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 3 pp. (More concerning the Indians.) NYHS	
Oct. 26	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 2 pp. CU--	I 471
Nov. 10	Charles Inglis to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 3 pp. (Reports that Cooper received favorable reply from the Maryland clergy concerning bishops.) NYHS	
Nov. 26	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 4 pp. CU--	I 472
Dec. 4	Charles Inglis to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 4 pp. (More about the southern clergy; notes about his studies; Indian missions.) NYHS	
Dec. 10	Samuel Auchmuty, Myles Cooper and Charles Inglis to Daniel Burton, Secretary of the Society. SPG	
Dec. 14	Thomas B. Chandler to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 4 pp. (Reports favorable omens for the Episcopacy from Maryland; concerning books and pamphlets.) NYHS	
Dec. 22	Charles Inglis to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 3 pp. (Approves J.'s suggestion that Bishop Berkeley's son be invited to come over; more about studies and polemics.) NYHS	
1771		
—	An English and Hebrew Grammar. To which is added a Synopsis of all the Parts of learning. Printed London. 60 pp. CU (Synopsis)	II 352
—	James Jay: A Letter to the Governors of the College of New York respecting the Collection. 42 pp. LC	
—(?)	To Archbishop Cornwallis. a. d. 1 p. (Introducing President Cooper, and soliciting interest in the College. The same to the Bishop of Oxford, Dr. Burton, and Dr. Berkeley.) CU	
—(?)	To Myles Cooper. a. d. 1 p. (Asks Cooper to plead as his representative for the cause of	

DATE	TITLE	VOL. PAGE
	an American Episcopate while in England.) CU	
———(?)	Samuel Auchmuty to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 4 pp. (Complaints against "the new solemn league and covenant that the old leaven here have entered into." He exposed the scheme in the press.) NYHS	
Jan. 19	Thomas B. Chandler to William Samuel John- son. a. l. 4 pp. (Thanks for circulating cop- ies of the <i>Appeal</i> ; other notes about con- troversial writings.) CU	
Feb. 5	Charles Inglis to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 3 pp. (Concerning his polemics.) NYHS	
Feb. 8	To William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 3 pp. CU--	I 474
Mar. 14	Thomas B. Chandler to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 4 pp. CU-----	I 475
Mar. 27	Samuel Auchmuty to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 4 pp. (Expresses his respect for Johnson and alarm at his illness. Disturbances with the Methodists. "I treat them [the Methodists] with great tenderness by which means I keep them within decent bounds.") NYHS	
Mar. 28	Charles Inglis to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 4 pp. (News from the Virginia clergy. Notes on his studies.) NYHS	
Apr. 5	To Daniel Burton, Secretary of the Society. a. l. SPG	
Apr. 30	Charles Inglis to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 4 pp. (Continuation of topics in previous letters.) NYHS	
May 6	Myles Cooper to Daniel Burton, Secretary of the Society. a. l. SPG	
May 8	Cadwallader Colden to William Samuel John- son. a. l. 1 p. CU	
May 16	R. Lowth, Bishop of Oxford, to Samuel John- son. In C., p. 204-----	I 478
June 7	John Wollin to William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. (Thanks for gift of two guineas for missionary work in Labrador.) CU	

354 BIBLIOGRAPHY AND CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX

DATE	TITLE	VOL. PAGE
June 8	John Parkhurst to Samuel Johnson. a. 1. 4 pp. CU -----	I 478
June 17	Charles Inglis to Samuel Johnson. a. 1. 3 pp. (Continuation of topics in previous letters.) NYHS	
July 4	Charles Inglis to Samuel Johnson. a. 1. 3 pp. (Reports dissension in Virginia on the subject of bishops. Rev. Horrock of Virginia reported to have gone to England ambitious to be appointed bishop.) NYHS	
July 9	John Wollin to William Samuel Johnson. a. 1. 2 pp. (Election of W. S. J. as honorary member of <i>The Brethren's Society for the Furtherance of the Gospel</i> .) CU	
July 22	Richard Terrick, Bishop of London, to Samuel Johnson. In B., p. 345	
July 29	George Berkeley, Jr., to Samuel Johnson. In B., p. 343	
Oct. 26	Thomas B. Chandler to Samuel Johnson. a. 1. 3 pp. CU-----	I 482
Nov. 1	To John Parkhurst. a. d. 1 p. CU-----	I 480
Nov. 1	Henry Caner to Samuel Johnson. a. 1. 2 pp. CU -----	I 484
Nov. 6	Charles Inglis to Samuel Johnson. a. 1. 4 pp. (Tells of Cooper's proposed trip to England and that the charge of the College had devolved on himself. Notes about Indians, bishops and Hutchinsonian philosophy. "The Governors of the College have petitioned His Majesty for a Royal Charter to constitute this college an university with the establishment of two or more professorships and for a remission of the quit-rents on the township, containing 25,000 acres, lately granted to the institution. If these points can be gained, this seminary will have an evident superiority over all others on the continent.") NYHS	
Nov. 10	To George Berkeley, Jr. In B., p. 347	

BIBLIOGRAPHY AND CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX 355

DATE	TITLE	VOL. PAGE
Dec. 14	Charles Inglis to Samuel Johnson. a. l. 4 pp. (Concerning his studies in theology and Hebrew.) NYHS	
1772		
—	John Beach: A Funeral Sermon upon the Decease of the Reverend Dr. Samuel John- son. Printed New Haven, 18 pp. CU	
—	Joseph Larmon to William Samuel Johnson. a. ms. Fragment. (Giving rumor of death of Myles Cooper.) CU	
Jan. 13	William Samuel Johnson to R. Lowth, Bishop of Oxford and to the Secretary of the So- ciety. In B., (in part) p. 349; a. l. SPG—	I 485
Jan. 13	The Church of Stratford, Conn., to the Sec- retary of the Society. (Announcing the death of Samuel Johnson.) SPG	
Jan. 29	Nicholas William Stuyvesant to William Sam- uel Johnson. a. l. 2 pp. CU-----	I 484
Mar. 16	William Samuel Johnson to Judge James Duane. Transcript. 13 pp. (About suits and land proceedings.) CU	
June 17	Charles Inglis to William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. CU-----	I 489
1773		
Jan. 18	William Samuel Johnson to Myles Cooper. a. d. 1 p. CU-----	I 486
Feb. 10	Myles Cooper: Lines written in Commemora- tion of Samuel Johnson. a. d. 1 p. CU-----	I 53
Feb. 10	Myles Cooper: to William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 2 pp. CU-----	I 487
Feb. 23	Thomas B. Chandler to William Samuel John- son. a. l. 4 pp. CU-----	I 490
Mar. 4	Dr. Samuel Johnson (England) to William Samuel Johnson. In B., p. 361	
June 5	William Samuel Johnson to Dr. Johnson of England. In B., p. 363	
Aug. 9	Myles Cooper to William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 3 pp. CU-----	I 488

356 BIBLIOGRAPHY AND CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX

DATE	TITLE	VOL. PAGE
1774	James Jay to the Universities of Oxford and Cambridge. Printed London. 20 pp. LC	
June 19	Eleazer Wheelock to William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 2 pp. (Submits a copy of the charter of Dartmouth College and asks for a plan of incorporation of society to control same; thanks Johnson for his interest in the college.) CU	
June 20	Thomas B. Chandler to William Samuel Johnson. In B., p. 366	
1775		
May 29	R. Lowth, Bishop of Oxford to Thomas B. Chandler. In C., p. 205	
1778		
May 29	Johnson Family: Miscellaneous manuscripts, some poems by Polly Johnson, a poem by Thomas Tickell, etc. ms. 8 pp. CU	
1785		
Dec. 21	William Samuel Johnson to Capt. Thomas Miller. a. l. 1-p. CU	
Dec. 21	William Samuel Johnson to Thomas B. Chandler. a. d. 1 p. CU-----	I 492
Dec. 28	Thomas B. Chandler to William Samuel Johnson. In B., p. 369	
1787		
May 22	James Duane to William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. (Announces his election as President of Columbia College.) CU	
Sept. 25	William Samuel Johnson to his son. a. l. 1 p. CU	
Dec. 20	Ralph Izard to William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 4 pp. (Congratulations on his Presidency; expresses his wishes for establishment of a Federal Government and for the education of his sons.) CU	
1788		
Feb. 9	William Samuel Johnson to ——(?) a. d. 1 p. CU	
Feb. 12	William Samuel Johnson to Ralph Izard.	

DATE	TITLE	VOL. PAGE
	a. d. 2 pp. (Acknowledges his congratulations; reports of his sons in the college; expresses joy over probable adoption of the Constitution.) CU	
May 7	Samuel Buell to William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. CU	
June 28	William Samuel Johnson to Samuel Buell. a. d. 1 p. CU	
<i>1789</i>		
May 21	Ed. Rutledge to William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. CU	
<i>1790</i>		
Feb. 7	William Samuel Johnson to Noah Webster. a. d. 1 p. CU	
Oct. 1	Major Beckwith to William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. CU	
Dec. 25	William Samuel Johnson to the Professors of Columbia College. a. l. 1 p. CU	
<i>1792</i>		
Oct. 10	Cadwallader Colden: Motion made in a Con- vention of representatives of the Church. ms. 1 p. CU	
<i>1794</i>		
Mar. 13	Ezra Stiles to William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. (Introducing Samuel A. Law.) CU	
<i>1795</i>		
July 30	Judge Ia. Iredele to William Samuel John- son. a. l. 1 p. CU	
Aug. 5	William Samuel Johnson to Judge Ia. Ire- dele. a. d. 1 p. CU	
Aug. 17	Judge Ia. Iredele to William Samuel John- son. a. l. 1 p. CU	
<i>1796</i>		
——— (?)	William Samuel Johnson: Answers to queries as to his position in Columbia College. a. d. 2 pp. and a. ms. 2 pp. CU (?)	
June 13	Charles Inglis, Bishop of Nova Scotia, to William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. CU	

358 BIBLIOGRAPHY AND CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX

DATE	TITLE	VOL. PAGE
Oct. 24	Samuel Verplanck to William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. CU	
1798		
Apr. 28	Major R. Alden to William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. CU	
1800		
July 2	William Samuel Johnson to the Trustees of Columbia College. a. l. 1 p. (Offering his resignation of the office of President.) CU	
1802		
Jan. 22	William Samuel Johnson to his son. a. l. 1 p. CU	
1805	Thomas Bradbury Chandler: <i>The Life of Samuel Johnson, with an appendix containing many original letters.</i> Printed New York. (The manuscript is in NYHS)	
1812		
Oct.	<i>The American Medical and Philosophical Register</i> : "Biographical Memoir of Samuel Johnson, D. D., First President of King's College. With an engraving by Leney." Printed New York. CU	
1813		
May 8	David Hosack to William Samuel Johnson. a. l. 1 p. CU	
1858		
July 29	E. Edwards Beardsley: <i>Sermon Preached at Stratford on the Occasion of the Consecration of their New Church.</i> Printed. 29 pp.	
1873	E. Edwards Beardsley, D. D.: <i>Life and Correspondence of Samuel Johnson, D.D.</i> Printed New York. (Portions re-published herein listed under dates.)	
1892		
Nov. 4	William G. Andrews: An Address delivered in Christ Church, West Haven, at the one hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the Founding of the Parish. Typed copy. 19 pp. CU	

BIBLIOGRAPHY AND CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX 359

DATE	TITLE	VOL. PAGE
1893		
Aug. 15	William G. Andrews to Susan E. Johnson Hudson. a.l. 4 pp. (Encloses writer's address on Samuel Johnson, delivered at West Haven, Conn., Nov. 4, 1892.) CU	
1894		
Mar.	Joseph Hooper: "Life of Samuel Johnson." In <i>Columbia Literary Monthly</i> , pp. 260-269. CU	
1898		
Dec.	John B. Pine: "Samuel Johnson, S. T. D." In <i>Columbia University Quarterly</i> . CU	
1899		
Mar.	Same, continued	
1913	Max Farrand: "The Johnson Family Papers: A Report of Places of Deposit and Distribution of the Manuscripts." In <i>American Antiquarian Proceedings</i> , Vol. 23, pp. 237-246. CU	
1907	I. Woodbridge Riley: <i>American Philosophy, The Early Schools</i> . Printed New York. (Book II, Chapter II: "Samuel Johnson"; and Book III, Chapter IV: "King's College", contain also several letters of Samuel Johnson.)	
1908	C. M. Andrews and F. G. Davenport: <i>Guide to the Manuscript Materials for the History of the United States to 1783 in the British Museum, in Minor London Archives, and in the Libraries of Oxford and Cambridge</i> . Carnegie Institution of Washington, 1908. (Contains a bibliography of the Lambeth Palace Library manuscripts, in which Samuel Johnson correspondence is listed.)	
1914	Catalogue of books from the libraries of Drs. Samuel and William Samuel Johnson, presented to Columbia University by the Johnson family, October, 1914. Typed copy. 87 pp. CU	

360 BIBLIOGRAPHY AND CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX

DATE	TITLE	VOL. PAGE
<i>No date</i>		
————	Additions which a Christian can make to Ossian's Reflections on Old Age and Death. a. ms. 2 pp. CU-----	II 601
————	Aulu: Definitions. a. d. 2 pp. (In Latin and English.) CU	
————	Book of Collections from Authors. a. ms. 16 pp. CU (in part)-----	II 250
————	Copy of "Mr. Crousaz divides Logic into Four Parts." a. d. 1 p. CU-----	II 249
————	Copy of a Philosophical Address to God, taken from one of Dr. Berkeley's papers in <i>The Guardian</i> after the manner of the Arch- bishop of Cambray. a. d. 8 pp. CU	
————	Copy of Wollaston's Prayer enlarged and rendered into Latin. a. ms. 6 pp. (Eng- lish and Latin on opposite pages. Same also appended to <i>Elementa Philosophica</i> .) CU	
————	A Draught of the Christian Religion. a. ms. 1 p. CU-----	III 600
————	Eleven Books of Prayers. ms. not all John- son. CU	
————	An Epitaph. a. ms. 1 p. CU-----	I 56
————	The Essentials of a Church. a. ms. 1 p. CU	
————	Hebrew manuscript with Latin notes. a. d. 2 pp. (Probably before 1714.) CU	
————	Introduction to a Sermon. a. ms. 1 p. CU	
————	Latin and Greek manuscript on the Reign of King Manassa. a. ms. 4 pp. (Probably be- fore 1714.) CU	
————	Miscellaneous notes in history and chronology. a. ms. 8 pp. (Probably earlier than 1714.) CU	
————	Notes (partly in shorthand) on various pas- sages of the Bible. a. d. 2 pp. CU	
————	<i>Oratio Comitalis</i> , and Order of Commence- ment Exercises in Latin. a. ms. 16 pp. CU	
————	Prayers for various occasions. a. ms. 118 pp. CU	

DATE	TITLE	VOL. PAGE
—	Preface and Discourse on Encouragement for all Men to Seek for Salvation. a. d. 40 pp. (Incomplete. Parts of this sermon are embodied in <i>A Letter from Aristocles to Authades</i> , printed Boston, 1745.) CU	
—	Raphael: or The Genius of the English America. A Rhapsody. a. ms. 199 pp. CU-----	II 519
—	To the Printer. a. d. 1 p. (Draft of a reply to a gentleman calling himself "a Whig" who had published a protest against the Appeal of the Convention for bishops.) NYHS	
—	William Johnson: Abstracts from Cambray's <i>Dialogues of the Dead</i> . a. ms. 6 pp. CU	
—	William Johnson: Miscellaneous Notes. Extracts from Pope's <i>New Dunciad</i> with comments and criticisms. a. ms. 7 pp. CU	
—	[William Samuel Johnson] to Robertson. a. l. 1 p. (Request for articles of furniture.) CU	
—	Ebenezer Kneeland: Sixty-two Sermons. a. ms. CU	
—	R. Terrick, Bishop of London, to Samuel Johnson. Fragment. (Answer to solicitations for American bishops.) In C., p. 200	
—	Lines from Homer's Iliad regarded by Samuel Johnson as a Motto. (?) ms. 1 p. CU--	I 57
—	A Copy of Prince Eugene's Prayer. (?) ms. 2 pp. CU	
—	Outline of Comments and Criticisms on the works of several Quakers, including William Penn. (?) ms. 24 pp. CU	
—	Revision of Johnson's Order of Holding Commencement in King's College. (?) ms. CU	
—	Reply to a pamphlet entitled "The Divine Right of Presbyterian Ordination and Government considered, etc." (?) ms. 58 pp. (A Defense of Episcopal ordination. With Samuel Johnson papers but probably not his manuscript.) NYHS	

INDEX

INDEX

- Abercromby (Abbercrombe), General,
I, 238, 278
- Abrahams, Isaac, IV, 256, 260
- Absolute predestination, *see* Predes-
tination
- Absolution of sins, III, 141, 142
- Academic rites and rituals, King's
College, IV, 223, 263-81
- Adams, I, 359; IV, 14, 16, 91, 92
- Addison, I, 407
- Albany, I, 342, 354, 375, 377
- Alden, John, IV, 326
- Alden, R., IV, 358
- Alexander, James, I, 187; IV, 15;
protest against charter for college,
IV, 206; *text*, 208; bequest to col-
lege, IV, 262
- Alling, III, 235
- Allison, supervision of Philadelphia
school, II, 327, 328
- Amen, in church worship, III, 81
- America, Raphael or the Genius of,
II, 21, 519-600
- American *Colossus*, I, 370
- American *Whig*, I, 48, 436, 447; IV,
348, 349
- Amherst, Sir Jeffry, III, 270; IV, 78,
89, 329; dedication to, III, 558
- Amory, William, IV, 256, 260
- Anabaptists, IV, 347
- Andrew, Samuel, I, 9, 10 n.
- Andrews, I, 294
- Andrews, C. M., IV, 359
- Andrews, Samuel, IV, 114, 249, 330
- Andrews, William G., IV, 358, 359
- Angels of the seven churches of Asia,
III, 109
- Anglican church, *see* Protestant Epis-
copal church
- Antill, Edward, IV, 114, 246, 249,
251; correspondence with, I, 330-33;
benefaction of, IV, 55, 262
- Aplin, lawyer, III, 273, 277, 279
- Apocrypha, reading of, in church, III,
74, 126
- Appeal to the Public concerning an
American Episcopate*, I, 387-91,
402, 405, 415, 433, 437, 439, 443, 447
- Apthorp, Charles, of Boston, III, 232
- Apthorp, Charles, student of King's
College, IV, 256
- Apthorp, East, I, 43, 288, 347, 492;
III, 269, 272, 273, 279, 287; cor-
respondence with, II, 341, 342; III,
267, 275, 284; IV, 52, 54, 57, 63,
65, 69, 328, 336; as minister at Cam-
bridge, IV, 50, 51, 52, 58; considera-
tion of, for post in college, 51, 52,
54, 58, 60, 64; plan for course of
college studies, 57, 64, 65, 69
- Apthorp, Mrs., I, 321
- Archbishop of America, I, 399
- Archbishop of Cambray, II, 438
- Archbishop of Canterbury, letters to,
I, 87, 192, 276, 282-91, 293-300,
302-3, 307, 316, 342, 345, 360; II,
10; III, 228; IV, 302, 303, 304,
308, 309, 318, 320, 321, 326, 335;
first Governor of King's College, I,
38; IV, 221, 235, *see also* Secker,
Thomas
- Archbishop of York, IV, 236
- Archbishops, office of, III, 45, 107, 117
- Aristocles to Authades. Letter con-
cerning the sovereignty of God, III,
160-83; defense of letter, 184-205;
comment on letters, I, 29; II, 12, 14
- Arithmetic, encyclopedia of, II, 115-21

- Arminianism, II, 17; III, 26, 50, 52, 161, 207
 Arms, lottery funds for, IV, 213, 218
 Armstrong, I, 58
 Arnold, Jonathan, I, 84, 92-98, 100, 165; III, 224, 225, 227; IV, 300
 Arts, general, encyclopedia of, II, 63-95
 Aspinwall, I, 242, 253, 324
 Assembly of Divines, quoted, on original sin, III, 196
 Astry, Francis, I, 17, 18, 30, 118, 130, 233, 236, 237; IV, 301, 303, 311, 317, 321, 325, 331, 343; correspondence with, I, 92, 100, 104, 160
 Atheists, III, 348
 Attwood, Thomas, IV, 259
 Auchmuty, Frances, IV, 106
 Auchmuty, Mrs. Samuel, Sr., IV, 106
 Auchmuty, Richard, IV, 256, 260
 Auchmuty, Robert, I, 340; IV, 255, 260
 Auchmuty, Samuel, I, 43, 46, 47, 190, 302, 334, 336, 347; III, 274; IV, 4, 33, 87, 92, 109, 114, 231 n; letters of, I, 339, 348, 362, 381; IV, 106, 107, 339, 340, 341, 343, 344, 345, 346, 347, 349, 353
 Auchmuty, Samuel, Jr., IV, 253, 256, 260
 Augsburg confession, III, 127
 Authades, letter to, concerning the sovereignty of God, III, 160-83
 Autobiography, I, 1-49; fragments, 56
 Avery, I, 170, 339, 351
 Avery, Ephraim, IV, 253
 Ayrault, Dan, Jr., I, 89
 Babcock, Adam, IV, 346
 Babcock, Doctor, I, 450
 Babcock, Luke, I, 459
 Bacon, Lord Francis, II, 6, 188
 Balcher, I, 227
 Bangor, Phileleuth, answer to letter of, III, 93
 Baptism, infant, III, 69, 96, 101; of-
 fice of, III, 56; sponsors in, III, 24, 55
 Barbadoes, church affairs, I, 320; III, 263
 Barclay, Henry, I, 43, 58, 92, 129, 131, 160, 172, 233, 250, 258, 283, 290, 297, 302, 305, 317, 339, 345, 347, 348; II, 332; III, 243, 273, 274, 277, 278, 279; IV, 4, 16, 44, 50, 51, 70, 78, 92, 103, 106, 107, 180, 231 n, 299, 313, 316, 338; correspondence with Johnson, I, 129, 172-74; III, 271; IV, 5, 6, 19, 24, 110; letters in behalf of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, IV, 41, 63; to the Archbishop of Canterbury, 61, 76
 Barclay, James, IV, 250, 252, 255
 Barclay, Thomas, I, 274; IV, 250, 254, 258
 Bard, Doctor Samuel, I, 305, 312, 333; IV, 247, 253, 254
 Barnett, Bill, I, 309
 Barnett, Ichabod Best, IV, 254, 257
 Barret, E., I, 346, 435
 Barrowby, Doctor, I, 18
 Bartlet, George, I, 351
 Barton, of Lancaster, I, 372, 380; III, 288
 Barton, Thomas, IV, 256
 Baskett, John, IV, 292
 Bate, Julius, I, 479, 481
 Bayard, B., I, 470
 Bayard, Robert, IV, 244
 Bayard, Samuel, IV, 114, 245, 247, 250, 257, 261
 Bayly, Ansolm, IV, 60, 71; letter to, I, 303
 Beach, I, 184, 185, 189, 191, 194, 195, 197, 209, 210, 218, 251, 263, 294, 326, 334; II, 344; III, 227, 254, 256; IV, 10, 12, 13, 14, 21, 24, 29, 50, 51, 70, 74, 90, 91; letters to, I, 200; III, 239; polemics, III, 243, 244, 269, 271, 272, 277, 279
 Beach, Abijah, I, 57, 333, 393

- Beach, J., correspondence with William Samuel Johnson, III, 264
- Beach, John, I, 27, 29; IV, 335, 355; quoted, 55; on the sovereignty of God, III, 206
- Beach, Sarah, *see* Johnson, Sarah
- Beach, William, I, 27, 40; III, 243
- Beach (Young), I, 365, 369, 376, 421
- Beareroff, Philip, I, 130, 162, 232, 253, 319; III, 245, 262; IV, 301, 303, 304, 305, 306, 307, 308, 309, 310, 311, 320, 327, 332; letter to wardens of church of Stratford, I, 217. *See also* Society for the Propagation of the Gospel
- Beard, Betty, I, 58
- Beardsley, I, 365, 377; III, 290
- Beardsley, E. Edwards, IV, 358
- Beardsley, John, IV, 114, 248, 254, 330
- Beauchamp, Lord, I, 467
- Beauty of Holiness in the Common Prayer*, I, 39
- Beaven, Thomas, IV, 252
- Beaver, Colonel, I, 278
- Beckem, I, 415
- Beckus, I, 193
- Beckwith, Major, IV, 357
- Beekman, Gerrard, IV, 250, 252, 255
- Beekman, Henry, governor of King's College, IV, 35, 221
- Beekman, Theophilus, IV, 252
- Belief and unbelief, consequences of, III, 308
- Bell, I, 392
- Bellamy, IV, 14
- Benjamin, I, 208, 210, 218, 219
- Bennet, Cornelius, I, 313, 329, 341; III, 271, 272, 273, 276, 284; IV, 336
- Benson, Egbert, IV, 248, 251, 254
- Benson, Robert, IV, 261
- Bentham, Edward, IV, 80, 99; letter to Archbishop of Canterbury, 78
- Bently, Doctor, IV, 176
- Berkeley, George, Bishop of Cloyne, I, 53, 486, 488, 489; II, 20, 287, 288, 293, 298, 299, 304; III, 394; IV, 13, 176; in America, I, 24; donation to Yale, 26, 82, 177, 285; interest in King's College, 32; death of, I, 486; correspondence with, 81, 82, 98, 101, 102, 134-39; II, 328; on philosophy, II, 261-84; philosophy of, II, 14, 19, 360; quoted, in *Introduction to Philosophy*, 313; quoted, in *Elementa Philosophica*, 345, 359, 361; influence upon Johnson, 350; dedication to, 359; description of universal nature, 436; Philosophical Meditation or Prayer, 438
- Berkeley, George, Jr., I, 36, 255, 266; II, 331, 335, 340; IV, 314, 321, 347, 348, 354; correspondence with Johnson, I, 336-37, 469; II, 336; rumor of death, I, 451; promoted to Irish deanery, 476
- Berkeley, Mrs. George, Sr., I, 336
- Bermuda, college at, I, 24, 82
- Berriman, J., I, 17, 130, 233, 261; IV, 298, 302, 311, 318, 321, 325; correspondence with, I, 75, 83-85, 99, 158-60, 315; extracts, III, 219, 222
- Bible, on reading of, in church, III, 30, 73, 126, 526; preservation of, 98; translation of, 211; method of instructing students in, IV, 56, 68, 115
- Billingsley, IV, 236
- Bill of fare, King's College, IV, 231
- Birkell, John, IV, 259
- Birdsey, I, 205, 208
- Birdsey, A., III, 368
- Bishop of Bristol, I, 76
- Bishop of Cloyne, *see* Berkeley, George, Bishop of Cloyne
- Bishop of Durham, IV, 236
- Bishop of Gloucester, IV, 344
- Bishop of London, I, 246, 248, 319, 322; IV, 236; address of governors of the college to, in behalf of

- public subscription, IV, 46; *see also*
Gibson, Edmund
- Bishop of Norwich, III, 245, 269
- Bishop of Oxford, I, 234, 244; IV, 305, 311, 322, 323
- Bishop of St. Asaph, I, 489
- Bishop of Saint Davids, IV, 236
- Bishop of Winchester, IV, 236
- Bishops, establishment of, in America,
I, 30, 44, 47, 86-88, 93, 159, 161,
163, 196, 244, 255, 287, 300, 322,
343, 353, 355, 361, 365, 366-75, 378,
379, 380, 382, 386, 398, 410, 412,
416, 417, 433, 435, 444, 448, 449,
455, 465, 477, 480, 482, 486; II, 17,
333, 339, 345; III, 218, 219, 220,
221, 237, 240, 241, 245, 246, 248-
53, 255, 259, 261, 269, 273, 277,
280, 281, 284, 286, 288; IV, 42, 69,
73, 85; clergy of New Jersey in
favor of, I, 356-59, 362, 366-71, 384-
91, 395, 402; clergy of Maryland
against, 408; Boston Assembly's
move against, 439, 440
- Bishops, office of, II, 8; III, 5, 28,
44, 45, 68, 98, 103, 105, 112, 116,
282, 623
- Blackmore, Sir Richard, IV, 176
- Blackwell, Robert, IV, 256
- Blagge, I, 204
- Blenmore, Joshua, IV, 113, 114, 244,
246, 248
- Bogart, Nicholas, IV, 258
- Bogert, Cornelius, IV, 255, 258
- Bohun, quoted, III, 120
- Books, need of, I, 6, 388; II, 287,
336; III, 225, 226, 230, 232; IV,
43; donations of, to King's College,
I, 255; IV, 262; by Dr. Bristow, 45,
48, 55, 63, 262; Johnson's reading
list, I, 495-526; in colonies during
Johnson's youth, II, 5, 6, 7; cata-
logue of authors on philosophy, 313,
317; for a young student, list, III,
630; library of Dr. Millington, IV,
48; gift of books to Myles Cooper,
83; Yale College library, 174, 176;
college fines used for books, 229,
240
- Bookseller, Noel, IV, 262
- Booth, David, I, 413
- Bostick, I, 352, 377, 463
- Boston, Mass., I, 245, 290, 452, 454;
schoolmaster, I, 92; newspapers of,
insult the church, 411; Assembly's
move against Episcopacy, 439, 440
- Boston Address, I, 319, 322
- Bostonians, mentality of, II, 3
- Boucher, Jonathan, IV, 257
- Bourk, I, 137
- Bours, Peter, I, 160; IV, 309
- Bours (son of Peter), I, 160
- Bowden, John, IV, 256, 258, 260
- Braddock, General, I, 219, 220
- Bradford, Mr., printer, II, 254
- Bradley, Attorney General, IV, 6
- Bradshaw, Bishop of Bristol, I, 76
- Braintree, Mass., I, 42, 338, 341; III,
278, 281
- Branford, Conn., I, 365, 376; III, 244
- Briston, Doctor, I, 246; donates books
to King's College, I, 37; IV, 45,
48, 55, 63, 262; letter to, about
donation, 45
- Brockwell, Charles, I, 120, 245, 249;
III, 241
- Bromfield and Blamire, I, 229; IV, 15,
314, 317
- Brookhaven, L. I., I, 290
- Brookman, William, IV, 257
- Brooks, David, IV, 248
- Brooks, Katy, I, 311
- Brown, Doctor, of England, I, 396;
III, 276
- Brown, of Albany, I, 342
- Brown, of Newark, IV, 11
- Brown, of Portsmouth, III, 273
- Brown, Daniel, I, 62; correspondence
with, about the Encyclopedia, II,
187-99
- Brown, Joseph, letter to Johnson, I,
208
- Brown, Sam, I, 209; IV, 27, 34
- Browne, I, 446, 476; schoolmaster, I,

- 152, 153; III, 223; concerning letter of resignation, 243
- Browne, Daniel Isaac, IV, 113, 246
- Browne, Isaac, IV, 113, 246
- Browne, Joseph, IV, 300
- Browne, Samuel, I, 7, 8, 15, 17, 73 n, 129, 264; III, 217; letter to, on the Sovereignty and Promises of God, II, 12 n, 13; on absolute predestination, III, 149-57
- Browne, Samuel, student, IV, 113, 246
- Brownists, I, 3; III, 40, 47
- Brownjohn, Thomas, IV, 245
- Brownjohn, William, IV, 245
- Bryant, Mrs., I, 471
- Buckingham, Mr., I, 7
- Buell, Samuel, IV, 357
- Burnaby, I, 386
- Burnet, Doctor, IV, 176
- Burnet, William, Gov. of New York, I, 20; correspondence with, 76-79
- Burr, of New Jersey college, I, 191
- Burr, W., Esq., I, 455
- Burron, General, I, 372
- Burton, Daniel, I, 319, 366, 373; III, 262, 269; IV, 301, 332, 333, 338, 339, 340, 345, 346, 349, 350, 351, 352, 353; letter to Samuel Auchmuty, I, 362. *See also* Society for the Propagation of the Gospel
- Burton, John, I, 18, 458; letter of, I, 85
- Bushnell, Elizabeth, I, 60
- Bute, Earl of, IV, 236
- Butler, Nicholas Murray, I, v-vii
- Byng, I, 256
- Calvinism, I, 11
- Calvinists, religious controversies with, II, 11-14
- Cambridge, East Apthorp as minister at, IV, 50, 51, 53, 58
- Camm, I, 403
- Camp, I, 145, 151, 158, 163, 294, 319; III, 238, 243, 246, 254, 262; IV, 43, 75, 312
- Canada, I, 367, 368, 440, 444, 447; ecclesiastical establishment for, III, 257, 270, 281, 287
- Caner, Henry, I, 8, 27, 44, 46, 121, 122, 290, 347, 362, 476; III, 228, 241, 276, 278, 279, 280, 366; IV, 334; letters from, I, 328, 484
- Caner, Richard, I, 102, 104, 105; III, 228, 229, 234; IV, 301, 302, 303
- Carmon, I, 431, 488; IV, 15
- Canon, Sally, IV, 34
- Cape Coast, Africa, I, 425
- Carmalt, Geraldine W., I, 56 n
- Carmalt, William F., I, 56 n
- Catechism, Willard's lectures on, II, 3, 4; for young children, III, 590
- Centinel*, I, 48, 437, 444, 447
- Certainty and necessity, distinction between, III, 193, 209
- Chambers, John, as trustee of College, IV, 177, 183, 185, 209, 211, 338
- Chambers, Joseph, governor of King's College, IV, 5, 19, 25, 47, 48
- Chandler, Samuel, IV, 236
- Chandler, Thomas Bradbury, I, 2, 46, 129, 152, 161, 162, 347, 357, 362; II, 333; III, 273; IV, 33, 104, 113, 246, 253, 312, 320, 341, 344, 345, 346, 351, 352, 353, 356, 358; account of Johnson's death, I, 53; *Appeal to the Public concerning an American Episcopate*, I, 48, 387-91, 402, 405, 415, 433, 437, 439, 443, 447; Address of New Jersey Convention to the Bishop of London, summary, I, 389; attacked by the *American Whig*, I, 436, 440; *Complete Reply*, I, 455; letters of, I, 165, 342, 355, 357, 366, 369, 384, 387, 395, 406, 415, 432, 436, 442, 446, 475, 482; correspondence with William Samuel Johnson, I, 490-93; degree for, III, 245, 269, 278, 280
- Chandler, William, IV, 256, 259
- Charming, Doctor, I, 261
- Chapel attendance at King's College, IV, 226, 238, 240

- Chapel of Ease, IV, 39
 Chapman, George, I, 5, 57, 393, 402, 403, 414; IV, 89
 Charity schools in Ireland, I, 134
 Charles, Robert, IV, 236
 Charlton, I, 356; IV, 84, 111; payment for damages on glebe of, III, 270, 274, 278
 Charter governments, I, 298; III, 222, 280
 Charter of King's College, opposition to, IV, 130, 182, 186, 197, 208; extract from, 219
 Chauncey, Doctor, I, 48, 437, 440, 441, 447, 448, 455, 476; III, 281
 Checkley, I, 18, 75, 99
 Chester, Penn., III, 262
 Chittenden, I, 259
 Christ, *see* Jesus Christ
 Christian religion, draught of, III, 600; tabulated summary of, 601; instruction in principles of, IV, 56, 115, 223
 Christianity, true nature of, III, 576
Chronicle, I, 437
 Chubb, free thinker, III, 247
 Church, meaning of a, III, 104
 Church attendance of King's College students, IV, 223, 226
 Church ceremonies and worship, III, 22, 30-33, 43, 45, 53, 54, 58, 61, 63, 73, 515, 532
 Church government, II, 8, 10; III, 5, 28, 44, 49, 61, 64, 69, 72, 103, 105, 282, 286; of foreign churches, II, 253
 Church of England, *see* Protestant Episcopal church
 Church of Rome, *see* Roman Catholic church
 City-Arms, New York, IV, 281
 Clap, Thomas, I, 102, 123, 137; IV, 112, 343; correspondence with, I, 174-82; II, 343
 Clark, I, 254, 380, 410; III, 289, 290; IV, 90, 92
 Clark, George, IV, 236
 Clark, Richard, IV, 114, 249, 252
 Clark, S., heads of Bodlean lectures, III, 627
 Clarke, Clement Cooke, IV, 253, 257, 260
 Clarke, Samuel, I, 103, 270, 365, 376
 Clarkson, David, IV, 221
 Clarkson, David, Jr., IV, 259
 Clavering, bishop of Landaff, I, 76
 Clergy, taxation for support of, I, 95-99, 114-16, 139, 146-50; III, 218, 224, 225, 226, 231, 238; need of, III, 217, 232, 255, 279; IV, 232; critical situation of, *see* Bishops
 Clergy, *see also* Protestant Episcopal church clergy
 Cleveland, IV, 107
 Clinton, George, Governor of New York, IV, 162
 Clossy, Samuel, professor, King's College, IV, 112, 251, 253, 254
 Cock, William, IV, 256, 260
 Colden, Cadwallader, II, 21; IV, 313, 353, 357; correspondence with, 15, 285-305; grandchildren of, II, 300, 304
 Colden, John, IV, 257
 Colden, L. G., I, 461
 Colden, Richard, IV, 249, 252
 Cole, I, 112; III, 232, 235
 Coleman, John, IV, 314
 Colgan, I, 230, 236, 239, 243; IV, 37
 Collects, in church worship, III, 528, 639
 College, free constitutional, efforts of New Yorkers to obtain, IV, 119-214
 College at New Haven, *see* Yale college
 College at Saybrook, I, 5, 7, 8
 College of New Jersey, I, vi, 166; IV, 40, 167, 169, 171; trustees, 170, 206; finances, 174
 College of Philadelphia, I, 40, 136; II, 329; Johnson offered presidency, I, 141; letters patent authorizing a collection for the colleges of Philadelphia and New York, IV,

- 231; correspondence concerning the collection, I, 321, 324; IV, 37, 40, 46, 47, 48, 61, 75, 76, 78, 79, 82, 83
- College of the Province of New York *see* King's College
- Colleges, in the middle colonies, I, vi; control by religious bodies, II, 334; of Dissenters, IV, 40, 123, 167, 174
- College year, IV, 243
- Collens, Mr., III, 191
- Colman, Benjamin, correspondence with, II, 324, 325
- Colonies, government, I, 297, 349; dis-united state of, 299
- Colossus, American*, I, 370
- Colton, I, 145, 151, 158, 159, 161, 163; III, 238, 243, 246; IV, 312
- Columbia University, I, vi
- Comet, I, 463
- Commissaries, I, 390-91; Johnson's request for, 109
- Committee of Safety, IV, 261
- Commonplace for the Chief Heads of Divinity, III, 601
- Common Prayer, *see* Prayer, forms of
- Communion, *see* Sacrament
- Communion Office, III, 529
- Confessional*, I, 447
- Congregational church, I, 353; III, 32, 79, 533; Johnson's withdrawal from, I, 62; II, 8, 10; III, 3, 6; plans union with Presbyterians, I, 419; ministry in, II, 5
- Congregational Way established by acts of Assembly, I, 95
- Connecticut, ecclesiastical affairs in, I, 146, 294; II, 332; III, 217-90; government, Johnson's proposals regarding, I, 148, 298; government and religion, I, 295
- Connecticut Hobbism, I, 344
- Contingent and necessary, defined, III, 188
- Controversies, religious, *see* Polemics
- Controversy concerning the founding of King's College, IV, 117-214; correspondence, 3, 11, 12, 15, 17, 20, 22, 24, 26, 27, 31, 33, 35, 44
- Conversion of Episcopalians, III, 133, 134, 137, 140
- Cooke, I, 370, 384, 446; III, 187, 192, 195, 198
- Cooper, Caleb, IV, 254, 255, 257
- Cooper, Myles, I, 41, 43, 318, 324, 327, 330, 333, 334, 335, 340, 356, 363, 366, 370, 381, 384, 386, 392, 396, 401, 402, 408, 416, 446, 483, 490; IV, 332, 338, 340, 342, 343, 345, 346, 349, 351, 352, 353, 354, 355; Johnson's epitaph, I, 53; correspondence with William Samuel Johnson, I, 489; proposed for New York College, III, 262; IV, 79; succeeds Johnson, III, 270, 275, 278; IV, 249, 254, 260; relations with Johnson, III, 271, 274; consideration of, as successor to Johnson, IV, 71, 73, 75, 76, 77, 78, 80, 82, 83; plans for going to America, 79; correspondence with Archbishop of Canterbury, 80, 81, 89, 99, 102, 103, 104; early life at college, 88, 89, 99, 104, 110; made president, 99; salary of, 99, 102, 103, 104; letters of, 111, 112, 113
- Copp, John, IV, 253, 257, 260
- Cornay, Captain, I, 229
- Cornerstone, inscription, IV, 229; laying of, 229, 271
- Cornwallis, Fred., archbishop, I, 48, 449; IV, 350, 352
- Cortlandt, Gustey, I, 58
- Cost of living, I, 124; IV, 95, 100
- Counterfeiters, I, 435
- County schools, *see* Grammar schools
- Courtland, Phillip, IV, 113, 114, 244, 246, 248, 281
- Courtland, William, IV, 245
- Covenants, III, 201
- Coventry, Md., I, 397, 407
- Cox, Th., book seller, II, 313 n
- Cranston, Walter, IV, 309
- Craig, I, 319; III, 262

- Creation of the world, sermon, III, 422
- Creed or Summary of the Christian Faith, III, 589
- Creeds, in church worship, III, 527
- Creighton, James, IV, 252, 256, 259
- Crommelin, James, IV, 251
- Cross, sign of the, III, 24, 56
- Crousaz, Mr., division of logic, II, 249
- Crown Point, expedition against, III, 548
- Cruger, Henry, IV, 221
- Cruger, Henry, Jr., IV, 244
- Cruger, John, IV, 25, 221
- Cruger, Tilliman, IV, 244
- Cummins, I, 167
- Currency, I, 301
- Cushing, Matthew, I, 43; IV, 251
- Cust, Sir John, I, 400
- Custis, John Parke, IV, 258
- Cutler, Timothy, I, 9, 15, 17, 18, 62, 73, 75, 99, 120, 121, 122, 123, 130, 160, 250, 260, 290, 319; II, 343; III, 219, 241, 263, 280, 290; IV, 43, 295, 301, 318
- Cutting, Leonard, I, 36, 37, 38, 39, 228, 308, 309, 314, 324, 338, 354; IV, 39, 55, 56, 88, 101, 103, 104, 110, 113, 229, 245, 246, 281
- Cuyler, Berendt, IV, 247, 250, 252
- Cuyler, Flem., I, 58
- Cuyler, Henry, IV, 114, 245, 249, 251
- Cuyler, James, I, 58
- Cuyler, John, I, 58
- D., J., letter to, extract, III, 221
- Daggett, Napjtali, IV, 347
- Dana, I, 476
- Darby, Conn., I, 115
- Dartmouth, Lord, I, 489
- Davan, James, IV, 257
- Davenport, I, 121
- Davenport, F. G., IV, 359
- Davies, I, 365
- Davies, Thomas, IV, 330
- Davis, I, 296, 320, 329, 386, 400; IV, 75, 106
- Dawes, William, archbishop of York, I, 17
- Deacons, III, 28, 103, 112
- Deall, Samuel, IV, 259
- Dean, I, 112, 119; III, 223, 232
- Death, reflection upon, I, 266; II, 601; III, 337, 357, 358
- De Bert, I, 439
- De Bruce, Stephen, I, 256
- Deering, Sir E., quoted, III, 110
- Degrees, *see* King's College
- Delancey, James, I, 32, 34, 35, 237, 270, 272, 297; IV, 3, 5, 6, 19, 183, 197, 219, 221, 229, 300, 312; children of, II, 300, 304
- De Lancey, John, IV, 245
- Delancey, Mrs., I, 272
- DeLancey, Oliver, governor of King's College, IV, 221
- Delancey, Peter, II, 301, 305
- Delaune, Doctor, I, 18; Plea for the Non-Conformists, III, 19, 45, 63; letters to, extracts, 221, 222
- Demonstration of the Great Duty of Prayer*, I, 39
- Dennie, (Dennis), I, 213, 215, 216
- Dependence of the creature upon God, sermon, II, 16; III, 538
- De Peyster, Abraham, I, 227; IV, 177
- De Peyster, Abraham, Jr., IV, 244, 247, 250, 252
- De Peyster, James, IV, 259
- Derby, Conn., III, 234
- Desaguliers, student, IV, 258
- Devereux, James, IV, 257, 261
- De Wint, Henry, IV, 253, 257
- Dexter: *Documentary History of Yale University*, excerpts, I, 10 n
- Dexter, F. B., II, 7 n
- Dibble, I, 188, 189, 191, 193, 195, 296; III, 234, 235, 236, 241, 254; IV, 15, 75; letter to, III, 281
- Dibble, Joseph, IV, 256
- Dibble, Frederic, IV, 257
- Dickinson, Jonathan, I, 29; IV, 293; on Vindication of God's Sovereign Free Grace, II, 11, 14; III, 206;

- Letter to, in Defense of Aristocles to Authades, III, 184-205; comment on letter, II, 12, 14
- Dickson, David, IV, 254
- Digby, Sir Kenelm, IV, 175
- Discipline, church, III, 43
- Dissenters, I, 26, 27, 28, 44, 97, 99, 112, 113, 115, 164, 166, 170, 178, 213, 222, 293, 345, 390; II, 334; III, 222, 256, 264, 267, 268, 269, 273; IV, 51, 84; itinerant preachers, I, 28, 103; II, 9; III, 228, 229, 230, 232, 233; admitted to King's College, I, 268; criticism of Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, I, 283; III, 245, 257; controversies among themselves, I, 289, 353; proposed coalition of, I, 419; III, 250; attack upon Chandler, I, 436, 440, 441; attitude toward establishment of bishops in colonies, II, 333; III, 220, 240, 241, 259, 273; question as to who are, 41; financial support of, 218, 224, 225, 226, 231, 238; societies for propagating the Gospel, 277; plans for Indian school, 287; colleges of, IV, 40, 123, 167, 174; efforts to prevent founding of a party college, 119-214; *see also* Congregationalists; Independents; Lutherans; Moravians; Nonjuring Church; Presbyterians
- Dissenting parishioners, Letters from a Minister of the Church of England to, II, 11; III, 18-130
- Divinity, systems of, I, 6; chief heads of, III, 601
- Dobbs, Governor, I, 294; III, 263; IV, 75
- Doctrines, Episcopal teaching of, III, 60, 62; summary, 609
- D'Olier, Richard, IV, 250, 253
- Dongan, Edward Vaughan, IV, 252
- Doty, Jabez, IV, 258
- Doty, John, IV, 254, 256
- Doughty, Charles, IV, 251, 254, 257, 258
- Doughty, Jabez, IV, 255
- Doughty, John, IV, 252
- Douglass, James, IV, 256
- Dove, I, 154, 155
- Drummond, Archbishop of York, I, 44; III, 263; IV, 350
- Duane, James, IV, 355, 356
- Duché, I, 343; IV, 108
- Dummer, books of, II, 6, 7
- Duncomb, Edward, IV, 255, 259
- Dunver, Sir, IV, 11
- Durell, Vice Chancellor, I, 445
- Dursey, Dickie, IV, 32, 34, 319
- Dutch Church, *see* Reformed Protestant Dutch Church
- Dutchess County, N. Y., I, 291, 339, 365
- Duty on tea, I, 467
- Dyar, Colonel, I, 463
- Dyer, Eliphalet, 326
- Earthquakes as warnings, III, 549
- East Chester, IV, 43
- East Haven, *see* West Haven, Conn.
- Ecclesiastical correspondence, III, 215-90
- Education, state of, in 1710, I, 5; state of, during Johnson's youth, II, 5; schools in Connecticut, III, 218, 223, 231; for Indians, plans, 279, 284, 287, *see also* Indians; secular, efforts to secure for college, IV, 119-214. *See also* Grammar schools
- Edward, Doctor, IV, 176
- Edwards, Jonathan, I, v, vi, 433, 476; II, 4, 7, 9, 11, 13, 16, 18, 19, 20, 21; IV, 318
- Egremont, Earl of, IV, 83, 236
- Elders and deacons, III, 28
- Elementa Philosophica*, I, 156, 183; II, 18, 21, 321 n, 322 n, 331, 357-518; title page and preface, third edition, 345; letter of William Smith appended to, III, 248
- Elliot, of Killingworth, I, 4, 73, 101
- Elizabeth Town, N. J., I, 129, 397; IV, 104

- Elliot, Jar., I, 62
 Elmer, II, 196
 Encyclopedia of Philosophy, II, 6, 55-186, 201-16; correspondence about, II, 187-99; Revised Encyclopedia, II, 201-16
 English Grammar, I, 45
 English and Hebrew Grammar, I, 46, 376, 409, 448, 457, 461, 473, 479, 480; title page, II, 352
 Englishman, John, IV, 213
 Entrance requirements, King's College, IV, 56, 222, 225, 237, 241
 Enwer, Doctor, Bishop of Landaff, IV, 345
 Episcopal church, *see* Protestant Episcopal church
 Episcopal Society in Boston, III, 277, 284
 Episcopate, American, *see* Bishops
 Epitaph for Johnson, I, 53, 487, 488
Ethica, II, 358, 442-518
 Evangelistic meetings of puritans, I, 28, 103; II, 9; III, 228, 229, 230, 232, 233
 Everlasting life, *see* Immortality
 Everson, Captain, IV, 75
 Ewen, Bishop, I, 405
 Examinations, *see* King's College
 Exhorters, I, 28, 103; II, 9; III, 228, 229, 230, 232, 233
 F., letter against charter for college, IV, 212
 Faden, I, 461
 Fairfield, Conn., I, 27; III, 217; counterfeiter branded, I, 435
 Fanning, Edmund, IV, 258
Farmer, I, 444
 Farrand, Max, IV, 359
 Fayerweather, Samuel, I, 219, 233, 237, 244, 245, 248, 250, 251, 254, 255, 266; IV, 113, 246, 323, 324, 325, 326; letter of, I, 259
 Fear of God, III, 400
 Finley, IV, 113
 "First Civilized American, The," I, vi
 Fisher, Doctor, I, 274
 Fisk, Phineas, I, 6; II, 6
 Fitch, Governor, I, 400, 418
 Flannagan, Judith, I, 58
 Floyd, I, 228, 240, 259
 Floyd, Billy, I, 228, 232
 Floyd, Gilbert, IV, 246
 Floyd, Nicoll, I, 212
 Floyd, Richard, I, 20
 Folsom, Samuel, IV, 27; letter of, I, 208
 Foot, Daniel, IV, 34
 Forbes, President, II, 342
 Fore-ordination, *see* Reprobation
 Forgue, Doctor, I, 484
 Formal sin, III, 210
 Fort Edward, I, 456
 Fothergil, Doctor, IV, 79
 Fort Hunter, I, 375
 Fowle, I, 158, 163, 164, 189, 199, 227, 237, 251; III, 254; IV, 10, 30
 Foxcroft, Thomas, I, 29; letter concerning Episcopacy, III, 9-16
 Franklin, Benjamin, I, v, 32, 45, 168, 489; II, 20, 21, 304, 329; plan for College of Philadelphia, I, vi; correspondence with, 140-43, 154, 183; II, 10, 327
 Franklin, Benjamin and Hall, D., *Elementa Philosophica* published by, II, 21, 358, 359, 442
 Francis, Attorney General, I, 140, 142
 Free thinking, I, 127, 295; II, 16, 19
 Free will, doctrine of, II, 16
 French, I, 204
 French, Joseph, IV, 257
 French, fear of attack by the, I, 214, 215, 216
 French and Indian War, I, 219, 220, 221, 223, 278
 French Church, representation on board of college, IV, 221
 Frink, of Massachusetts, III, 278
 Fulsham, I, 414

- G., J., Replies to letters of, on Episcopacy, III, 36-130
- Gage, General, I, 392
- Gaine, John, IV, 259
- Gaines, of the *Mercury*, IV, 4, 213
- Gale, I, 58; IV, 175
- Galloway, I, 349
- Gardner, Doctor, I, 118
- Garretson, I, 228
- Gates, Mrs., I, 241
- Gautier, Andrew, IV, 255
- Gazette*, see *New York Gazette*
- Geometry, encyclopedia of, II, 121-37
- George III, King of England, IV, 73
- George, William Corn., IV, 114, 249
- German ministers wanted, I, 291
- Gibbs, I, 290, 307, 319, 326; III, 262
- Gibson, Edmund, Bishop of London, I, 18, 19, 34; IV, 294; letters to, III, 217, 218, 220, 222
- Giles, I, 39, 47, 348, 354, 361, 364, 376, 478, 480; IV, 113, 251
- Giles, Samuel, IV, 340
- Gill, Doctor, I, 434
- Ginnell, John, IV, 246
- Giving, of the blessedness of, sermon, III, 247
- Glentworth, George, IV, 253
- God, sovereignty and promises of, letters on, II, 11-14; III, 160-83, 184-205; Title page and preface by Samuel Johnson, III, 206-14; nature of, sermon, 482
- Goddard, I, 437
- God's Sovereign Free Grace, Vindication of, II, 11, 14; III, 206
- Gold, Hezekiah, Correspondence with Samuel Johnson, III, 132-44
- Golden rule, sermon on, III, 470
- Gordon, IV, 312
- Gorham, Captain, II, 281
- Gorham, Isaac, I, 302
- Goshen, I, 377
- Gosling, Ralph, IV, 325
- Gosling, Sub-Dean, I, 17
- Grace, forms of, III, 599
- Graduation, see King's College
- Graham, of Oxford, IV, 71
- Graham, of Woodbury, I, 29
- Graham, Ennis, IV, 256
- Graham, James, IV, 245, 258
- Graham, Jonathan, IV, 252, 256
- Graham, John Augustus, IV, 258
- Graham, Lewis, IV, 91
- Grammar, encyclopedia of, II, 95-103; First Easy Rudiments of, II, 352 n; English and Hebrew, see English and Hebrew Grammar
- Grammar school, need of, I, 40; IV, 56, 64, 94, 98, 156, 165; at King's College, I, 43; IV, 69, 101, 104, 109, 110; plans for establishment of, in N. Y., IV, 154-60
- Grandorge, Doctor, I, 17
- Grant, Richard, IV, 248, 251
- Granville, Earl of, IV, 83, 236
- Graves, Matthew, IV, 310; correspondence with, I, 131-34; III, 238, 246
- Gray, Samuel, letter to William Samuel Johnson, I, 359
- Great Barrington, Mass., I, 352, 376, 410; III, 288
- Greaton, James, I, 290, 296, 319; III, 263, 290; IV, 49, 52
- Greene, I, 121, 122
- Gregson, William, I, 93, 97
- Greswold, Joseph, IV, 256, 260
- Griffiths, Doctor, I, 446
- Grinnel, John, IV, 114, 249
- Guilford, Conn., I, 3, 5, 131, 244, 289, 347, 377, 410; III, 244, 289
- Halifax, Lord, I, 319, 322; IV, 12, 221, 236, 326; concerning letter to, I, 293; IV, 72; Address of governors of the college to, in behalf of public subscription, IV, 47
- Hall, of Lincoln, I, 86; II, 330
- Hall, D., see Franklin, Benjamin
- Hallet, Sir Peter, I, 220
- Hally, Doctor, IV, 176
- Hamilton, Alexander, IV, 259
- Hamilton, William, IV, 250
- Hammer, Jacob, translation of *Synop-*

- sis of Natural Philosophy or Physics*, II, 23-53
- Hampshire affair, I, 405
- Hanna, William, IV, 113, 247, 251
- Hansen, John, I, 228
- Happiness, conflicting views on, II, 18; in religion, III, 320, 395
- Hardy, Sir Charles, gov. of New York, I, 229, 231, 245; II, 214, 229, 236; donation to King's College, I, 35; IV, 38, 261
- Harison, George, I, 227, 237, 244, 255, 261, 263, 266, 276, 347, 353, 355; IV, 324; sent to London in behalf of college, IV, 37, 41, 42, 45, 55; gift to college, IV, 262
- Harison, Mrs., I, 247
- Harison, Morley, IV, 250
- Harison, Richard, IV, 247, 251, 253
- Harpen (Harpin), *see* Herpin
- Harpur (Harper), Robert, I, 40, 314, 325; IV, 76, 78, 110, 112, 114, 248, 249
- Harris, of Boston, III, 219, 221
- Harris, James, IV, 244
- Harris, Richard, IV, 252, 256, 259
- Harrison, I, 45, 309, 392, 393, 401
- Hart, J., I, 62, 73, 294
- Hartford, Conn., I, 327, 330; III, 270, 274, 281; promise of statehouse, I, 9; growth of church, 326
- Harvard College, IV, 123; Willard's lectures, II, 3; patrons, IV, 175
- Hatred, use of, in Bible, III, 172
- Haven, Nicoll, I, 213
- Haynes, Joseph, governor of King's College, IV, 221
- Hayter, Bishop of London; III, 262
- Heathen, religion of, III, 316, 570
- Hebrew, teaching of, in King's College, IV, 56
- Hebrew language and Scriptures, Johnson's interest in, I, 3, 6, 46, 168, 350, 406, 409, 478, 480; II, 20; III, 576; IV, 56, 68, 116
- Hebron, Conn., I, 132; III, 232, 235, 254
- Hemingway, Mr., II, 196
- Hempstead, L. I., I, 320, 339
- Henley, Lord Robert, IV, 236
- Herpin, Doctor, I, 197, 221, 292, 325; IV, 14, 88
- Herring, Archbishop, I, 283, 318; IV, 73
- Heyliger, Nicholas, IV, 255, 260
- Heysham, William, IV, 245
- Hildreth, I, 235, 247
- Hildreth, Benjamin, IV, 247
- Hobart, Noah, I, 29, 152, 164, 178, 181, 202, 283, 294; III, 243, 244; IV, 51
- Hobbism, I, 344
- Hodges, Doctor, I, 491
- Hoffman, Anthony, IV, 114, 245, 247, 250
- Holiness, sermon on, III, 315; beauty of, in church worship, sermon, III, 515
- Holland, Edward, IV, 29, 163, 221; as trustee of college, 177, 209, 211
- Holland, Harry, I, 270, 431
- Holland, Henry, IV, 114, 245, 248, 251
- Holland, Mrs., I, 270, 308; IV, 88
- Holt, I, 398
- Holy days of Episcopal church, III, 24, 59, 529
- Holyoke, I, 124
- Honyman, James, I, 19, 25, 90, 99, 137, 138; II, 282; IV, 296; correspondence with, I, 89
- Hooker, Thomas, Ecclesiastical Polity, notes on, II, 250
- Hooper, Joseph, IV, 359
- Hooper, William, I, 121; III, 241
- Horne, George, IV, 60, 71, 334, 336; letter to, II, 339
- Horrock, Rev., IV, 354
- Horseneck, I, 96
- Horsmanden, Daniel, I, 169, 461; letter of William Samuel Johnson to, IV, 86; correspondence with, IV, 96, 97, 105; as trustee of college, IV, 177

- Hosack, David, IV, 358
 Hubbard (Minister at Guilford), I, 324, 338, 347, 410; III, 289
 Hubbard, Doctor, I, 197
 Hubbard, Bela, IV, 114, 249, 337
 Hubbard, William, IV, 252, 256, 259
 Hudson, Joseph, IV, 236
 Hull, Doctor, I, 418; 422
 Humphries, Secretary, *see* Society for the Propagation of the Gospel
 Hunt, Isaac, IV, 259
 Huntington, L. I., I, 291, 325
 Hurd, Jabez (Jaby), I, 394, 413, 423; IV, 11, 14, 19, 324
 Huske, I, 355
 Hutchinson's theories, II, 20, 291, 338, 339, 341, 344, 345 n; IV, 71
 Hutton, Matthew, bishop of Gloucester letter to Johnson, I, 86
 Hybeaton, Doctor, I, 261
 Ignatius, cited, III, 117, 124
 Image of God in man, sermon, III, 351
 Immanuel, Christ as, sermon, III, 293
 Immortality, sermons on, III, 336, 354, 357
 Incorporation of college, *see* King's College
 Independence, tendency toward, I, 88, 93, 113, 300
Independent Reflector, I, 166, 169, 282, 283; IV, 3, 4, 26, 193; selections from, concerning controversy over King's College, IV, 119-76
 Independents, I, 353; III, 40, 47, 217, 220, 249
Independent Whig, III, 191, 192, 247; IV, 3, 194
 Indian corn, I, 407
 Indians, plan to educate at King's College, I, 313; IV, 44; plans for education and conversion of, I, 328, 341, 372-74; III, 279, 284, 287; missions for, 271, 272, 273, 279, 281, 284; schools for, I, 248, 372, 380, 393-94, 412
 Infant baptism, III, 69, 96, 101
 Ingersol, Jared, I, 57, 360, 414
 Inglis, Charles, I, 347, 348, 363, 433, 434, 445, 446, 487, 490; IV, 113, 253, 342, 345, 347, 349-55, 357; Johnson's funeral sermon, I, 485; letter to William Samuel Johnson, I, 489
 Intellectual world, sermon concerning the, III, 501
Introduction to Philosophy, excerpts, II, 313-23; growth of, 307-56
 Invisible and eternal things, sermon concerning, III, 501
 Iredele, Judge, II, 22 n; IV, 357
 Ireland, charity schools erected, I, 134
 Isaiah, prophet, III, 293
 Islands, clergy in, I, 379, 399
 Izard, Ralph, IV, 356
 Jackson, William, IV, 114, 248
 Jacobitism, III, 54, 219, 265
 Jamaica, L. I., I, 231, 320; IV, 38
 James, I, 5
 Jaques, Richard, IV, 245
 Jarvis (Jarvice) teacher, I, 319, 338, 347, 369; III, 281
 Jarvis, Abram (Abraham), IV, 337, 338
 Jauncey, Cornelius, IV, 252
 Jauncey, John, IV, 255, 260
 Jay, Gustey, I, 58
 Jay, James, I, 40, 250, 321, 441; IV, 100, 236, 333, 352, 356; sent to England in behalf of King's College, 81, 83, 232
 Jay, John, IV, 247, 251, 253
 Jesse, David Marin Ben, IV, 319
 Jesuits, methods of converting Indians, I, 374
 Jesus Christ as Immanuel, sermon, III, 293
 Jesus Christ as mediator, III, 296, 615, 626
 Jesus Christ as Savior, title page and outline of sermon, III, 313

- Jesus Christ, obedience to commands of, III, 354
- Jesus Christ, the foundation of our faith in, sermon, III, 381
- Johnson, Abigail, I, 59, 60
- Johnson, Ann, I, 59, 60
- Johnson, Anne, I, 57; IV, 330, 335; letters to, 301, 310, 311
- Johnson, Charity (Mrs. Samuel Johnson), I, 20, 37, 56, 58, 277
- Johnson, Charles, *see* Johnson, Robert Charles
- Johnson, Charry, I, 228, 229, 308, 309, 310, 330, 402, 404, 412, 455, 459, 463
- Johnson, Daniel, I, 60
- Johnson, Daniel Curtiss, I, 57
- Johnson, David, Sr., I, 59, 60, 351
- Johnson, David, Jr., 351
- Johnson, Doctor, Chancellor of Ely, I, 59
- Johnson, Elizabeth, I, 59, 60
- Johnson, General, I, 341
- Johnson, Sir Henry, I, 58, 59
- Johnson, Jacob, IV, 257
- Johnson, John, IV, 244
- Johnson, Sir John, I, 375, 411
- Johnson, Mary, I, 59, 60, 67
- Johnson, Sir Matthew, I, 59
- Johnson, Mercey, I, 59, 60
- Johnson, Nathaniel, I, 59, 60
- Johnson, Sir Patrick, I, 59
- Johnson, Polly, IV, 356
- Johnson, Robert, Sr., I, 3
- Johnson, Robert, Jr., I, 3, 59, 60
- Johnson, Robert Charles, I, 56, 57
- Johnson, Sally, I, 323, 324, 325, 330, 404, 459, 460
- Johnson, Samuel, I, 56, 58; account of the Laying of the Cornerstone of King's College, IV, 229; advice to son, I, 125, 127; ancestors, I, 3; appearance, character, I, 54; appointed tutor in college at New Haven, 8; resignation, 10 n; II, 7; attendance at dissenting meeting criticized, I, 105; answer to criticism, 105-108; autobiography, I, 1-49; fragments, 56; aversion to democracy, II, 8, 10, 21; III, 218, 222, 280; Beauty of Holiness in the Worship of the Church of England, on the, I, 39; III, 515; becomes Englishman and gentleman, II, 8; biographical notes, I, 59; Bishop Berkeley's influence upon, II, 14, 21, 350; Blessedness of Giving Beyond that of Receiving, of the, III, 458; called as assistant minister of Trinity church, I, 171-74; IV, 8, 181, 196; catalogue of books, read by, I, 495-526; on philosophy, II, 313, 317; for a young student, III, 630; chosen president of King's College, I, 32, 34; IV, 7, 8, 181, 196; conditions governing appointment, IV, 221; Christ as Immanuel, III, 293; Christ as Savior, delivered for probation for the ministry, on (Title page and outline), III, 313; classification of learning, II, 7; *tables*, 316, 352, 368, 441; collects, III, 639; college notebooks, II, 5, 6; Common Place for the Chief Heads of Divinity, III, 601; concerning the intellectual world, III, 501; concerning the nature of God, III, 482; consideration of plan to make him president of college at New York, III, 254; controversies with Dissenters, II, 11-14; III, 1-214; correspondence about leaving his parish and going to King's College, IV, 9, 10, 31, 33; correspondence concerning the founding and early affairs of the college, IV, 1-116; correspondence with Anne Watts, I, 272-76, 279-81; correspondence with Benjamin Colman, II, 324, 325; correspondence with B. Franklin, I, 140-43, 154-56, 349; II, 10, 327; correspondence with Cadwallader Colden, II, 15, 285-

305; correspondence with Daniel Brown, II, 187-99; correspondence with Daniel Horsmanden, IV, 96, 97, 105; correspondence with East Apthorp, II, 341, 342; III, 267, 275, 284; IV, 52, 54, 57, 63, 65, 69; correspondence with Edward Antill, I, 330-33; correspondence with George Berkeley, Jr., I, 336-37; II, 336; correspondence with Gov. Burnett, I, 76-79; correspondence with Hezekiah Gold, III, 132-44; correspondence with Honyman, I, 89; correspondence with J. Berriman, I, 75, 83-85, 158-60, 315; extracts, III, 219, 222; correspondence with John Parkhurst, I, 350, 478-81; correspondence with John Watts, IV, 108, 109; correspondence with Jonathan Law, I, 114-16, 139; correspondence with J. Scullard, I, 79-81; correspondence with Matthew Graves, I, 131-34; correspondence with Myles Cooper, IV, 111, 112, 113; correspondence with Roger Price, I, 105; correspondence with Samuel Auchmuty, IV, 106, 107; correspondence with the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, I, 90, 145, 152, 163, 169, 224, 312, 325, 338, 341, 351, 364, 365, 376, 410, 465; III, 220, 223, 224, 225, 226, 229, 230, 232, 238, 241, 243, 244, 247, 253, 288, 289; IV, 28, 42, 48, 74; correspondence with Thomas Clap, I, 174-82; II, 343; correspondence with William Johnson, I, 185-88, 193, 195-200, 229-35, 236-40, 241, 243-52, 255; IV, 13, 15, 26, 27, 32; correspondence with Sir William Johnson, I, 372-75, 411, 421; correspondence with William Livingston, IV, 7, 8; correspondence with William Samuel Johnson, I, 117-18, 120-29, 184, 188-92, 208-24, 227, 235, 240-41, 252-59, 263-72, 277-78, 292, 304-6, 308-11, 313-15,

323-25, 329, 333-36, 351, 392, 393, 400-406, 412, 413, 418, 420, 422, 431, 434, 438, 441, 450-56, 458-64, 465, 467, 469-75; IV, 9, 10, 15, 17, 26, 27, 31, 32, 34, 37, 38, 39, 77, 88, 90, 91, 92; Creation of the World, on the, III, 422; Creed, III, 589; death, I, 53; funeral services, 484, 485; Demonstration of the Reasonableness, Usefulness and Great Duty of Prayer, I, 39; III, 557; dismissal from King's College, question of, IV, 87, 95; Draught of the Christian religion, III, 600; Duty of Trusting in God in Time of War, III, 548; Ecclesiastical correspondence, II, 332; III, 215-90; education of, I, 5; II, 5, 57; Bachelor's degree, I, 6; Master of Arts degree from college at New Haven, 8; from Oxford, 18; Doctor's degree from Oxford, 30, 118; II, 351; translation, I, 117; education of sons, I, 31; of grandsons, I, 45; of Delancey children, II, 300, 304; effect of family afflictions upon, II, 17; *Elementa Philosophica*, I, 156, 183; II, 18, 21, 321 n, 322 n, 357-518; letter of William Smith appended to, III, 248; Encyclopedia of Philosophy, II, 6, 55-186; correspondence about, II, 187-99; Revised Encyclopedia, II, 201-16; English and Hebrew Grammar, I, 46, 376, 409, 448, 457, 461, 473, 479, 480; title page, II, 352; English Grammar, I, 45; Entire Dependence of the Creature upon God, III, 538; epitaph for, I, 53, 487, 488; epitaph composed by, 56; escapes from danger, I, 4; estimate of, I, v; II, 2, 350; Eternal Rule of Justice, of the, III, 470; *Ethica*, II, 358, 442-518; exhortation to the graduates of King's College, 1762, IV, 278; extracts from an early letter book, III, 217; few Reflections

and Aspirations before One Falls Asleep, III, 638; Foundation of Our Faith in Christ, III, 381; genealogy, I, 59, 60; goes to England for Orders, I, 15; Great Duty of Thankfulness to God, on the (Preached Thanksgiving day, 1740), III, 435; household, I, 58; Image of God in Man, on the (Notes), III, 351; Immortality of the Soul of Man, III, 336; influences causing change in church affiliation, II, 8-11; interest in Hebrew language, I, 3, 6, 46, 168, 350, 406, 409, 478, 480; II, 20; Introduction to Philosophy, *excerpts*, II, 313-23; growth of, II, 307-56; letter and enclosure from Henry Barclay, III, 271; IV, 5, 6, 19, 24, 110; letter concerning his declaration in favor of the Church of England, I, 73; letter from Hezekiah Watkins, II, 336; letter from Thomas Foxcroft, III, 9-16; letter from Will Smith, IV, 4; letter of Aristocles to Authades concerning the sovereignty and promises of God, I, 29; II, 11-14; III, 160-83; Letter published in *New York Gazette*, II, 254; Letters from a Minister of the Church of England to his Dissenting Parishioners, II, 11; III, 18-130; letters, general biographical and historical, I, 72-493, *see also* Johnson, Samuel, Writings; letters to Archbishop of Canterbury, I, 87, 192, 276, 282-91, 293-300, 302-3, 307, 316, 342, 345, 360, 378, 383, 419, 439, 449; II, 10, 331, 332; III, 228, 244, 256, 260, 269, 272, 277, 279, 286; IV, 3, 49, 51, 59, 70, 74, 75, 82; letters to Beach, I, 200; III, 239; letters to Bishop Berkeley, I, 98, 101, 102, 134-39; II, 261-84, 328; letters to Bishop of London, I, 81, 93, 109, 144, 151, 193; III, 217, 218, 220, 222, 237, 246; IV, 20, 23, 36; letters to

Bishop of London, Secretary of the Society and the Archbishop of Canterbury, I, 354; letters to Bishop of Oxford, I, 162, 409, 448; letters to Clarke, I, 207; letters to Dr. Bearcroft and Dr. Burton, *see* his correspondence with Society for the Propagation of the Gospel; letters to Dr. Delaune, extracts, III, 221, 222; letters to Dr. Humphries, *see* his correspondence with Society for the Propagation of the Gospel; letters to Dr. Douglass, I, 156; letters to Gov. William Shirley, I, 103; letters to Morris, I, 108; letters to Mrs. William Samuel Johnson, I, 301, 310, 311; letters to Sandford, I, 111; letters to Stiles, I, 145; letters to the governors of King's College, IV, 85, 98; letters to Tomlinson, I, 112; letter to a friend, III, 575 n; letter to Ansolm Bayly, I, 303; letter to Dr. Astry, I, 92, 100, 160; letter to Dr. Terriek, I, 352; letter to Edward Winslow, I, 321; letter to Faden, I, 376; letter to Gen. Nicholson, extract, III, 218; letter to George Horne, II, 339; letter to Gov. Trumbull, I, 464; letter to J. Camm, I, 398; letter to J. D., extract, III, 221; letter to Jedidiah Mills, on doctrine of original sin, III, 145-48; letter to Jonathan Dickinson concerning the sovereignty and promises of God, II, 11-14; III, 184-205; letter to Mr. Talbot, extract, III, 218; letter to Rev. Dible, III, 281; letter to Samuel Browne on absolute predestination, III, 149-57; Life, Memoirs, concerning publications of, I, 489, 490, 492; Liturgical writings, III, 587-641; IV, 265-75, 76; Logic, II, 7, 217-43; made member of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, IV, 49; made pastor at West Haven, II, 7; marriage, first,

- I, 20; marriage, second, I, 40; mind of Samuel Johnson, The, by H. W. Schneider, II, 2-22; ministry of, *see* Ripton, Conn., Stratford, Conn.; miscellaneous notes, II, 245-60; *Mundus Novus*, II, 247; My Present Thoughts Concerning Episcopacy, III, 2-8; Necessity of Revealed Religion, III, 369; New Creature, on the, III, 406; *Noetica*, I, 156, 183; II, 359, 372-441; offered position at College of Philadelphia, I, 141; ordained, I, 9; ordination, scruples concerning validity of, I, 62; III, 3, 6; Outline of Philosophy, II, 309; A Paper . . . to be Read to the Governors of King's College, IV, 115; Paul's Exhortation to Follow Peace and Holiness, On, III, 315; pension, I, 43; IV, 86, 96, 105-9; portrait of, IV, 262; Prayers, III, 597, 632, 639; for college exercises, I, 35; IV, 265-75, 76; prefatory comment on, by William Smith, 348; proposal of marriage to Anne Watts, I, 280; publication of works of, 489, 490, 492; question of conversion of, III, 133, 134, 137, 140; Raphael or the Genius of the English America, II, 21, 519-600; Reflections on Old Age and Death, II, 601; religion and philosophy, I, 21, 30; II, 3-22, 188; retirement from King's College, I, 42; IV, 78, 85, 87, 91, 93-98, 249; salary of, as president of King's College, I, 33; IV, 6, 7, 25, 28, 55, 95, 181, 183, 196; Separate State of the Soul, and the Comfort of Good Men in Death, on the, III, 357; Sermons, selected, III, 291-586; concerning publication of, 491, 492; Short Catechism for Young Children, III, 590; Six Sermons by way of Exposition of Psalm XXXVI. (Title page, advertisement and sermon III), III, 576; Spiritual Discerning of Spiritual Things, III, 447; Synopsis of all the Parts of Learning, II, 352-56; Synopsis of Natural Philosophy or Physics, II, 23-53; System of Morality, II, 358; correspondence concerning, II, 293, 324-30; Title page and preface to Beach's letter on the sovereignty of God, III, 206-14; references to, II, 11, 14, True and Just State of the Case between the Governors of King's College and, IV, 93; True Philosophy, or the Wisdom of Religion and Virtue, III, 394; Upon the Reasonableness of Religion and Obedience, III, 327; Who Have a Right to Eternal Glory, On (Notes), III, 354; will, I, 57
- Johnson, Samuel (father), I, 3, 59, 60; IV, 293, 294; character, 68
- Johnson, Mrs. Samuel (1st), *see* Johnson, Charity
- Johnson, Mrs. Samuel (2nd), *see* Johnson, Sarah
- Johnson, Dr. Samuel (of England), IV, 355
- Johnson, Samuel William (grandson), I, 48, 315, 394, 413, 418, 421, 459
- Johnson, Sarah, I, 40, 41, 56, 59, 60, 301; death from smallpox, 333, 335; IV, 99
- Johnson, Thomas, I, 59, 60
- Johnson, Timothy, I, 59, 60
- Johnson, Uzal, IV, 255, 258
- Johnson, William (brother), I, 59, 60
- Johnson, William (grandfather), I, 3, 59, 60
- Johnson, William (son), I, 20, 31, 56, 58, 60, 70; III, 243, 247, 254, 255, 256; IV, 12, 19, 26, 27, 29, 36, 38, 41, 42, 45, 304, 309, 314, 316, 317, 320, 321, 322, 323; assistant tutor, King's College, I, 35; IV, 244, 245; degrees, I, 36, 255, 260; II, 340; to England for Orders, 36, 224, 227; IV, 29; ordinations, I, 245, 248;

- death, 36, 257-68, 276; II, 336, 339; correspondence with father, *see under* Johnson, Samuel
- Johnson, William Samuel, I, 20, 31, 56, 57, 60, 69; IV, 114, 248, 296, 306-7, 321-23, 325, 328-31, 334, 335, 343-44, 346-51, 355-58; appointed member of Congress, I, 48; application for Doctor's degree, 347; degree conferred, 47, 362; sent to England, 382, 383; II, 17; motto on science, II, 22; correspondence with Beach, III, 264; Thomas B. Chandler, I, 490-93; Bishop Lowth, I, 485; Myles Cooper, I, 486-89; Daniel Horsmanden, IV, 86; father, *see under* Johnson, Samuel
- Johnson, Sir William, I, 238, 381, 392, 393, 394, 399, 433, 435; III, 288; IV, 342-44, 346, 347, 351
- Johnson, Mrs. William Samuel, *see* Johnson, Anne
- Jones, Doctor, I, 323
- Jones, John, IV, 253, 254
- Judaism, III, 384, 385, 388
- Judson, Captain, I, 243, 252; II, 344
- Justice, eternal rule of, sermon, III, 470
- Kay's Grammar School, I, 313
- Keen, I, 407
- Kees, Mrs., IV, 28
- Kellogg, I, 402
- Kemp, I, 444
- Kemper, Daniel, IV, 252
- Kennedy, Archibald, governor of King's College, IV, 221
- Kennerly, I, 261
- Kennet, Doctor, IV, 176
- Kennicot, Doctor, I, 478
- Kerin, Edward, IV, 260
- Keyes, clerk, III, 253
- Kilbourn, painting of Johnson by, IV, 262
- King, Doctor, I, 17
- King, John, IV, 254, 258
- King's College, I, vi; absences, rules and penalties, IV, 228, 237, 238, 240, 242; academic rites and rituals, I, 34, 35; IV, 223, 263-81; admission, conditions governing, IV, 56, 222, 225, 237, 241; advertisements of the beginning of tuition, IV, 222; attendance, rules governing, IV, 228, 238, 242; behavior of students, rules and penalties, IV, 226, 227, 228, 229, 238, 239, 242; benefactions, list of, IV, 261; books, I, 255; IV, 45, 48, 55, 63, 262; money, I, 230, 231, 245, 268, 291, 336; IV, 38, 44, 55, 261; *see also* King's College, land and buildings; bonds required for student expenses, IV, 237; building completed, I, 39, 296; buildings and grounds, plans for, IV, 44; expense of building, 75; dimensions, 82; charter, I, 34; opposition to founding college by, IV, 130, 182, 186, 197; protest of Alexander and Smith, *text*, 208; extract from original charter, 219; closed and building turned into hospital, 1776, IV, 261; college year, IV, 243; commencement exercises, first, I, 37; IV, 246-61; order of holding, IV, 273; exercises, 1758, 280; subjects of briefs and exhortation, 1762, 277, 278; controversy concerning the founding of, I, 33; IV, 117-214; correspondence, 3, 11, 12, 15, 17, 20, 22, 24, 26, 27, 31, 33, 35, 44; Independent Reflector articles of William Livingston, 119-76; cornerstone, laying of, I, 36, 456; IV, 229; inscription, 229; prayer at laying of, 271; correspondence concerning founding and early affairs of, I, 134-38; IV, 1-116; costume of students, IV, 237; curriculum, IV, 56, 116, 223, 228; plans and methods for education, II, 250; IV, 56, 57, 64, 65, 69, 115; degrees, qualifications for, IV, 225, 241; payments for, IV, 226, 241;

dieting the students, rules for: bill of fare, IV, 231; dissenting pupils admitted, I, 268, 286; documents from early history of, IV, 215-62; Dr. Johnson's account of, I, 32-43; early plans for, I, 32; II, 296, 334; III, 254; *Elementa Philosophica* used at college, II, 21; examinations for degrees, IV, 225, 241, 242; fines, as punishment, IV, 226, 227, 228, 229, 238, 239, 242; disposition of, IV, 229, 240; form of worship, views of *Independent Reflector* on, IV, 126, 143, 172; opposition to Liturgy of Church of England, I, 33; IV, 186, 201; founders, gifts to college, IV, 261; funds of, IV, 55; governors, IV, 25, 35; criticism of, III, 275; IV, 77, 87, 95, 107, 109; governors' addresses in behalf of public subscription, to the Bishop of London, IV, 46; to the Earl of Halifax, 47; to the University of Oxford, 81; governor, benefactions of, IV, 261; governors, letters to Archbishop of Canterbury relating to instructors, IV, 61, 76; governors, letters in behalf of the college, to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, IV, 63; governors, letter of Johnson to, IV, 85, 98; governors, state of the case between Johnson and, IV, 93; governors, title and charter membership, IV, 220; graduation, conditions governing, IV, 225, 239, 241, 242; grammar school, I, 40, 43; IV, 56, 64, 69, 94, 98, 101, 104, 109, 110, 156, 165; Hebrew, teaching of, IV, 56, 116; incorporation, acts of New York Assembly, providing for, II, 338; IV, 163, 164, 165, 195, 217, 218; incorporation by Act of Assembly, arguments for, IV, 135; provisions to be covered by, 141; Indians, plans for education of, I, 313; III, 279; IV, 44; Johnson

draws up form of worship for, I, 35; land given by Trinity Church, IV, 178, 180, 193; conditions covering gift, 39, 184, 195, 202; protest against acceptance of, 185; protest answered, 201; location, extent and value of land, 219; laws and orders, IV, 225, 237, 242, 249; library, donations to, I, 255; IV, 262; Bristow collection, 45, 48, 55, 63, 262; lotteries authorized for founding of, IV, 197, 213, 219; advertisement of second lottery, 217; of revision of, 218; *Matricula*, or register of students and officers, IV, 113, 114, 243-61; medicine, rules relating to students in, IV, 241; money for, raised by lottery, IV, 197, 213, 217, 218, 219; by duty of excise, 164, 195; money, gifts of, I, 230, 231, 245, 268, 291, 336; IV, 38, 44, 55, 261, 262; name fixed by charter, IV, 220; officers and instructors, I, 35, 36, 37, 40, 314, 316; efforts to obtain in England, IV, 59, 62, 71, 74, 75, 76; register of, 244-60; salaries for, IV, 7, 55, 62, 181, 183, 243; money voted by Assembly for salaries, 164; trustees empowered to apportion money, 196; payment for degrees, IV, 226, 241; pension for Johnson, I, 43; IV, 86, 96, 105-9; porter, rules and orders relating to, IV, 242; salary, 243; prayers, controversy over suggested forms, IV, 144, 172, 201; prayers, morning and evening, IV, 265; for other occasions, 271, 272, 273, 276; grace, 273; collects, 274, 276; president, called as assistant minister of Trinity Church, I, 171-74; IV, 8, 181, 196; charter conditions governing appointment of, IV, 221; church affiliation of, IV, 202, 220; duties of, I, 318; pension for, I, 43; IV, 86, 96, 105-9; representation on

- board of governors, IV, 221; salary of, IV, 7, 55, 99, 104, 181, 183, 196; *see also* Cooper, Myles; Johnson, Samuel; punishments, IV, 226, 227, 228, 229, 238, 239, 242; jurisdiction over, IV, 240, 241, 243; recommendations of Johnson, to be read to governors, IV, 115; religion, activities of Episcopal church in behalf of, II, 334; IV, 123, 162, 164, 184, 220; religious instruction in principles of, IV, 56, 115, 223; rules governing worship by students, II, 334; IV, 226, 238, 240; residence in, IV, 229, 231, 237, 238, 240; salaries of officers, IV, 7, 55, 62, 99, 104, 164, 181, 183, 196, 243; seal, meaning of the device for, IV, 224; gift of engraving of, 262; Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, interest of, I, 40, 237, 238, 276, 291; IV, 46, 61, 63, 261; statutes, 1763, IV, 237, 249; *see also* Laws and orders; subscriptions for, in Great Britain, I, 40; letters patent authorizing a collection for the Colleges of Philadelphia and New York, IV, 231; correspondence concerning the collection, I, 321, 324; IV, 37, 40, 46, 47, 48, 61, 75, 76, 78, 79, 82, 83; subscriptions for, in N. Y., I, 226, 228, 230, 231; IV, 40; trustees, IV, 162, 163, 164, 177, 193, 196; correspondence with, 7, 8; report to Assembly, 177; vindication of proceedings, 191; duties vested in, 195, 197, 205; tuition, IV, 183, 224; tuition, amount of, IV, 183, 224; vacations, IV, 229, 238; vestry room of Trinity Church offered to, IV, 183; weekly rates for dieting, IV, 231
- Kissam, I, 302
- Kissam, Benjamin, IV, 260
- Kissam, Peter, IV, 257, 261
- Kissam, Samuel, IV, 253, 255, 257
- Kneeland, Ebenezer, I, 49, 339, 341, 342, 352, 366, 431, 440, 451, 455, 456, 465, 466, 467 n, 492; IV, 106, 255, 338, 361
- Kneeling in church services, III, 82
- Knox, Thomas, IV, 253, 257
- Laborie, Mrs., I, 215
- Laborie, Mary, I, 58
- La Grange, James Brasier, IV, 258
- Laight, William, IV, 250, 253, 256
- Lamson, I, 187, 194, 197, 199; IV, 10, 13, 14
- Lamson, Joseph, IV, 259
- Lamson, William, IV, 256
- Lansing, I, 250
- Lardner, Lyndford, IV, 236
- Lardner, Nathaniel, IV, 343, 344
- Larkin, Edward, IV, 324
- Larmon, Joseph, IV, 355
- Latin and Greek School in Philadelphia, II, 327
- Law, Jonathan, correspondence with, I, 114-16, 139
- Laying on of hands, *see* Ordination
- Leaming (Leaman or Leeming), Jeremiah, I, 54, 184, 185, 195, 197, 209, 290, 369, 476; III, 234, 289; IV, 10, 11, 14, 29, 251
- Learning, classification of, II, 7; tables, 316, 352, 368, 441, *see also* Education
- Lebanon, plan for school, I, 373
- Leland, III, 571 n
- Le Roy, Jacob, gift to college, IV, 262
- Leslie (Lesley), Alexander, I, 314; IV, 114, 246, 249, 251
- Lewis, Colonel, I, 269, 454; III, 139, 141, 143
- Lewis, David, I, 210, 308, 309
- Lewis, Naomi, I, 394
- Libraries, *see* Books
- Light, God as, III, 482
- Light of nature, III, 381, 384, 389
- Lindsay, I, 319; III, 262
- Lintot, I, 387

- Lispenard, Anthony, IV, 114, 245, 248
- Lispenard, Leonard, IV, 25, 221
- Lispenard, Leonard, Jr., IV, 114, 245, 249
- Litany, in church worship, III, 528
- Litchfield, Conn., I, 320; III, 235, 253
- Liturgical writings, III, 587-641; IV, 265-75, 76
- Liturgy, III, 531; rationale on the, 515
- Lives lost going to England for ordination, I, 47, 163, 361, 482; II, 17, 339; III, 217, 249, 255
- Livingston, Gilbert, IV, 245
- Livingston, James, IV, 221; as trustee of college, 163, 177
- Livingston, James, Jr., IV, 250
- Livingston, John, governor of King's College, IV, 221, 231 n
- Livingston, John William, IV, 256, 260
- Livingston, Philip, I, 268; IV, 114, 244, 247, 250
- Livingston, Robert Gilbert, IV, 248, 250, 251, 254
- Livingston, William, I, 33, 283, 284, 436, 438, 440, 445; IV, 24, 181, 182, 185, 205, 212, 221, 319; correspondence of, in behalf of trustees, 7, 8; letter to Chauncey Whittelsey, 21; as editor *Independent Reflector*, 119; controversy over founding of King's College, 119-214; Protest of, text, 185; provisions to be inserted in an incorporating act for college, 142; trustee of college, 163; Protest of, presented to General Assembly, 177; text, 185; answer to, 191; *Watch Tower* articles, 213
- Lloyd, of Huntington, I, 326
- Lloyd, Henry, IV, 247, 251, 255
- Lloyd, John, I, 242
- Locke, John, II, 5, 7, 14, 188, 197, 281, 283, 288
- Lodge, Abraham, IV, 221
- Logie, II, 217-43; Crousaz's division of, II, 249; *Elementa Philosophica*, II, 359
- London Magazine*, I, 297; IV, 72
- Long Island, I, 341; mission at, III, 290
- Lord, Benjamin, I, 5, 442
- Lord's Prayer, III, 30, 74, 525
- Lord's Supper, *see* Sacrament
- Lotteries, I, 32, 33, 226, 236, 239, 268; authorized for founding of college, IV, 197, 213, 219; advertisement of second lottery, 217; of revision of, 218
- Lowden, Lord, I, 238, 255
- Lowth, R., Bishop of Oxford, I, 389, 405; IV, 112, 348, 350, 351, 356; correspondence with, I, 409, 448, 478
- Lowther, Tristram, IV, 259
- Loyd, James, I, 58
- Ludlow, Carey, IV, 113, 246
- Ludlow, Daniel, IV, 251
- Ludlow, James, IV, 251, 254, 257
- Lupton, Schuyler, IV, 259
- Lush, Stephen, IV, 252, 256, 259
- Lutheran Church, III, 283; representation on board of college, IV, 221
- Lynch, Thomas Groesbeck, IV, 260
- Lynsen, Abraham, IV, 218
- Lyons, I, 290, 307, 339, 341, 351; III, 235, 290
- Lyttleton, Lord, I, 423
- McDougall, William, IV, 258
- McKean, I, 320, 384, 396, 408; IV, 114, 249, 345
- McKeane, of Amboy, IV, 104
- McKesson, John, IV, 113, 246
- Macleanachan (McClanagan), I, 227, 251, 317; III, 261; IV, 70
- McQueen, John, IV, 258
- McSparran, Doctor, I, 93, 131, 245, 246, 249; IV, 44
- Magra, Doctor, I, 230
- Malcolm, I, 131
- Man, Mr., I, 340
- Man, nature of, III, 327

- Mansfield, III, 235
 Marshall, John, I, 473; IV, 245, 247, 259
 Marston, John, IV, 114, 244, 247, 250
 Marston, Nathaniel, I, 230, 340; IV, 221
 Marston, Thomas, IV, 244
 Mart, Betty, I, 58
 Martin, of Philadelphia, II, 327
 Martin, of South Carolina, I, 319; III, 263
 Martin, Josiah, IV, 35, 221
 Martin, Samuel, IV, 244
 Martin, William, IV, 278
 Maryland, I, 386; conditions in, 406
 Mason, I, 450, 454
 Massachusetts, constitution, I, 298
 Maston, I, 359
 Mathews, Colonel, II, 336
 Matthews, David, IV, 113, 246
 Maverick, Benny, I, 431
 Maverick, Gloriana Margaret, I, 20, 38, 56
 Maverick, Paul, I, 58
 Mavericke, William Benjamin Nicoll, IV, 114, 245, 249
 Mayhew, Doctor, I, 43, 44, 345, 346, 355, 384, 445; II, 10; III, 268, 269, 273, 277, 279, 285; IV, 107, 335, 336
 Maynard, Sir John, IV, 175
 Mayor, Mr., IV, 183, 185
 Medical treatment, I, 193
 Medicine, students in, King's College, IV, 241
 Mercury, *see* New York Mercury
 Metaphysics, *Elementa Philosophica*, II, 359
 Methodists, IV, 353
 Middleton, Peter, IV, 253, 254
 Middletown, Conn., I, 294, 319; III, 235, 254, 281, 290; IV, 43
 Miles, II, 328
 Milford, Conn., I, 97
 Miller, Captain, I, 121, 243, 244, 258
 Miller, Doctor, III, 268
 Miller, Ebenezer, III, 241
 Millington, Doctor, books of, IV, 48
 Mills, Jedidiah, III, 213, 214; IV, 306; letter to, on doctrine of original sin, 145-48
 Milner, I, 297, 307; IV, 52, 75, 111
 Mind of Samuel Johnson, The, II, 2-22
 Ministers, *see* Clergy
 Minor, Mr., III, 234
 Missionaries, *see* Clergy
 Missions, I, 290
 Mohawk's Castle, I, 375, 393, 394
 Mohawks, *see* Indians
 Mohegan case, I, 462
 Moir (Moier), I, 319; III, 263
 Monckton, Governor-General, IV, 89, 262
 Moncrieffe, Edward Cornwallis, IV, 259
 Monis, Judah, IV, 286
 Montgomery, Governor, IV, 49
 Montresor, Captain, IV, 106
 Moor, Sammy, I, 278, 413
 Moore, Benjamin, IV, 250, 254, 257, 260
 Moore, Daniel, IV, 236, 259
 Moore, Thomas, I, 339
 Moore, Thomas Lambert, IV, 260
 Morality, System of, II, 293
 Moral philosophy, *see* Philosophy, moral
 Moravians, I, 113, 390, 399
 Morrell, Jonathan, IV, 254
 Morris, III, 227, 231, 235, 236
 Morris, Gouverneur, IV, 250, 254, 257
 Morris, Jacob, IV, 260
 Morris, Theophilus, I, 105, 106, 112, 237; letter to, I, 108
 Morse, Mr. and Mrs., IV, 88
 Morton, Doctor, gift to college, IV, 262
 Moss, Mr., II, 196
 Muirson, James, IV, 255, 258
 Mumford, William, I, 89
Mundus Novus, II, 247
 Munro, Harry, I, 339, 352; IV, 259
 Murray, Joseph, I, 19, 40; IV, 5, 41, 182, 209, 221; correspondence with,

- I, 172-74; bequest to college, IV, 44, 55, 262
- Music at opening of St. Paul's Chapel, I, 382; in church worship, III, 526, 535
- My Present Thoughts Concerning Episcopacy, III, 2-8
- Narrows, loss at the, I, 278
- Natural man, III, 447, 449
- Natural philosophy, *see* Philosophy
- Nature, light of, *see* Light of nature
- Nature, universal, described by Bishop Berkeley, II, 436
- Neale, William, IV, 236
- Necessary, defined, III, 189, 193, 209
- Needam, Mrs., I, 470, 472, 474
- Neill, of Maryland, I, 385, 395, 407
- Neill, Hugh, IV, 253
- Newark, N. J., I, 129; III, 227
- Newcastle, Penn., III, 263
- New creature, sermon on the, III, 406
- New England Coffee House, I, 392, 400
- New Haven, Conn., I, 3, 196, 294, 326, 329; III, 244, 247, 253, 274, 289; IV, 30, 90, 91; college at, *see* Yale college
- New Jersey, clergy of, in favor of American bishops, I, 356-59, 362, 366-71, 382, 384-91; convention Address to the Bishop of London, summary, I, 389; College, *see* College of New Jersey
- New London, Conn., I, 27, 132
- New Milford, Conn., I, 377, 410, 456; III, 253, 289
- Newport, R. I., I, 89; IV, 14; Johnson invited to become pastor, 309
- New Preston, I, 219
- New Rochelle, I, 296, 372, 380
- Newton, III, 247, 253; IV, 318
- Newton, Sir Isaac, II, 5, 7, 14, 264, 282; IV, 176
- Newtown, Conn., I, 27, 164, 203, 295; III, 217, 220
- New-Year's Gift Complete*, prayer from, III, 599
- New York, city, scheme for establishing a college, I, 32
- New York, province, missions wanting in, I, 291; integrity of, 468; plan for grammar schools in, IV, 154-60; Assembly, Acts providing for a college, IV, 163, 164, 165, 195, 217, 218; extract from journal containing Livingston's Protest, IV, 177-90; officers of, as trustees of college, IV, 163; as governors, 221
- New York College, *see* King's College
- New York Gazette; or Weekly Post-Boy*, articles published in, II, 254; IV, 217, 218, 222, 224, 229
- New York Mercury*, articles published in, IV, 170, 208, 213, 218, 280
- Niagara, expedition against, III, 548
- Nicholls, Elijah, III, 133, 137, 143, 366
- Nicholls, Molly, I, 229
- Nicholls, Philip, I, 57, 218, 277; II, 288, 289, 299, 301; IV, 6
- Nicholls (Nicoll), Richard, I, 172; IV, 24, 180, 324, 331
- Nichols, Squire, I, 461, 471
- Nichols, Captain, I, 140, 194, 195, 224, 403
- Nichols, Doctor, I, 234, 236, 237, 244, 245, 246, 261, 272
- Nichols, Mrs., I, 308, 311, 364; IV, 108
- Nicholson, General, IV, 176; letter to, extract, III, 218
- Nicoll, I, 310
- Nicoll, Ana, I, 58
- Nicoll, Augustus, IV, 260
- Nicoll, Benjamin, I, 20, 38, 58; IV, 221, 314; death, I, 297; III, 275; as trustee of college, IV, 163, 177, 183; Brief Vindication of Proceedings of the Trustees Relating to the College, 191-207
- Nicoll, Billy, I, 418, 420
- Nicoll, Charity, *see* Johnson, Charity

- Nicoll, Edward, IV, 248, 252, 255, 332
 Nicoll, Gloriana Margaret, *see* Mav-
 erick, Gloriana Margaret
 Nicoll, Harry, I, 418
 Nicoll, Henry, IV, 260
 Nicoll, John, IV, 257
 Nicoll, Matthias, IV, 257, 261
 Nicoll, Samuel, I, 418; IV, 257, 260
 Nicoll, William, I, 20, 58, 184, 212
 Nicoll (Nicholl), William, Jr., IV,
 302, 340
Noetica, I, 156, 183; II, 359, 372-441
 Nonjuring Church, III, 219, 220, 221,
 222
 Norris, John, classes or distinctions
 of thought, II, 247
 North Groton, I, 97
 Northbury, Conn., III, 235
 North Middletown, I, 4
 North Village, Conn., II, 196
 Norwalk, Conn., III, 228, 234, 254;
 IV, 30
 Norwich, Conn., III, 290
Notitia Parochialis, III, 224, 227,
 229, 231, 233, 239, 243, 247, 253,
 255; IV, 29
 Noyes, I, 6, 8; II, 57, 196
- Obedience and religion, reasonable-
 ness of, sermon, III, 327
 Obedience towards men, III, 319
 Ogden, New York lawyer, IV, 11
 Ogden, Isaac, IV, 113, 246, 281
 Ogden, Josiah, IV, 113, 246, 281
 Ogden, Nicholas, IV, 254, 258
 Ogden, Peter, IV, 261
 Ogilvie, I, 129, 204, 342, 348, 354;
 IV, 44, 108
 Ogilvie, of Montreal, III, 281
 Ogilvie, George, IV, 256, 260
 Ogilvie, John, IV, 253, 256
 Oglethorpe, James, I, 86
 Ohio, plan for Indian school in, I, 374
 Old age, reflections on, II, 601
 Oliver, I, 268; IV, 38, 77, 106, 107
 Oliver, A., III, 272
 Orem, IV, 300
- Oudenaarde, Marinus, (Oudenarde),
 IV, 260
 Oudenaarde, Peter, (Oudenarde), IV,
 260
 Onderdonck, Benjamin, IV, 254, 257
 Ordination, lives lost going to Eng-
 land for, I, 47, 163, 361, 482; II,
 17, 339; III, 217, 249, 255; Pres-
 byterial, 3, 6, 28; Episcopal, 72,
 113, 122, 138, 282
 Orem, I, 130
 Original sin, doctrine of, III, 145-48,
 196, 210; *see also* God, sovereignty
 and promises of
 Osbaldistone, Bishop, I, 248, 322
 Osburn, Eph., I, 466
 Oswego, N. Y., I, 254
 Outline of Philosophy, II, 309
 Oxford, Conn., I, 114, 115; III, 234
 Oxford University, II, 331, 332, 338,
 340; degrees conferred upon John-
 son, I, 18, 30, 118; II, 351; tran-
 slation of Doctor's degree, 117;
 address to the governors of King's
 College to, IV, 81
- Pain, Thomas, of Barnstable, II, 195
 Palmer, Solomon, I, 192, 193, 227,
 294, 320, 338, 365, 376, 377; III,
 253, 269, 270, 274, 289, 290; IV,
 20, 21, 23
 Paper money, I, 147
 Parker, I, 385, 388, 437, 443
 Parkhurst, John, I, 376; correspond-
 ence with, I, 350, 478-81
 Parmele, Ebenezer, IV, 114, 249
 Party college, efforts to prevent
 founding of, IV, 119-214
 Patten, Doctor, II, 340
 Payne, Benjamin, IV, 247
 Peace and holiness, sermon, III, 315
 Pearson, Edward, IV, 341
 Peat, I, 257
 Pegrum, Mr., III, 394
 Pell, Philip, IV, 252, 256, 259
 Pemberton, IV, 107
 Penance, open, III, 43

- Penn, proprietor of College of Philadelphia, I, 41
- Penn, Richard, IV, 236
- Penn, Thomas, IV, 236
- Pennsylvania, University of, I, vi
- Persecutions by churches, I, 178, 181; III, 21, 46
- Peters, minister, IV, 49
- Peters, teacher in Philadelphia school, I, 154, 168; II, 328
- Peters, Richard, IV, 310
- Peters, Samuel, IV, 114, 248
- Pettybone, I, 351
- Philadelphia, college and schools, *see* College of Philadelphia
- Philadelphia, dissenters in, I, 440
- Philanglus Americanus, I, 301
- Philipse, Adolph, IV, 245
- Philipse, Frederick, IV, 221
- Philipse, Frederick, Jr., IV, 255, 258
- Philipse, Nathaniel, IV, 255, 258
- Phillips (Philipse) of West Chester, I, 120
- Phillips, Colonel, I, 278; IV, 338
- Phillips' Manor, I, 291
- Philosophy, new, spread of, II, 5, 14; division of, 7; *tables*, 316, 352, 368, 441; of Bishop Berkeley, 14, 19, 360; correspondence with Cadwallader Colden, 15, 285-305; with Daniel Brown, 187-99; with Bishop Berkeley, 261-84; outline of, 309; books on, list, 313, 317
- Philosophy, articles on *Elementa Philosophica*, II, 18, 21, 321 n, 322 n, 345, 357-518; Raphael or the Genius of the English America, 21, 519-600; Synopsis of Natural Philosophy or Physics, 23-53; Encyclopedia of Philosophy, 55-186; Revised Encyclopedia, 201-16; Introduction to, *excerpt*s, 313-23; growth of, 307-56; synopsis of, 352-56; *Ethica*, 359, 442-518; true, sermon, III, 394
- Physics, Synopsis of Natural Philosophy or Physics, II, 23-53; Physics, encyclopedia of, 137-57
- Pickatt, Ebenezer, I, 219
- Pierson, of Salem, I, 130
- Pigot, of Providence, I, 13, 17, 19, 73 n
- Pine, John B., IV, 359
- Pitt, of England, I, 293, 304; IV, 72
- Pitts, I, 170, 171; III, 253
- Plantations, union and government of the, I, 297
- Plato, notes on, II, 252; quoted, III, 570
- Polemics, I, 22, 29; controversies with Dissenters, II, 11-14; III, 1-214; letter of William Samuel Johnson in defense of the Episcopal church, III, 264; Johnson's letter to Dibble, 281
- Political philosophy, *see* Philosophy, political
- Pollard, Mrs., I, 412
- Pope, office of, III, 45
- Portans, Doctor, I, 405
- Porter, Captain, IV, 14
- Porter of King's College, 242
- Porteus, Doctor, I, 492
- Portrait of Johnson, IV, 262
- Posture in worship, III, 81, 84, 532
- Potter, Archbishop, I, 347
- Poughkeepsie, I, 383
- Pownall, Lieut.-Gov., I, 226; IV, 27
- Pratt, Chief Justice, I, 329, 383; IV, 90, 106, 107, 110
- Prayer, by Wollaston, II, 345 n, 516; by William Smith, 345 n, 516 n; by Bishop Berkeley, 438; views concerning, III, 30, 31, 42, 49, 74, 76, 124; forms of, 521, 528; by Johnson, 597, 632, 639; IV, 265-75, 76; publications on, 267; Lord's Prayer, 525; sermon on, 557; *see also* King's College, religion
- Preaching, in Episcopal church, III, 517
- Predestination, III, 51, 90, 126, 169; doctrine of, fears caused by, II, 9; letter to Samuel Browne on, III,

- 149-57; *see also* Regeneration: Reprobation
- Presbyterian Church, III, 9, 14, 21, 39, 41, 46, 47, 61, 123, 220; opposition to Church of England control of King's College, I, 33, 35; IV, 119-214; move against sending bishops to America, 412; plans union with Congregationalists, 419; representation on boards of college, IV, 164, 221
- Presbyterians, I, 353, 399; IV, 339, 347; colleges of, IV, 123, 174
- Presbyters, office of, III, 44, 69, 103, 106, 112, 116, 282
- Price, Roger, I, 121, 346; correspondence with Johnson, I, 105
- Primitive church, III, 5, 69, 72, 97, 105, 124, 282, 286
- Prince, Joseph, I, 58, 119
- Princeton University, I, vi, 166; *see also* College of New Jersey
- Promises of the Gospel, *see* God, sovereignty and promises of
- Protestant church, I, 300; in Poland, Synod quoted, III, 87
- Protestant Episcopal church, Johnson's early prejudice against, I, 11; in Stratford, 13, 19; charges of Dissenters against, 27; state of, in America, 44, 379; III, 249; letter concerning Johnson's declaration in favor of, I, 73; clergy of Conn., letter to the Archbishop and Bishop of London, 94; clergy of Conn., letter to Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, 94; III, 233; discrimination of Connecticut government against, I, 95-100, 114-16, 139, 146-50; state of, in Connecticut, 112, 293; persecution of Dissenters, 172, 181; III, 21, 46; opposition to control of King's College by, I, 286; IV, 119-214; clergy of N. Y., address to Dr. Osbaldiston, I, 322; letter to the Society, I, 39; considered as Dissenters, I, 353; clergy of N. J., in favor of American bishops, 356-59, 362, 366-71, 382, 384-91; insulted in Boston papers, 411, 440; reputation of Calvinism, 416, 422; Johnson's first interest in, II, 7; letters concerning Episcopacy: by Samuel Johnson, 11-14; III, 2-8, 18-130; by Thomas Foxcroft, 9-16; policy towards King's College, II, 334; IV, 123, 162, 164; conditions binding college to, IV, 184, 220; separation from, III, 30, 67; Apostolical institution of, 93; correspondence on, with Hezekiah Gold, 132-44; ecclesiastical correspondence about, 215-90; clergy of Mass., letter to the Society, 240; letter of William Samuel Johnson in defense of, 264; Beauty of Holiness in the Worship of, 515; *see also* Bishops, establishment of: Society for the Propagation of the Gospel: Trinity Church
- Protest of William Livingston against plan for founding King's College, *text*, IV, 185; letter about, 17
- Providence, intervention of, III, 445, 544, 548
- Providence, R. I., I, 13
- Provost, Samuel, IV, 113, 114, 244, 246, 248
- Psalms XXXVI, sermons on, III, 576
- Psalms, use of, III, 518, 526, 535
- Public blessings, sermon on thankfulness for, III, 435
- Punderson, E., I, 131, 163, 169, 170, 171, 174, 181, 187, 190, 294, 326, 338; II, 334; III, 253, 269, 274
- Punderson, Cyrus, IV, 113, 246
- Punderson, Ebenezer, IV, 113, 246
- Puritans, characteristics, II, 4; *see also* Dissenters
- Quaque, Philip, letters to Johnson, I, 424, 427
- Querist, the, or letter on charter granted college, IV, 208-12

- Ramchicken, I, 443
 Randall, Paul, IV, 259
 Rapalie, John, IV, 255, 258, 260
 Rapalje, George, IV, 257
 Raphael or the Genius of the English America, II, 21, 519-600
 Ray, John, IV, 249, 252, 259
 Read (Reade) Joseph, Sr., IV, 107, 221
 Read (Reade) Joseph, Jr., III, 262; IV, 74, 75, 113, 246, 281
 Reading, Conn., I, 203
 Reasonableness of religion and obedience, sermon, III, 327
 Reflections before sleep, III, 638
 Reflections on Old Age and Death, II, 601
 Reflector, *see Independent Reflector*
 Reformed Protestant Dutch Church, part taken in founding of King's College, IV, 25, 26, 35, 162, 164, 221
 Regeneration, doctrine of, II, 12; III, 50, 88, 127, 165, 177, 208; *see also* Predestination: Reprobation
 Register of students and officers, IV, 113, 114, 243-61
 Reid, Thomas, IV, 257
 Religion, state of, I, 353; and science, II, 14, 18, 22; method of instruction in, IV, 56, 68, 115; *see also* Christian religion: Philosophy
 Religion, revealed, sermon on necessity of, III, 369
 Religion and obedience, reasonableness of, sermon, III, 327
 Religion of nature, *Ethica*, II, 359, 442-518
 Religious controversies, *see* Polemics
 Religious domination of colleges, IV, 123, 167, 174; efforts to prevent, in the founding of King's College, 119-214
 Remsen, Jacob, (Jacobus), IV, 256, 260
 Reprobation, doctrine of, II, 9; III, 33, 50, 87, 190; *see also* Predestination: Regeneration
 Residence in King's College, IV, 229, 231, 237, 238, 240
 Resurrection of the body, III, 358
 Revenue Act, I, 467
 Revised Encyclopedia, II, 201-16
 Revolutionary War, college closed by, IV, 261
 Rhapsody, *see* Raphael
 Rhetoric, encyclopedia of, II, 103-15
 Rhode Island, church in, I, 91, 290; government, 298
 Richard, Paul, aids King's College, I, 268; IV, 25, 182, 221, 261
 Richards, Captain, I, 239
 Ricketts, James, IV, 256
 Ridgefield, Conn., I, 411; III, 234
 Riley, I. Woodbridge, IV, 359
 Ripton, Conn., parish of, I, 164, 203, 226; III, 220, 225, 226, 232, 238, 247, 253; IV, 29
 Ritzema, Rudolphus, IV, 113, 244, 246, 281
 Rivington, James, I, 249, 304, 305, 478; IV, 93, 325, 326
 Robart (Robert), Daniel, IV, 114, 246, 249
 Roberts, John, IV, 256
 Robinson, Bishop of London, I, 17
 Robinson, Beverly, IV, 255, 258
 Robinson, Joseph, IV, 41, 221; correspondence with Johnson, I, 172-74
 Roe, of Boston, I, 119
 Roebuck, Peter, IV, 254, 258, 260
 Romaine, Nicholas, IV, 325
 Roman Catholic church, I, 390, 399; III, 20, 45, 124, 197, 257; IV, 129
 Romlyn, Nicholas, IV, 259
 Roosevelt, I, 58
 Roosevelt, Christopher, IV, 245
 Ross, I, 319; III, 263
 Rotheram, John, I, 385; IV, 344
 Rowley, Mass., I, 3
 Royal governor, need of, III, 218, 280
 Rudebach, Berendt, IV, 247

- Ruggles, IV, 285
 Rundle, Doctor, I, 83, 84; IV, 298
 Rusk, I, 44
 Russell, Doctor, I, 197
 Russell, Molly, I, 309
 Rust, I, 112
 Rutgers, Anthony, I, 58
 Rutgers, Anthony, Jr., IV, 245
 Rutgers, Harman, IV, 255
 Rutgers, Henry, IV, 250, 252
 Rutherford, Major, I, 278
 Rutland, Mass., III, 278
 Rutledge, I, 394
 Rutledge, Ed., IV, 357
 Rye, N. Y., I, 27, 296, 320, 326; III, 262, 269, 274; IV, 75

 S., H. W., translation of *An Encyclopedia of Philosophy*, II, 55-186
 Sabbath, first day, III, 69, 96, 101
 Sabellianism, I, 78
 Sacrament, administered to sinners, III, 23, 123; observance of, 84
 Sacraments, III, 57
 Sage, David, I, 60
 St. Andrews, S. C., III, 263
 St. Cyprian, cited, III, 114, 117, 124
 St. George's Chapel, New York, IV, 280
 St. Paul's Chapel, N. Y., I, 381
 Salaries, of ministers, II, 263, 264, 267, 271; King's College officers, IV, 7, 55, 62, 99, 124, 164, 181, 183, 196, 243; grammar school teachers, 157
 Salem, N. Y., III, 288, 290
 Salmon, Thomas, I, 86; III, 218
 Salter, I, 171
 Saltonstall, Governor of Connecticut, I, 9, 15; IV, 12
 Sandeman, III, 279
 Sandford, IV, 300, 302, 312, 313; letter to, I, 111
 Sandford, Thomas, IV, 296
 Sandys, Sir Edwin, IV, 292
 Sandys, Lord Samuel, IV, 236

 Sans, Benjamin, IV, 256
 Savill, Sir G., I, 392, 393
 Savior, *see* Jesus Christ
 Saybrook, Conn., college, I, 5, 7, 8
 Saybrook Cove, Conn., I, 442
 Schenectady, N. Y., I, 291, 380
 Schism, views on, III, 4, 66
 Schneider, Herbert Wallace, *The Mind of Samuel Johnson*, II, 2-22
 Schools, *see* Education; Grammar schools; Indian schools
 Schuyler, Colonel, I, 266; IV, 27
 Schuyler, John, I, 129
 Schuyler, Peter, I, 190
 Schyler, Arent, IV, 248, 251
 Science and theology, disparity between, II, 14, 18, 22; classification of, *see* Learning
 Scot, Doctor, quoted, III, 2, 7
 Scott, I, 283, 384
 Scott, Edward, I, 89
 Scott, J., *Christian Life*, III, 601
 Scovil, minister, IV, 49
 Scovil, James, IV, 114, 248
 Scriptures, *see* Bible
 Scullard, J., I, 76; correspondence with, 79-81
 Seabury, of New London, I, 27, 230, 290, 324, 329, 348, 364, 408, 433; IV, 4, 5, 90
 Seabury, Samuel, IV, 248, 314
 Seabury, Samuel, Jr., IV, 114
 Seal, King's College, IV, 224, 262; Seaman, Benjamin, IV, 255, 260
 Searle, John, IV, 253, 257, 260
 Sebring, Michael, IV, 254, 257
 Secker, Thomas, Archbishop of Canterbury, I, 30, 48; IV, 325, 327, 329, 330, 332, 333, 337, 338, 349; Chandler's article on letter of, 492; correspondence with, I, 276, 282-91, 293-300, 302-3, 307, 316, 342, 345, 360, 378, 383, 419, 439; II, 331, 332; III, 244, 256, 260, 269, 272, 277, 279, 286; IV, 49, 51, 59, 70, 74, 75, 82; governors of the college to, IV, 61, 76; Edward Bentham to, IV, 78;

- Myles Cooper to, 80, 81, 89, 99, 102, 103, 104
- Second River, N. J., I, 129
- Seneca, quoted, III, 316, 570
- Sermons, selected, III, 291-586; concerning publication of, I, 491, 492.
For list of titles see Johnson, Samuel, Sermons
- Settlement of America, plans for, III, 269, 273
- Sewall, Stephen, IV, 346, 347; letter to Johnson, I, 457
- Sharon, Conn., I, 377; III, 289, 290
- Sharp, Archbishop, murder of, III, 48, 123
- Sharp, Governor, I, 409
- Sharp, Gregory, I, 384-86
- Shatford, of New York, II, 299
- Shaw, Jacob, IV, 259
- Shelburn, Earl of, I, 412
- Shelton, IV, 295
- Shelton, Mrs., III, 368
- Sherlock, Thomas, Bishop of London, I, 34, 35; IV, 311, 313, 314; correspondence, I, 144; III, 237, 246, 261; IV, 20, 23, 36
- Sherman, Tim, I, 393
- Sherwood, I, 392
- Shilton, I, 58
- Shippen, Doctor, I, 18
- Shirley, General, I, 221, 230, 231, 238, 254; III, 236; IV, 261
- Shirley, William, letter to, I, 103
- Short Catechism for Young Children, III, 590
- Shreve, Thomas, IV, 255, 258
- Shuckborough, I, 230
- Silby, I, 153
- Silliman, I, 392
- Sin, sense of, II, 18, 22; nature of, III, 88; *see also* Absolution: Original sin
- Six Nations, I, 374
- Skeene, Andrew, IV, 254, 258
- Skinner, Attorney General, I, 437
- Slave trade in Africa, I, 429
- Small-pox, I, 269, 303, 305, 323, 333, 474; IV, 8, 51, 62, 94; fatalities from, in Johnson family, II, 17; IV, 99
- Smith, dissenter, I, 187, 283, 302, 384, 436, 438, 440; IV, 110
- Smith, of Yale, I, 8
- Smith, Bill, I, 213
- Smith, Doctor, I, 40, 317, 319, 321, 324, 343, 347, 391, 395; IV, 51, 70, 78, 81, 84
- Smith, Edward, IV, 317
- Smith, Floyd, I, 58
- Smith, Horatio, IV, 259
- Smith, James, IV, 253
- Smith, Jonathan, IV, 253
- Smith, Peggy, I, 58
- Smith, Samuel, IV, 253
- Smith, William, D.D., IV, 236
- Smith, William, agent for Philadelphia college, IV, 232
- Smith, William, trustee, IV, 112; protest against charter for college, IV, 206; *text*, 208
- Smith, William (Will), I, 268; IV, 3, 12, 16, 28, 31; letter to Johnson, I, 167; IV, 4; criticism of Oxford, II, 331, 332; changes in and additions to Johnson's *Elementa Philosophica*, 333, 345 n, 346, 445, 460, 467, 473, 474, 509, 514, 516, 516 n; III, 248
- Smithson, I, 11
- Smuggling, I, 467
- Snake, Doctor, I, 18
- Society for Propagating the Gospel (Dissenters), III, 277, 279
- Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, I, 13, 87, 218, 233, 237, 238, 239, 244, 359; III, 133, 256, 268; IV, 3, 49, 232; gift to King's College, I, 40, 291; IV, 61, 63, 261; vindicated for establishing missions in New England, I, 43; correspondence with, 90, 145, 152, 163, 169, 224, 312, 325, 338, 341, 351, 364, 365, 376, 410, 465; III, 220, 223-26, 229, 230, 232, 238, 243,

- 244, 247, 253, 288, 289; IV, 28, 42, 48, 74 (*see also* Archbishop of Canterbury: Seeker, Thomas: Sherlock, Thomas); letter of the clergy of Conn. to, I, 94; III, 233; donation to Johnson, I, 276; complaints against, 283; funds contributed toward support of church in America, 320; policies and activities, II, 8, 17; III, 243, 245, 257, 270, 271, 276, 277, 281, 287; letter of the clergy of Mass. to, 240; Johnson's draft of statement to, 241; chartered to aid Episcopal church, 257; letter of the clergy of N. Y., to, IV, 39; address of governors of the college to, in behalf of public subscription, 46; Johnson made member of, 49; letter of Henry Barclay to, 63; payment of travelling expenses for missionaries, 79, 81
- Society in Scotland for Propagating Christian Knowledge, III, 277
- Socinianism, I, 78, 292
- Somaster, Mr., I, 469
- Sons of Liberty, I, 400, 420
- Soul, Johnson's reflections upon the, I, 266; III, 338; separate state of, sermon, III, 357
- Southern clergy, I, 386
- Southern provinces, disposition towards episcopacy, I, 398
- Southmaid, Mr., III, 232
- Sovereignty of God, *see* God
- Spencer, I, 410
- Spencer, George, IV, 245
- Spiritual discerning of spiritual things, sermon, III, 447
- Spotswood, I, 410
- Spring Garden, I, 236, 248
- Stamford, Conn., I, 96; IV, 12
- Stamp Act, I, 355, 358, 414, 439, 467; repeal of, 361
- Standard, Doctor, I, 224, 225, 233, 253, 290; IV, 27, 30, 36, 37, 43, 49
- Staten Island, I, 320; III, 226, 227; IV, 84
- Steel, Sir Richard, IV, 176
- Stevens, Edward, IV, 255, 259
- Stevens, John, IV, 250, 254, 257
- Stevenson, James, IV, 244
- Stevenson, John, IV, 236
- Stevenson, Thomas, IV, 236
- Stiles, Ezra, I, 195, 209, 321, 454; IV, 343, 357; letter to, 145
- Stiles, James, IV, 259
- Stites, John, IV, 248
- Stockton, I, 405, 412
- Stoup, Mr., I, 290
- Stratford, Conn., convention of clergy, I, 47, 377
- Stratford, Conn., parish of, I, 13, 197, 243, 285; III, 217, 223, 224, 225, 226, 229, 231, 233, 234, 238, 243, 244, 247, 253, 255, 275; IV, 29; Johnson appointed to church at, I, 17; prejudice encountered, 19, 27; his house in, 252, 254; his resignation as minister, IV, 28; after resignation, 10, 11, 32, 33, 43, 58; his desire to be reinstated, I, 327, 338; retirement to, I, 42; III, 274, 278, 281, 283; IV, 106
- Street, of Wallingford, I, 209
- Strong, Capt. Jos., IV, 301
- Stuart, John, IV, 259
- Student behavior, *see* King's College
- Students, register of, IV, 113, 114, 243-61
- Sturgeon, I, 130
- Stuyvesant, Nicholas William, I, 42, 58, 256, 259, 296, 310, 330, 366, 465, 470, 490; IV, 6; letter to William Samuel Johnson, I, 484
- Surplice, use of, III, 23, 54
- Susquehanna affair, I, 463
- Symsbury, Conn., I, 319, 326; III, 231, 232
- Synod of delegates from Presbyterians and Congregationalists, I, 378
- Synopsis of all the Parts of Learning, II, 352-56

- Synopsis of Natural Philosophy or Physics, II, 23-53
- System of Morality, II, 358; correspondence concerning, II, 293, 324-30
- Talbot, III, 219, 289; letter to, extract, 218
- Talmage, I, 418
- Tanner, Reverend, gift to college, IV, 262
- Tawnton, Mass., I, 233, 234, 291; IV, 30, 43
- Taxation in support of religion and education, I, 95, 114-16, 139, 146-50, 354; III, 218, 224, 225, 226, 231, 238
- Taylor, John, IV, 254
- Taylorism, I, 294
- Tea, duty on, I, 467
- Technologia sive Technometria*, see Encyclopedia of Philosophy
- Tennant, John, IV, 253
- Tennent, minister, I, 141
- Terrick, Richard, Bishop of London, I, 44; IV, 338, 354, 361; letter to, I, 352
- Thankfulness, sermon on, III, 435
- Thatcher, P., I, 456, 458
- Theology, encyclopedia of, II, 157-85
- Thomas, Edward (Edwin), IV, 255, 257
- Thompson, minister, III, 231, 232
- Thompson, Bill, I, 401, 402
- Thorne, Sydenham, IV, 256
- Thought, distinctions of, II, 247
- Tickell, Thomas, IV, 356
- Tillotson, Archbishop, II, 339; III, 206
- Timothy, as bishop, III, 107, 282
- Tindal, free thinker, III, 247
- Titus, as bishop, III, 107, 282
- Togg, John, I, 58
- Tomlinson, Dr., I, 112, 402, 438; IV, 65
- Townsend, Epenetus, I, 411, 419, 420, 463; III, 288, 290; IV, 113, 114, 244, 247, 249, 345
- Trade of the colonies, I, 467, 468
- Treadwell, goes to England for Orders, I, 294, 315; II, 340
- Treadwell, Agur, IV, 114, 248
- Treadwell, Daniel, I, 37, 38; IV, 55, 57, 75, 113, 245, 246, 247, 281, 331
- Trecothick, of England, I, 40, 467; II, 341; IV, 65
- Trecothick, Barlow, IV, 236
- Trinitarian and Bangorean controversy, I, 21
- Trinity, sermon on, III, 577
- Trinity Bay, Newfoundland, III, 262
- Trinity Church, I, vi; calls Johnson as assistant minister, I, 171-74; IV, 8, 181, 196; extract from minutes of the vestry, I, 172; representation on board of college, IV, 41, 221; land granted to college, 178, 180, 193; conditions covering gift, 39, 184, 195, 202; protest against acceptance of, 185; protest answered, 201; location, extent and value of land, 219; vestry room offered to college, 183
- "Trinity Church College," IV, 187, 200, 202
- Troup, minister, IV, 90, 92
- Troup, John, 1st, IV, 249, 252, 255
- Troup, John, 2nd, IV, 249, 252, 255
- Troup (Troop), Robert, IV, 256, 260
- Troutbeck, I, 247
- Trumble, Jonathan, I, 455, 464; IV, 326
- Trusting in God in time of war, sermon, III, 548
- Truth, distinctions of, II, 248
- Tryon, Thomas, I, 111
- Tryon, William, Governor of N. Y., I, 433, 477
- Tryon, William, Jr., IV, 259
- Tucker, Doctor, 283, 285
- Tucker, Robert, IV, 253, 255, 256
- Tully, quoted, III, 570
- Twisse, Doctor, III, 166, 195, 196, 207

- Tyler, John, I, 47, 58, 366, 404, 413, 431, 439; III, 289, 290; IV, 253, 255
- Udall, Richard, IV, 255, 258
- Ulster county, I, 352
- University of Pennsylvania, I, vi
- Usher, Reverend, and son, IV, 44
- Vacations, King's College, IV, 229, 238
- Van Bueren, John, IV, 256
- Van Dam, Ant., I, 336
- Van-den-berg, Mr., IV, 229
- Vanderheyden, David, IV, 257
- Van Dyck, I, 400, 456; IV, 112
- Vandyke (Van Dyke), Henry, IV, 114, 245, 248, 251
- Van Horn, Garnet, I, 58
- Van Horn, James, IV, 247
- Van Kleeck, Lawrence, IV, 250
- Van Lant, Viner, IV, 252
- Van Schaack, Peter, IV, 250, 254, 258
- Van Wyck, Abraham, IV, 218
- Vardil, John, IV, 249, 252, 259
- Vardil, Jonathan, IV, 249
- Vernon, I, 248
- Verplanck, Gulien, IV, 250, 254
- Verplanck, Philip, IV, 35, 221
- Verplanck, Samuel, IV, 113, 244, 246, 250, 281, 358
- Vesey, Will, II, 288; IV, 301, 305; letter to Johnson, I, 119
- Viets, I, 307, 319, 326; III, 261
- Virgin birth, III, 295
- Virginia, disposition towards episcopacy, I, 398
- Virtue, summarized, III, 605
- Waddell, Henry, IV, 245
- Waddell, George, IV, 252
- Waddington, bishop of Chichester, I, 76
- Walker, Colonel, I, 265, 450, 455
- Wall, of Oxford, IV, 71
- Wallingford, Conn., I, 289, 294
- Walton, James De Lancey, IV, 261
- Walton, William, IV, 221
- Walton, William, Jr., IV, 261
- War, sermon on trusting God in time of, III, 548
- Warburton, Bishop of Gloucester, quoted, III, 285
- Waring, Doctor, I, 362
- Warren, Lady, I, 234, 251
- Watch Tower*, I, 282, 283; IV, 213
- Waterbury, Conn., III, 231, 234, 235
- Waterland, Doctor, I, 80
- Watkins, Reverend, I, 112, 352; II, 287; 288
- Watkins, Hezekiah, letter of, II, 336
- Watkins, John Watkin, IV, 257
- Watts, Anne, I, 229, 321; IV, 14, 19; correspondence with, I, 272-76, 279-81
- Watts, John, I, 41, 227, 333, 334, 336; III, 281; IV, 107, 182, 221, 248, 252, 255; correspondence with, IV, 108, 109
- Watts, Molly, I, 274, 275
- Watts, Robert, I, 275; IV, 108, 114, 244, 247, 250
- Wayman, I, 258
- Webb, of Taunton, IV, 43
- Webster, Noah, IV, 357
- Welton, Doctor, I, 75; III, 219
- Wesley, Charles, I, 86
- Wesley, John, I, 86
- Westbury, Conn., III, 235
- West Chester, I, 36, 37, 222, 239, 248, 291, 296, 297, 320; IV, 27, 36, 37, 39, 42, 52, 75
- West Haven, I, 9, 97; II, 7; III, 231, 244, 247
- Wethersfield, college moved to, I, 8
- Wetmore, James, I, 15, 18, 27, 29, 62, 73, 96, 106, 187, 204, 222, 286, 290, 291, 296, 320; II, 262; III, 276; IV, 5, 6, 16, 17, 18, 33, 51, 75
- Wetmore, Jr., III, 262
- Wetmore, Timothy, IV, 113, 246, 281
- Wharton, patron of Harvard, IV, 175
- Wheatly, Charles, I, 76

- Wheelock, Eleazer, I, 372, 373, 380;
 III, 279, 287; IV, 341, 356
 Wheelwright, Mrs., III, 284
Whig, I, 436, 447
 Whiston, patron of Yale, IV, 176
 Whitaker, curate, I, 336
 Whitaker, of Maryland, I, 289, 397
 Whitaker, John, IV, 259
 White-Clay, Penn., III, 263
 Whitefield, George, I, 28, 100, 112,
 285; Cooper's opinion of, IV, 111
 Whittelsey, Chauncey, I, 35, 73, 188,
 189, 190, 191, 200; suggested as
 master of King's College, IV, 6, 7,
 14, 16, 19, 21, 181, 196
 Whittlesey, Samuel, IV, 286
 Wigglesworth, Edward, IV, 314
 Wilcox, Bishop of Rochester, I, 246
 Wilkins, I, 401, 402
 Wilkins, Isaac, IV, 114, 245, 247, 250
 Willard, Samuel, Harvard divinity lec-
 tures, II, 3
 Willet, steward of King's College, IV,
 229, 247
 Willet, Mrs., I, 330; IV, 91, 92
 Willet, Marinus, IV, 257, 261
 Willett, William, IV, 314
 Williams, I, 8, 26, 27, 101, 177
 Williamson, I, 407
 Willoughby, I, 269
 Wilson, dissenter, I, 437
 Wilson, of Phila., I, 47
 Winslow, Edward, I, 35, 42, 218, 222,
 223, 226, 228, 269, 290, 315, 327,
 330, 338, 341, 349, 397; II, 341;
 IV, 43, 58, 64, 108, 114, 248, 328;
 letter to, I, 321; salary, III, 264,
 267; new parish for, 274, 278, 281,
 283
 Winterton, William, IV, 255, 258
 Winthrop, I, 120, 122, 155; IV, 55
 Wisdom and understanding, meaning
 of, III, 395
 Wisdom of religion and virtue, ser-
 mon, III, 394
 Witherspoon, Doctor, I, 448
 Wollaston, William, II, 325, 326, 345n;
 prayer of, 516
 Wollin, John, IV, 353, 354
 Women, part of, in church meetings,
 III, 80, 535
 Woodbridge, of Hartford, I, 7; IV,
 285
 Woodruff, Elihu, IV, 245
 Woodward, Doctor, IV, 176, 285
 Worship, *see* church ceremonies and
 worship
 Wyly, Mary, I, 60
 Yale College, I, 8, 9, 134, 137; II,
 5, 7, 57, 196, 284; IV, 16, 90, 174,
 175, 176, 287; Bishop Berkeley's
 gift to, I, 26, 82, 98, 101, 285; stu-
 dents obliged to attend one church,
 174-82, 237; II, 334; III, 253; IV,
 41; students defy president, I, 214,
 215; convention at, 419; Johnson
 as tutor at, II, 71

WITHDRAWN



